

For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.

Chapter 1

I Hope He Breaks Your Heart

At Shathani's house

Maity sees Shathani and Godi and gives them a wicked smile before Shathani passes out. The sound of her body falling to the floor is what stops Tumi and that's when he sees they have been caught.

Godi lightly shakes Shathani with her bare foot while holding up her phone. She started recording when they walked into the house and never thought she would actually get such footage.

Godi: Heela tlhemma wake up! This isn't the time to faint!
Shathani!

Tumisang pulls out of Maity and hides his dick with a pillow and furiously charges at Godi.

Tumi: What are you doing in my house? Bring that phone! Bring it!

Godi: Don't even dare to try. I will kick those incest ball of yours to kingdom come. I am not Shathani that you beat up. Le gone I will beat you on her behalf. Don't try me. Sies! (shakes her)
Shathani!

Tumisang tries to grab the phone but Godi pushes him back and kicks his shin.

Godi: Next time it will go to your sweaty balls! (aims the camera at Maity who is trying to cover up) O boatla selo ke wena se noka e botjarara! (You are a flithy person!) Who sleeps with their brother?

Tumi walks over to her again and she lifts her hand.

Godi: I will post this video right now if you try me. Ikobe hela (humble yourself) sister fucker. You aren't getting this phone.

Shathani finally stirs and slowly opens her eyes to the reality that is her life. Her breathing changes as she sits up to find her husband, the father of her child and her first love wearing briefs while his sister lies naked under the sheets she picked out a few months ago. She rubs her face and leans against the wall.

Tumi: Baby it's not what you think.

Godi stops recording and puts the phone in her bosom.

Shathani: hmm?

Tumi: It's not what you think. I swear it's not.

Shathani: (chuckles and shakes her head) So your sister is not on my bed? I didn't just walk into you screwing your sister on our bed? A bed we bought just after we got married? Are you telling me she isn't staring at me with a smirk on her face right now?

Tumi: Baby-

Shathani stands up and paces over to Maity and pulls the sheets off her body.

Shathani: What is this Tumisang? What do you call this? How do you sleep with your own sister on our bed huh?

Godi: (fired up) Shathani tlhemma a ko o betse setlhodi seo? These people are sick! She has no remorse! And who fucks after having a miscarriage?

Tumi: (points at her) shut up wena! Shut up! This is none of your business! Get the fuck out of my house!

Maity: (shouts) Yes get out both of you! Nxla! You tried to kill my child and send me away? This is my man! It's not our fault that we were born as siblings. I love him and he loves me! You are just a cover for-

Shathani slaps her with the back of her hand then drags her out of the bed wanting to let all her rage out on her but Tumi comes from behind her and lifts her as she kicks and screams in the air.

Tumi: Baby stop it mahn! Stop it!

Godi punches him repeatedly on his back trying to make him release her. Shathani finally stops screaming and is left panting for air.

Shathani: Tumisang put me down.

Tumi: I can't do that.

Shathani: Put me down! I can smell her on your hands and I am going to vomit if you don't leave me! Leave me!

He releases his hold but stands in front of her. Maity stands up and gets dressed behind him.

Tumi: Babe I need us to talk. Just the two of us.

Shathani: (looks at Maity) I don't want to talk to you Tumisang.

She turns around to walk out but stops and looks at him.

Shathani: On second thought, let's go sit down and talk. All four of us.

She walks out and goes to the livingroom where she sits down with shaking knees. Her palms are sweaty and her head is pounding. Godi sits next to her and holds her hand.

Godi: I recorded them on my phone OK?

Shathani stares blankly at the curtains then looks around the living room and begins to wonder where else they have had sex..

Shathani: I feel so nauseated right now.

Godi stands up and goes to the kitchen where she takes a glass and cold water from the fridge and heads back to the living room just as the two culprits walk in.

Tumi: Shasha this has to be a private conversation. No one else is involved in our marriage.

Maity: Tumi no! There is nothing like that. I am tired of being your dirty little secret. You can't have your cake and eat it too. This ends now.

She walks to the couch and sits opposite Shathani who is deep in thought. Godi hands her a glass of water and that brings her

back. She takes a sip and looks at Maity who has her legs crossed.

Shathani: (in a calm tone) Get off my couch.

Maity: Excuse me?

Shathani: get your filthy butt off my couch. Sit on the carpet, on the floor, I don't care just get off my couch.

Maity: This is my brother's money too so I am not moving.

Tumi: (impatiently) Can you just stand up Maity!

Maity looks at him in shock and eventually stands up and leans against the wall.

Shathani: (still calm) OK. So Tumisang wee, no

Maity? How long have you been sleeping with my husband?

Maity: (in a cheeky tone) You have no idea what is going on and that why your questions are stupid.

Tumi: Maitumelo shut up!

Maity: Don't even dare me Tumisang! Don't! Not after begging me to have your child again because your high class wife refuses to stop her prevention. I am carrying your son and they almost killed him yet you allow them to disrespect me? (looks at Shathani) Mma wee, this is my man! Our mother forced him to get married thinking it will stop us from having sex after she caught us but it was too late. We were already in love.

Tumi: Maity didimala! (keep quiet) this is my wife! I love her!

Maity: (chuckles) the problem is you allowed mama's guilt trips to work on you. You know you love me Tumi. (looks at Shathani) We shared a room in our teens and things just started happening from there. I was devastated when he married you and got you pregnant. That's how I got my baby girl and now I am carrying this bundle of joy and you are not.

Godi: (finally speaks) Kana gongwe you are crazy waitse tota? Do you hear the things you are saying? About your brother no less,! Kga!

Maity: (smiles) Judge me all you want but he is still mine. It's not our fault that we fell in love.

Tumisang's tears just fall as he looks at his wife who hasn't said anything. He is in love with two women. One is forbidden but strong and passionate while the other is right for him but never felt enough. He has fought his feelings for years and to have it out in the open has him emotionally crippled to the point that he is unable to process what his wife just heard.

Shathani stands up and runs to the bathroom to vomit yet again. Godi shakes her head in disgust.

Godi: (looks at Tumi) Ke gore o tlaare o lelela eng phoko ke wena? (why are you even crying you he-goat?)

Maity: o bona wena Godi, I am going to come back for you after I have this baby. I want to teach you some manners because I can see that people let you act however you want. I am going to beat you!

Godi: (laughs) Tlhemma I would kill myself if I let you touch me. Wena? Maybe the witch that cursed you made your curse transmittable.

Maity gets offended and begins to breath heavily.

Maity: Just thank God I am carrying a baby.

Godi: God would strike me dead for thanking him for such filth. I doubt even satan can take credit for such an abomination. One of his witch children did it without asking him first I'm telling you.

Shathani walks back in and Tumisang stands up and wipes his face.

Tumi: My love, please let me explain myself to you. I know I hurt you but I can explain.

Shathani: (raises her hand) I am divorcing you and I am taking everything we own except for your car and the two beds that you and your b*tch slept on. (Tumisang tries to speak but she stops him) I am not done talking. Do not test me and try to fight me. I have a video that will cripple your whole life if you try me. You are going to give me everything I want and that loan you took for the car you bought goes with you. I am getting full custody of our son and you are never going to see him again. Even if a judge tries to convince you otherwise Tumisang, you are going to crawl on your knees and beg them to let me take what I want or I will cripple you. I would like to see how your bosses will treat you after this. (looks at Godi) I think incest is also a crime in Botswana kana jang Godi?

Godi: (smiling proudly) I believe it is friend.

Shathani: mhm... So just do as I say my love and walk away with your LOML and leave me in peace. Go and pack your clothes and leave my house. I will tell you to come and get your beds when I move out.

Tumi: Pack and go where Shathani?

Shathani: I don't know but I signed the lease and the landlord didn't give me permission to host incest. Leave my house with your true love. I have to go back to work.

She crosses her legs and folds her arms.

I Hope He Breaks Your Heart

2.

At Shathani's house

Tumi: (stands up) Shathani wee. I don't know who the hell you think you are talking to! I am your husband! How dare you tell me to leave my house?

Shathani: (chuckles) Kana koo teng my calmness makes you think I am not angry. (frowns) Tumisang I will expose your filth to the world. Thank your lucky stars that the law has changed because I was going to become the first woman to sue her sister in law for sleeping with her husband and I was still going to divorce you. I was going to make you an example for years to come. Whenever a wife would feel like their sister in law is controlling her husband she would just have to ask him if he is like Tumisang Mogwe. Don't try me! I will cripple you. (stands up) Get the hell out of my house and go to that mother of yours who was evil enough to let you marry anyone's child. You are a curse and so is she!

Tumisang folds his fist and punches her eye. Shathani covers her eye in shock and pain and cowers down.

Tumi: Never talk about my mother like that!

Maity screams out when she sees Godi with a vase in her hand. By the time Tumi looks at her, the vase smashes against his face and breaks. She grabs another one and throws it at Maity before jumping on Tumisang whose face has glass cuts and has his hands over his face.

Godi holds his neck from the back and kicks his knees forcing him to go down. She then starts kicking and punching wherever she can. Tumi tries to push her off but she bites his hand and repeatedly punches his bloody face. Maity keeps screaming in the corner holding her stomach trying to get Godi to stop.

No one saw Shathani leave the sitting room in all this chaos. She is back from the kitchen holding a big wet dish towel and a bottle of cooking oil.

Shathani: Godi stop!

Godi: (punching) Motho o tlwaela batho Shasha!

Shathani:(shouts) I said stop!

Godi stops and stands up leaving Tumisang on the floor grunting in pain after she had kicked his groin. Shathani holds the bottle of oil over him and pours the almost full two litres all over him.

Tumi: (covering his face) Shathani mahn!

She holds the towel in one hand and starts whipping him with it.

Shathani: (whipping) O ntwetswa ke eng kante? Huh? Am I a fool to you? Huh?

Tumi keeps falling over when he tries to stand up. The wet cloth inflicts pain all over his body and he groans in pain.

Tumi: Shathani stop it!

She continues beating him and Maity crawls out of her corner where she has been since the vase landed on her forehead and causing a bump to grow. She tries to grab Shathani's leg but Godi pulls her up by her hair and throws her on the couch.

Godi: Moimana o tshwanang le wena o a shapiwa kana! (A pregnant person who behaves like you gets beaten up)

She begins to slap her over and over again and pressing in the bump on her forehead making her scream in pain. A loud bang on the the door gets Godi's attention but Shathani is too focused to notice. In that moment, she is releasing all her anger and disappointment.

Voice: (banging) Open the door before I call the police.

Godi: (shouts) Ba bitse ba tle ba re thuse ditlhodi! Ba bitse! (Call them so they can help us with these abominations.)

The back door opens and Tumisang's friend walks into a scene he had never imagined her would ever see in this house. He runs over and pulls Shathani away and presses her against the wall.

Friend: Shathani what's happening? Tumi! Emelela tlhe monna! (stand up) what's happening?

Godi stops slapping Maity and stands up.

Shathani: (with a serious face) Ask your friend! Ask him what he did!

Tumisang stands up slowly and gets on the carpet to avoid falling over.

Tumisang: It's fine Shathani. I will go. Maity let's go and pack. I will take a shower and leave.

Shathani: You aren't showering in this house Tumisang. (to the friend) Can you get your hands off me already.

The friend let's go and she fixes her hair.

Shathani: Go and take your clothes and leave. Right now!....

At Melo's house

Melo walks into the house after a long day and is surprised to see how the room looks. The whole place has changed. He walks over to the bed and finds Gorata dead asleep. He kisses her forehead and sits down to take his shoes off. That's when he sees the two covered plates on the kitchen unit. He walks over and uncovers one. The plate is still warm and he takes it with a smile on his face. He has never come home to a meal before. It feels nice. He sits down and begins to eat. Gorata stirs on the bed and opens her eyes.

Gorata : (in a groggy voice) Hi!

Melo: Hi baby. The food tastes great. Thank you. I have been hungry all day.

Gorata: (sits up slowly) You should have come home to eat then. Don't starve yourself.

Melo: (smiles) I didn't know you are such a good cook.

Gorata: (chuckles) Akere you didn't want to taste my chicken yesterday.

Melo: (laughs) I don't eat stolen food. The room looks really nice babe. Aren't you tired?

Gorata: Ah I think I strained my back a bit but I will be fine.

Melo: You shouldn't have moved things without me. It's not safe.

Gorata :Ah I just had a lot of energy but now I am so tired.

Melo: Mmh.. Themba, the other guy I work with, was telling me that I need to buy you a continental pillow. He said his wife always had one when she was pregnant to support her back. I will get it for you tomorrow. I think I saw them at the shop when I bought the TV. We will go together so you can look around. I am sure you get bored being home all day.

Gorata: That would be nice. Thank you.

Melo: Mmh.. Sparks said you were crying after I left.

Gorata: (covers her face) please don't be mad at me about that I wasn't thinking straight but he helped me realize that I need to grow up if we are going to make this work. I have even been too embarrassed to watch the TV today because it now looks like a waste of money.

Melo: (swallows) No, don't do that. I bought it for you because I wanted to. If I didn't want to, I would have told you to wait. I

realized that you would be bored without it. So you not watching is what would be wasting money. (puts his spoon down) I am not saying you should live in poverty and accept it because I don't accept it either. That's why I wake up every morning to find something to do because I don't want to beg anyone for anything in my life. Until a door opens in my life

Advertisement

waking up every day to hustle will be my job. I really hope you get into university next year so that you don't end up like me because go thata out here baby. Even if you don't qualify for sponsorship, I will make a plan for you to atleast get a certificate or diploma so you can apply for sponsorship. I now realize that school is very important. I was always on my father's keyboard instead of studying and look where I am now. I really hope that you will take this new leaf that you have turned and use it to become someone that our daughter will be proud of. I want you to focus and let me worry about the rest. OK?

Gorata: (yawning) I hope I get in too. I want to go back home with my degree and show my parents that I became someone they could be proud of.

Melo: You will. Aren't you eating?

Gorata: I already ate. That one is for Sparks. I wanted to apologize for yesterday and this morning.

Melo: (chuckles) Do you realize that this is the first time we have spoken like this since, well ever. We have never really spoken like this before.

Gorata: (laughs) That's because all we ever did when we got together was have sex.

Melo: (laughs) Akere we were living on borrowed time. Imagine meeting your girlfriend twice a month for three hours hela.

Gorata: And now we live together. (closing her eyes) I am so tired baby.

Melo: Let me finish eating then I will warm some water and massage your back with a towel.

Gorata: OK. Let me close my eyes a bit.....

At Godi's house.

Later that evening, Godi and Shathani sit in the livingroom after putting their children to sleep. Shathani lightly presses around her eye trying to massage it.

Godi: Hopefully it won't look this bad on Monday. I will do your make up so you can cover it up.

Shathani: Mxm waitse Tumisang is scum! How did I not see this Godi? For five years? Where was my woman's intuition? Don't I have it?

Godi: (sighs) Friend, there are some things that even intuition cannot fathom. You would have probably known if he was cheating with someone else not his sister. Akere it means they only ever slept together when you were around so you couldn't say your husband comes home late. To you, he was just a late

sleeper when his family was around. Then there is the guilt that made him treat you well trying to compensate for his taboo deeds. Kana women's intuition kicks in when you see gore something snax is happening because the man will change his behavior but yours was a family related pattern and many women go through that with their in laws. Tota gape it's just too unbelievable to imagine.

Shathani: (shakes her head) Kana mme his aunt hinted at this the last time we were there. I didn't understand her but now I do. She probably would have told me if Tumisang hadn't barked at me for going there. They treat her like an outcast because she knows their filth and doesn't approve. I am divorcing that man and I am not looking back.

Godi: Mxm. Waitse I am still so disgusted. Even my phone disgusts me now. O dire mma ke go snedele video so I can delete it. (I should send it to you so I can delete it)

Shathani; Just send it to my email. I don't want to see that sight again but it's great insurance. When did you even start recording?

Godi: (laughs) Shathani kana I am what you call think fast. When we heard the moans hela I was like whoever that is shouldn't be doing that in this house and we need evidence. These days it's all about the receipts and I keep everything honey, from videos to screen shots. There are even people like Maduo who are always trying to cause issues with management that I record when they call me or even walk into my office. I don't want bo Godi said, when I was just listening. So I am the girl with the receipts honey.

Shathani laughs and shakes her head.

THREE MONTHS LATER

3

At Melo's house

Early Saturday morning, Melo wakes up to Gorata's hand rubbing his morning wood. He closes his eyes and stretches his arms out.

Gorata: Melo tlherra I am horny.

Melo: (smiles with sleepy eyes) what time is it?

Gorata: I don't know. I left my phone in the sitting room.

They moved into a two and half in the same neighborhood last week and used one of the rooms as a sitting room. Gorata was relieved to finally have an actual kitchen and bathroom again. They have no actual furniture but the space they have now makes everything better. Melo has been having gigs almost every weekend and sang at two weddings so they managed to get everything the baby needs and Gorata finally decided to breastfeed the baby until she had to start school.

She pushes his boxers further down to get full access of his rod. Melo holds her hand over his dick and holds tight to increase the pressure thrn his hand finds her #EXPLICIT

He pulls his dick out of her panting for air and a gush of clear liquid falls to the floor. Gorata tries to stop it by covering her punani but another gush comes out.

Melo: Baby what's going on?

Gorata: (holding the window frame) I think my water just broke.

Melo: (panicking) What? Jizas Gorata! Why did you want to have sex so early in the morning?

He grabs his boxers and puts them on. Then grabs his pants then pulls the up and only realizes they are backwards when he is ready to zip up.

Melo: (frustrated) Eish! Mme kana I told you we should have sex when you are about to give birth baby.

Gorata: (trying to feel for pain) I was horny and you heard the Midwife saying sex is good for labor.

Melo: (dialing on his phone) Where is the Midwife now? It's 3am and yiu are in labour. Hello? Sparks! Are you home ne monna?

Sparks: (half asleep) mmh. What do want? Kana I was dreaming of things you can't give me.

Melo: Sparks tlhe monna this is serious! Gorata is in labor. Please come and take us to the hospital.

Sparks: (wide awake) Heh banna! OK I am coming. Give me five minutes.

Melo: OK

He hangs up and sees that Gorata is crying.

Melo: Baby why are you crying? Is it painful? You need to dress up. Sparks is coming.

Gorata: (wipes her tears) I am scared. I heard that labor is painful.

Melo: Baby let's go. You don't have a choice. Our daughter is coming and you are going to be strong and bring her home OK?

Gorata sighs and puts on a dress and jacket. Melo takes the baby bag and Gorata's hospital bag and puts the over his shoulder.

Gorata: (wiping the floor) Baby you aren't wearing a t-shirt.

Melo: eish.

He puts them down and gets a t-shirt and sweater. Sparks' hooter goes off outside so they rush to the car. Gorata puts her hand on her belly when a contraction hits her. She opens her eyes wide and grabs Melo's arm.

Melo: Huh? Baby?

Melo is just a panicking mess and doesn't know what to say to her.

Sparks: (driving) Just breathe in and out when a contraction hits you.

Melo: Yes. Breathe okay?

They get to the 24 hour clinic and a Midwife shows her to her bed while Melo and Sparks wait out by the waiting area.

Midwife: (reading her card) OK so you said your water broke. I need to check how many centimeters you have dilated. Have you been feeling contractions?

Gorata: Once in the car.

Midwife: ok that means labour has started. I need you to take your underwear off so I can check.

Gorata: I am not wearing any.

Midwife: OK, lie on you back and let me check.

Gorata does as she is told and the Midwife puts her finger inside Gorata in what feels like a very uncomfortable invasion. When she is done, she takes her gloves off and stands up.

Midwife: Look at this chart here. You see these circles here, (points) that's how far along you are. You are two centimeters apart and we need you to get all the way to ten centimeters. It's only then that you push because if you do it early, you could hurt yourself or the baby. Is that clear? (Gorata nods). The first baby usually takes long so don't get impatient or scared. Your body knows what it's doing. All you need to do is listen to our

every instruction and everything will be fine. I will check you again in two hours but for now I want to check your vitals.

Once the Midwife is done

she leaves the ward leaving Gorata with two other women. She pulls her phone out and texts Melo.

Gorata: [babe apparently I might be here long 😞. Go home. You will come back ka bo 7.]

Melo: [Are you OK though? How is the pain?]

Gorata: [I am fine. I haven't felt another contraction.]

Melo : [OK let me go. I will bring you breakfast Mmaagwe Peo. I love you so much and I am so proud to have you in my life. You have made me a father and I feel like thank you isn't enough]

Gorata: [🐵🐱 I love you more my love. Heish some woman is screaming like death is coming and it's scaring me.]

Melo: [Ao? Don't be scared my love. You will be fine. I know it. We are in the car. Sparks is talking too much now 😊]

Gorata: [?? OK let me know when you get home. I love you 😊]

Melo: [I love you too babe 😊]

An hour later, the screaming woman is led to the delivery room wailing her head off regardless of how much the nurses try telling her not to shout. At around 7 am, Gorata's contractions begin to intensify and she can't lie down anymore. She stands up and begins to walk around the ward. At one point she tries to sit on the floor but one of the patients tells her not to.

Gorata: (shouting) Nurse! Nnese wee! Nnese wee! Ishu! Ga re ke pushe! (I feel like pushing!)

The Midwives are seated in their room and they look at each other.

Midwife2: Isn't that your patient was four centimeters ten minutes ago?

Midwife: (stands up) It's her. Let me go and see what's going on but there is no way she is ready.

She walks out and finds Gorata kneeling next to the bed.

Gorata: (shouting) iyoo mme wee! Mama o ntathile wee! Ijo mme wee! (calling for her mother)

Midwife: Climb on the bed so I can check. I told you to stop shouting because you are wasting your energy Gorata. Don't act like that woman who just left here.

Gorata nods her head with a pained expression and climbs on the bed. The midwife inserts her fingers to check.

Midwife: You are now five centimeters dilated.

Gorata: Ao bathong! Please check again. This baby wants to come out.

Midwife: (with a serious tone) Gorata don't even think of pushing because you are still far. Am I clear?

She nods her head and covers her face with her hands. The Midwife walks back to their room and continues chatting with her colleague. Five minutes pass and Gorata is screaming again.

Gorata: Nnese! Nnese! (Nurse!) Oh God! The baby is coming!

The Midwife comes running and finds Gorata standing with her legs apart and squatting.

Midwife: Heelang! Gorata! What are you doing? Kutlo this girl is pushing! Get the bed ready! Gorata I told you not to push! What are you doing?

Gorata: Go botlhoko! (it hurts)

Midwife: (walking her out) So do you want to drop the baby on the floor? Kana you aren't fully dilated! Heish heta monna!

She leads the screaming Gorata to the delivery room and the two nurses help her onto the bed and she continues to push

Midwife: this is how people damage their cervix! Tota what are you doing Gorata? Did I tell you to push? You will kill this child! Stop it!

Gorata: (crying) It's coming out! Yiimmiwiiii!

Midwife: (slapping her thigh) Why are closing your legs now? Akere you have already pushed the baby? O tswala eng? (what are you closing?).....

At Shathani's house

Shathani sits up in bed after another sleepless night of thinking about Tumisang and Maity. Forgetting everything had been very difficult for her. She moved out of Godi's place a month ago thinking it will give her some type of peace and acceptance because she felt stuck in the tragedy that it her life as long as she was at Godi's house but nothing has changed.

She goes over every element of their marriage with a fine tooth comb to try to figure out why she never picked on what was going on between the two of them. None of her family members had believed her until she showed her siblings the video. She I didn't want to show it to the elders out of respect but she confirmation by her siblings had the elders riled up and demanding answers from the Mogwe family who claimed that they knew nothing about what was going on. Shathani boldly spoke up about Maity saying her mother knew and told Tumisang to marry hoping they will stop. Tumisang's mother looked like the president of the deny till you die club and spat on the ground swearing that she knows nothing and even faked a heart attack. Shathani strongly believes to this day that she faked it.

Shathani unlocks her phone and scrolls through her Facebook opening her notifications. A message comes through on whatsapp and she rolls her eyes.

Jasper: [hi shatty! Please join me for lunch🍴 and a movie today. I bought two tickets to see Black Panther in 3D. Come pay tribute to the king with me🐾(pretend it's black and it's a panther. My animal emojis are racist)]

Shathani laughs and shakes her head.

Shathani: [hi! Sorry, I can't make it today. I cant. My nephew has a birthday party today and I am taking my son]

All this is a lie. Well partially true. Her nephew does have a party but her son slept at her sister Shathiso's house because he wanted to start the party early, whatever that means.

Jasper: [Tomorrow then?]

Shathani: [OK Jasper, the thing is, I am not ready for a relationship right now so I wouldn't want to waste your time.]

Jasper:[😊🤔 This is awkward. I am not hitting on you Shatty. I just wanted to be a friend because I have noticed that you are off lately. I know you are still in the process of divorce and hitting on you is far from my thoughts. So stop giving me the runn around and come to Wakanda with me.]

Shathani covers her face in embrassment and puts her phone away. A few minutes pass then she takes it again and types.

Shathani :[Fine. Tomorrow then]

Jasper: Sure case!

She goes back to Facebook and watches videos to distract herself from thinking about her joke of a marriage. She keeps telling herself she needs to move on with her life but how do you move on from something that you still can't believe happened?

4

At Mmaagwe Melo's house.

Mmaagwe Melo drops her dress back into the bath tub and wipes her soapy hands on her skirt before pulling her phone out of her pocket.

Mmaagwe Melo: Hello papa. How are you?

Melo: I am fine mama. I wanted to tell you that Gorata is in labour.

Mmaagwe Melo: (ululates) Ao ngwanake batho! (oh my child!) Oh God I thank you! Is she at the hospital?

Melo: Yes. We took her there around three. She is no longer answering her phone so I think she might be giving birth now.

Mmaagwe Melo: Ao ngwana wa ngwanake o etla wee! (my grand child is coming!) Lets pray for her. (she closes her eyes)

God in heaven we thank you for this day! You are the one who knows all things and you knew that on this day we will be waiting expectantly for our precious seed. Our little Peo. God I pray that you protect her and her mother. I pray for a safe delivery in Jesus name, amen.

Melo: Amen. Thank you mama. I am going back there now. I will call you when I have more news.

Mmaagwe Melo: OK papa. Let me call her father. He said I should let him know when she gives birth so that he can help me bring them here for botsetsi. (confinement)

They say their goodbyes and hang up.

At Mma Gorata's house.

Rra Gorata: (on the phone) oh Modimo o mogolo! (God is great!) Did he tell you where she has been admitted?

Mmaagwe Melo: They live near Lesirane so that's probably where they are. I will call him and confirm.

Rra Gorata: You can just send me his number so I call him. We will drive there before visiting hour ya lunch to check on them. You can come with us.

Mmaagwe Melo: oh thank you very much! I would love to go there.

Rra Gorata : OK. I will call you before we leave but you can be ready before twelve.

Mmaagwe Melo: OK. Thank you. Goodbye.

Rra Gorata says goodbye and hangs up. His smile disappears when he sees the sour look on his wife's face.

Rra Gorata: Gorata is in labour.

Her heart skips a beat but she suppresses her emotions and keeps the scowl on her face.

Mma Gorata: So where are you going? Who was that?

Rra Gorata: That was Melo's mother.

Mma Gorata: uhu! Le di tsala ebile? (Are you friends now?)

Rra Gorata: What is that supposed to mean? I gave her my number for a situation like this. My daughter will need to be driven here for confinement and they aren't going to struggle when we have two cars parked here.

Mma Gorata: Is that how disowning works? Do you know that you are just encouraging her to do worse? She will keep pumping children out if we tolerate this nonsense. You aren't going to get her!

Rra Gorata : (beats the couch) I am not your father Lorato! I am not! I will not throw my child away like your parents did!

Gorata is our first born! You more than anyone should understand her pain! I wasn't enough for you when you feel pregnant because you felt alone without your parents! Why were you doing the same thing to our daughter? Huh?

Mma Gorata: (chokes on her tears) That's what parents do Otsile! You don't let your child think teenage pregnancy is OK! What if Lebopo does the same thing?

Rra Gorata: (stands up) I am going to see my child. You will choose what you want to do but I will not do what your parents did to you. Three months is enough!

He walks out and leaves her staring blankly at the wall.

At the clinic

Melo walks to the front desk and waits for a nurse to see him. A nurse walks to him and greets him.

Melo: Ee mma. I am here to see Gorata Bathobi.

Nurse: When was she admitted?

Melo: Around 3am.

Nurse: OK let me check.

She walks back in and returns after a few minutes.

Nurse: She is in labour.

Melo: (smiles) oh. OK. So can I wait for her here?

Nurse: Yes sir. Take a seat and we will call you when she is done.

In the delivery room.

Midwife: (trying to remain calm) Gorata push when you feel a contraction. You are going to tire the baby out and she is already in your birth canal so you are also suffocating her.

Gorata: (weakly) ee mma. (yes ma'am)

She feels a contraction and gives it one big push and the head finally comes out.

Midwife: Good! Now give me one more push. Don't wait for the contraction.

Gorata pushes hard and the Midwife receives the baby. Gorata's head falls to the bed when all the pain instantly stops. The midwife tries to remain calm when she sees the baby's blue face. She moves to the small surgical table and places her on it and begins to perform CPR while the other Midwife rushes to get the oxygen mask. They try to resuscitate the baby but nothing happens. Her body is limp and blue. It takes some time for Gorata to register that she hasn't heard her baby crying. She lifts her weak head and sees the Midwives trying to resuscitate

the small body. She sees how still she is and the color of her skin and she sits up instantly.

Gorata: Why isn't my baby crying? What's wrong?

She tries to get off the bed but the other Midwife rushes to her and stops her.

Midwife2: Please don't. We have to do the second labour so we can clean you up.

Gorata: (pulls her collar with tears in her eyes) Give me my baby! Give me my child right now! Peo! Peo! Peo come to mama! Come to mama! Let mama hear your voice! Huh! Peo! (screaming) Peo!

The Midwife who was trying to resuscitate puts her hands on the table and takes a deep breath while the other one tries to calm Gorata down.

Gorata: (pulling at the Midwife) Wake her up! Wake her! Please wake her! Peo! Daddy wants to sing with you! He is waiting for you! Let me hear your voice! Please Peo! Please!

The Midwife swallows and looks at Gorata.

Midwife: Time of death, 9:05am.

Gorata: (screaming frantically) Nooooooooooooo! Nooooooo!

Midwife: I am sorry. You can hold her.

Gorata throws her body on the bed and screams out loud calling her baby's name out. The Midwife who had assisted her feels overwhelmed by emotion and feels she is about to lose it.

Midwife: (to her colleague) please give me a minute. Help me. I just need...

She walks out choking on her tears. This is the very thing she feared would happen with how Gorata was behaving during labor. The very thing that makes her job feel like the worst thing she has ever done. Holding a lifeless baby in your arms isn't an easy thing to get over. Especially a child who could have been born healthy.

Gorata's heart wrenching cries fill the small labour wing and everyone can hear her calling out for her child. Melo stands up and looks for a nurse, anyone who could tell him that wasn't Gorata crying. Half an hour goes by before he sees the nurse he had seen earlier.

Midwife: sir, you can follow me.

Melo: (with a racing heart) Are they OK? Where is she?

She stops and looks at him.

Midwife: I am sorry sir but the baby didn't make it.

The Midwife opens the door and leads him in. He finds Gorata clutching onto a tiny baby covered in a sheet and crying. Melo stands at the door unable to move because the words he just heard still feel unreal. Gorata turns her head and looks at him.

Gorata: (crying) Melo they want to take our baby away. I want her to sing for you. Come. Come and talk to her. I know she will cry when she hears your voice. Remember how she used to kick when you sang? Sing a song for her. Sing the Cinderella song.
Hmm?

Melo is still frozen in place and doesn't move.

Gorata: (shouts) Melo mahn! She won't like my voice! (crying)
Please sing!

She snuffles and begins to rock herself back and forth and sings in her raspy voice.

♪♪ She spins and she sways

To whatever song plays

Without a care in the world
And I'm sitting here wearing
The weight of the world on my shoulders

It's been a long day
And there's still work to do
She's pulling at me saying
"Dad

Advertisement

I need you

There's a ball at the castle
And I've been invited
And I need to practice my dancing

Oh, please, Daddy, please" 

Melo's knees give in and he sinks to the floor letting out a big
sob as Gorata continues singing to the lifeless body.

♪♪ So I will dance with Cinderella

While she is here in my arms

'Cause I know something the prince never knew

Oh, I will dance with Cinderella

I don't wanna miss even one song

'Cause all too soon the clock will strike midnight

And she'll be gone ♪♪.....

5

At Melo's house

Melo arrives home from his piece job on Thursday evening and finds Gorata holding a hand mirror and doing her make-up.

Melo: Hi babe. O ya kae o ntse montle jaana? (Where are you going looking this beautiful?)

Gorata: I am going out with Lelani.

Melo: (frowns) Sheh kana I thought you will tell me you want to take selfies like you usually do. You do realize that it's 6pm right?

Gorata: (puts her makeup brush down) Yes I do. It's ladies night and I have never been to one. Lelani says it fun.

Melo: Gorata you are wearing a belt for a skirt and you are talking about ladies night? You aren't going anywhere.

Gorata: Uhu. Melo, you do realize that I am in University right? I want to have the full university life experience. I chose to live with you and not on campus but that doesn't mean that you and I are married and I should dress like an old woman.

Melo: we may not be married Gorata, but we have a child. You are a mother.

Gorata: (sigh) Peo is with my parents for a reason. I am a young mother who is in University. (looks at him pleading) Please don't cause a fight just so I don't go out. We never do anything fun. You are always at a piece job or gig while I am left bored at home.

Melo: I always ask you to come to gigs with me but you refuse to.

Gorata: Ha ke motho le di festival nna. (I am not into festivals.)

Melo: I have never once played or sung at a festival.

Gorata: My point is

we have been together for two years Melo and not once have we gone on a date. Lelani's man is always taking her out. Your idea of a date is going to eat KFC or going to the movies. What are we? Ten?

Melo: (sighs and sits down) Where do you want me to take you?

Gorata: It's not just that Melo. I can't even have my friends over because our sitting room has four plastic chairs and a TV that is on top of a table. Our fridge can fit under a table and we still use a hot plate.

Melo: (rubs his face) I thought we are talking about dates.

Gorata: It's everything baby. Why can't we buy on hire purchase bogolo?

Melo: I don't want debt baby. You know I am building at home.

Gorata: Ah Melo that is always your excuse! I was relieved when you completed your mother's house after Peo was born but now you went and started digging another foundation. It's just too exhausting.

Melo: I am building that house for you and Peo. I want you to be comfortable when we are at home. You don't have to be bumping into my mother on your way from the toilet all the time. You thought it was a good idea at the time. I don't understand where all this is coming from suddenly.

Gorata: I had no choice but to agree Melo. Tota I am not happy and I just need to get some fresh air and see how other children are living before I come home and carry my burden.

Melo's mouth instantly dries up and his chest tightens.

Gorata: So please don't hold me back and let me go.

He nods his head and stands up not wanting to speak any further. The thought of her seeing the life they share as a burden hurts his pride.

He goes to the bathroom and takes a shower thinking of how far they have come. He tries his best to provide for both her and their daughter. Even when she sees fancy baby things on Facebook, he doesn't let two months elapse before he buys them. The make up she is using right now was bought by him. Even the fridge always has whatever she wants all because he wants her to be happy because saying no or not now to Gorata always results in her crying and saying she is too young to be living like this and he is trying to control her. Maybe this is how all poor men live.

Gorata: (yelling) Lelani is here! I am going! I love you!

He steps out of the shower when he hears her heels clicking on the tile. He opens the door slightly and his heart stops when he sees her yellow ass cheeks peeping through her dress.

Melo: Gorata wee.

She stops running and turns. She sees that he is all wet and clearly still naked because only his head is showing.

Melo: Please change that skirt. Kana you aren't wearing anything.

Gorata pulls the skirt down.

Gorata: It's fine.

Melo: What time will you be back?

Gorata: I don't know. Before midnight. I will call you. Let me go tlherra I can't keep people waiting. It's rude.

With that she turns away and cat walks to the car with tinted windows. Melo tries hard to see who is in the car but he can't. Gorata opens the back door and he can see three girls in the car but not the driver. The car speeds off and he shakes his head

and closes the door. He takes his phone out of his pants pocket and types.

[Baby I wish you would just come back home. You aren't dressed at all and there are a lot of thirsty guys out there. I love you Gorata but you are stepping on my toes. You don't respect me at all if you have no problem going out like that. I know what people act like when they are drunk. Please come back home and at least put on some jeans.]

He sends the message to Gorata. He sees she is online but she doesn't open the message. He sighs and gets back in the shower to finish bathing.....

At Shathani's house

Shathani is in the kitchen making supper. She calls Benji over and he comes running.

Benji: Yes mama!

Shathani: (squats down to his level) Dhoba, you remember uncle Jasper?

Benji: Yes. He bought me a Ferrari.

Shathani: (smiles) yes. He is mummy's best friend and he is coming to eat supper with us and we might have a sleep over.

Benji: (excitedly) oh wow! Can I join?

Shathani: (surprised) What?

Benji: Aunty Godi always builds a fort for me and Timmy then she plays with us in the fort until it's bed time. That's when she leaves us to play alone before we sleep. Are you also going to play in a fort? I want to play.

Shathani: (laughs) no my boy. We aren't going to play. We are just going to talk about work.

Benji: Ah that's boring. I don't want to join you anymore.

He runs back to the TV leaving his mother laughing as she goes back to her pots. She started dating Jasper five months ago. This would be the first time he sleeps over while Benji is around. Her divorce was finalized last week and she finally feels completely free of Tumisang. He has stayed away from her and respected her privacy to the point that he has never asked to see Benji. She is happy that her son will not be exposed to Tumisang's sick family but she feels bad for the boy who is always asking where his father is.

Benji: (shouts) Mummy someone is knocking!

Shathani closes the pot and fixes her dress before going to answer the door.

Shathani: (with a big smile) Hi!

Jasper: Heh banna! You look amazing! I didn't know we are dressing up. I wouldn't have worn shorts and a t-shirt.

Shathani: (laughs) No you are fine. I like knee length shorts on men with good legs.

He slowly turns around and lifts one leg then the other.

Jasper: (holding his waist) And? Do you like what you see?

Shathani: (laughs) Do you ever take anything seriously?

She let's him in and walks to the kitchen while he sits down.

Jasper: Mr Benjamin! How are you?

Benji: (laughs) I am not Mr!

Jasper: To me you are. (shows him the plastic) Look what I brought.

Benji: (smiling) Is it for me or mummy?

Jasper: (chuckles) it's for you.

Benji stands up from his mini couch in excitement and opens his arms to receive the plastic.

Benji : Thank you uncle Jasper!

He opens the plastic and sees another nice car.

Benji: Wow! What is this one called?

Jasper: It's a Maserati.

Benji: Like mama's song?

Jasper: (laughs) which one?

Benji: (runs for the TV remote) Let me play it for you.

He goes on YouTube and opens his mother's Playlist then clicks on Olakira's In my Maserati then starts dancing. Shathani comes out of the kitchen dancing. Jasper stands up and joins them slowly dancing to the song. Benji jumps on the sofa in excitement and claps his hands watching them dance.

Jasper: (laughing) I didn't know you can dance. You always look so shy.

Shathani: (getting down and dancing) I dance at home.

The rest of the playlist plays and they dance for a while until Shathani serves food.

At A club in Gabs

Gorata winds her waist dancing with her friends and holding a bottle of Hennessy in her hand.

Lelani: (shouts over the music) Jimmy says we should go to the VIP.

Gorata and their two friends follow her. Gorata feels a hand around her waist accompanied by a dick pressing against her back. She jumps and looks behind to find a man she has never seen with a snide smile.

Man: You are so hot babe. Come with me. I will make it worth your while.

Leilani bursts through and pushes the man away then takes Gorata's hand and walks away.

Lelani: Why did you stop?

Gorata: He was holding me.

Leilani: I don't want someone who comes with me to the club then picks up strange men. We are here to have fun with Jimmy and I am the only one who has to pay for it with sex because he is my man. I don't trouble with Melo. Don't leave my side.

Gorata : I am not going to cheat on Melo Lelani. That man is the one that stopped me.

They get to the VIP section and it's more than what she expected. There are gorgeous women chilling with glasses in their hands and there are good looking men slightly older than Melo there. Everyone is bopping their heads to the music and chatting. There is no space for her to sit next to her friends so she has to sit five people away from them. She sits awkwardly trying to finish her first bottle of alcohol. She suddenly feels watched. She looks across the table and sees a man who has her ovaries shaking and shivering. He has a clean cut with trimmed beard and eyebrows so thick they would make a Kardashian jealous. He gives her a side smile before biting his lower lip and looking to the side. Gorata presses her legs together and tries to calm herself.

Gorata: (under her breath) Good God almighty!

6

At Melo's house

Melo arrives home from his piece job on Thursday evening and finds Gorata holding a hand mirror and doing her make-up.

Melo: Hi babe. O ya kae o ntse montle jaana? (Where are you going looking this beautiful?)

Gorata: I am going out with Lelani.

Melo: (frowns) Sheh kana I thought you will tell me you want to take selfies like you usually do. You do realize that it's 6pm right?

Gorata: (puts her makeup brush down) Yes I do. It's ladies night and I have never been to one. Lelani says it fun.

Melo: Gorata you are wearing a belt for a skirt and you are talking about ladies night? You aren't going anywhere.

Gorata: Uhu. Melo, you do realize that I am in University right? I want to have the full university life experience. I chose to live with you and not on campus but that doesn't mean that you and I are married and I should dress like an old woman.

Melo: we may not be married Gorata, but we have a child. You are a mother.

Gorata: (sigh) Peo is with my parents for a reason. I am a young mother who is in University. (looks at him pleading) Please don't cause a fight just so I don't go out. We never do anything fun. You are always at a piece job or gig while I am left bored at home.

Melo: I always ask you to come to gigs with me but you refuse to.

Gorata: Ha ke motho le di festival nna. (I am not into festivals.)

Melo: I have never once played or sung at a festival.

Gorata: My point is

we have been together for two years Melo and not once have we gone on a date. Lelani's man is always taking her out. Your idea of a date is going to eat KFC or going to the movies. What are we? Ten?

Melo: (sighs and sits down) Where do you want me to take you?

Gorata: It's not just that Melo. I can't even have my friends over because our sitting room has four plastic chairs and a TV that is on top of a table. Our fridge can fit under a table and we still use a hot plate.

Melo: (rubs his face) I thought we are talking about dates.

Gorata: It's everything baby. Why can't we buy on hire purchase bogolo?

Melo: I don't want debt baby. You know I am building at home.

Gorata: Ah Melo that is always your excuse! I was relieved when you completed your mother's house after Peo was born but now you went and started digging another foundation. It's just too exhausting.

Melo: I am building that house for you and Peo. I want you to be comfortable when we are at home. You don't have to be bumping into my mother on your way from the toilet all the time. You thought it was a good idea at the time. I don't understand where all this is coming from suddenly.

Gorata: I had no choice but to agree Melo. Tota I am not happy and I just need to get some fresh air and see how other children are living before I come home and carry my burden.

Melo's mouth instantly dries up and his chest tightens.

Gorata: So please don't hold me back and let me go.

He nods his head and stands up not wanting to speak any further. The thought of her seeing the life they share as a burden hurts his pride.

He goes to the bathroom and takes a shower thinking of how far they have come. He tries his best to provide for both her and their daughter. Even when she sees fancy baby things on Facebook, he doesn't let two months elapse before he buys them. The make up she is using right now was bought by him. Even the fridge always has whatever she wants all because he wants her to be happy because saying no or not now to Gorata always results in her crying and saying she is too young to be living like this and he is trying to control her. Maybe this is how all poor men live.

Gorata: (yelling) Lelani is here! I am going! I love you!

He steps out of the shower when he hears her heels clicking on the tile. He opens the door slightly and his heart stops when he sees her yellow ass cheeks peeping through her dress.

Melo: Gorata wee.

She stops running and turns. She sees that he is all wet and clearly still naked because only his head is showing.

Melo: Please change that skirt. Kana you aren't wearing anything.

Gorata pulls the skirt down.

Gorata: It's fine.

Melo: What time will you be back?

Gorata: I don't know. Before midnight. I will call you. Let me go tlherra I can't keep people waiting. It's rude.

With that she turns away and cat walks to the car with tinted windows. Melo tries hard to see who is in the car but he can't. Gorata opens the back door and he can see three girls in the car but not the driver. The car speeds off and he shakes his head

and closes the door. He takes his phone out of his pants pocket and types.

[Baby I wish you would just come back home. You aren't dressed at all and there are a lot of thirsty guys out there. I love you Gorata but you are stepping on my toes. You don't respect me at all if you have no problem going out like that. I know what people act like when they are drunk. Please come back home and at least put on some jeans.]

He sends the message to Gorata. He sees she is online but she doesn't open the message. He sighs and gets back in the shower to finish bathing.....

At Shathani's house

Shathani is in the kitchen making supper. She calls Benji over and he comes running.

Benji: Yes mama!

Shathani: (squats down to his level) Dhoba, you remember uncle Jasper?

Benji: Yes. He bought me a Ferrari.

Shathani: (smiles) yes. He is mummy's best friend and he is coming to eat supper with us and we might have a sleep over.

Benji: (excitedly) oh wow! Can I join?

Shathani: (surprised) What?

Benji: Aunty Godi always builds a fort for me and Timmy then she plays with us in the fort until it's bed time. That's when she leaves us to play alone before we sleep. Are you also going to play in a fort? I want to play.

Shathani: (laughs) no my boy. We aren't going to play. We are just going to talk about work.

Benji: Ah that's boring. I don't want to join you anymore.

He runs back to the TV leaving his mother laughing as she goes back to her pots. She started dating Jasper five months ago. This would be the first time he sleeps over while Benji is around. Her divorce was finalized last week and she finally feels completely free of Tumisang. He has stayed away from her and respected her privacy to the point that he has never asked to see Benji. She is happy that her son will not be exposed to Tumisang's sick family but she feels bad for the boy who is always asking where his father is.

Benji: (shouts) Mummy someone is knocking!

Shathani closes the pot and fixes her dress before going to answer the door.

Shathani: (with a big smile) Hi!

Jasper: Heh banna! You look amazing! I didn't know we are dressing up. I wouldn't have worn shorts and a t-shirt.

Shathani: (laughs) No you are fine. I like knee length shorts on men with good legs.

He slowly turns around and lifts one leg then the other.

Jasper: (holding his waist) And? Do you like what you see?

Shathani: (laughs) Do you ever take anything seriously?

She let's him in and walks to the kitchen while he sits down.

Jasper: Mr Benjamin! How are you?

Benji: (laughs) I am not Mr!

Jasper: To me you are. (shows him the plastic) Look what I brought.

Benji: (smiling) Is it for me or mummy?

Jasper: (chuckles) it's for you.

Benji stands up from his mini couch in excitement and opens his arms to receive the plastic.

Benji : Thank you uncle Jasper!

He opens the plastic and sees another nice car.

Benji: Wow! What is this one called?

Jasper: It's a Maserati.

Benji: Like mama's song?

Jasper: (laughs) which one?

Benji: (runs for the TV remote) Let me play it for you.

He goes on YouTube and opens his mother's Playlist then clicks on Olakira's In my Maserati then starts dancing. Shathani comes out of the kitchen dancing. Jasper stands up and joins them slowly dancing to the song. Benji jumps on the sofa in excitement and claps his hands watching them dance.

Jasper: (laughing) I didn't know you can dance. You always look so shy.

Shathani: (getting down and dancing) I dance at home.

The rest of the playlist plays and they dance for a while until Shathani serves food.

At A club in Gabs

Gorata winds her waist dancing with her friends and holding a bottle of Hennessy in her hand.

Lelani: (shouts over the music) Jimmy says we should go to the VIP.

Gorata and their two friends follow her. Gorata feels a hand around her waist accompanied by a dick pressing against her back. She jumps and looks behind to find a man she has never seen with a snide smile.

Man: You are so hot babe. Come with me. I will make it worth your while.

Leilani bursts through and pushes the man away then takes Gorata's hand and walks away.

Lelani: Why did you stop?

Gorata: He was holding me.

Leilani: I don't want someone who comes with me to the club then picks up strange men. We are here to have fun with Jimmy and I am the only one who has to pay for it with sex because he is my man. I don't trouble with Melo. Don't leave my side.

Gorata : I am not going to cheat on Melo Lelani. That man is the one that stopped me.

They get to the VIP section and it's more than what she expected. There are gorgeous women chilling with glasses in their hands and there are good looking men slightly older than Melo there. Everyone is bopping their heads to the music and chatting. There is no space for her to sit next to her friends so she has to sit five people away from them. She sits awkwardly trying to finish her first bottle of alcohol. She suddenly feels watched. She looks across the table and sees a man who has her ovaries shaking and shivering. He has a clean cut with trimmed beard and eyebrows so thick they would make a Kardashian jealous. He gives her a side smile before biting his lower lip and looking to the side. Gorata presses her legs together and tries to calm herself.

Gorata: (under her breath) Good God almighty!

7

At Melo's house

Melo dials Gorata's phone and it goes straight to voice mail. He checks the time and sees its almost 8pm so he video calls Lebopo so he can talk to his daughter. Lebopo answers the phone and she is already holding Peo in her arms. Peo gives him a cute, wet, four toothed smile and claps her small hands.

Melo: (smiling) Hi baby girl! How is my little Talita?

His mother had named her Talita which is Aramaic for little girl and is in reference to the story of the girl Jesus rose from the dead by saying 'Talita cumi'. Melo starts making silly faces making her scream in laughter. He stops laughing at looks at Lebopo.

Melo: Hi Lebopo.

Lebopo: (shyly) Dumelang.

Melo: I'm sorry I didn't greet. She just steals my attention.

Lebopo: (laughs) I know. That's why I went to get her. Peo!
Heish this girl! She is trying to take the phone from me.

Melo: (laughs) Peo stop stressing Aunty. Let me sing for you so you can go and sleep.

He puts his phone on the tripod he got for his phone and takes his guitar then sings the song that her mother sang when she was born. She starts clapping excitedly and squealing when the guitar is strung.

♪♪ She spins and she sways

To whatever song plays

Without a care in the world

And I'm sitting here wearing

The weight of the world on my shoulders

It's been a long day
And there's still work to do
She's pulling at me saying
"Dad, I need you
There's a ball at the castle
And I've been invited
And I need to practice my dancing

Oh, please, Daddy

Advertisement

please"

So I will dance with Cinderella


While she is here in my arms

Cause I know something the prince never knew

Oh I will dance with Cinderella

I don't wanna miss even one song

'Cause all too soon the clock will strike midnight

And she'll be gone 

By the end of the song, Peo is already sleeping in her aunt's arms.

Lebopo: Kana she will get to the point of asking us to sing for her when you can't call. What will we even do?

Melo:(laughs) By that time she will be living with me so she will be sorted.

Lebopo: (smiles) Let me go and put her to sleep. Tell Gorata that I will call her in a minute.

Melo: She isnt home yet.

Lebopo: Uhu. OK. I will give her a call.

Melo: Sharp.

He takes his phone out of the tripod and hangs up. He goes on Facebook and sees that Gorata has updated her status with a picture of her sitting in a dimly lit place with a lot of people around her with the caption 'YOLO! Mrs Melo living her best life!'.

He doesn't bother reading the comments because he knows they will only have him sweating more than the picture of his girlfriend barely dressed with men around her. He knows the Mrs Melo caption is just her way of getting attention from his now 300k followers. He opens his messenger instead and opens a message from one of his friends.

Friend: You still haven't told me why you aren't writing your own music Melo.

Melo: 🤔 Will you let that be already. I told you I am not a song writer. Wena tlhemma o a tshwenya! (You never let up)

He sees that she is online so he knows she will be responding soon.

Friend: Ha ke tshwenye. I just like to see people reach their potential and you are holding yourself back Melo. Give it a shot. You never know. I'm logging off now. We will talk tomorrow. I am a bit busy with something.

Melo: No problem. And I will think about what you said. Good night.

He scrolls for a while and watches videos then before he knows it, it's already 10pm. He texts Gorata again.

Melo: [I think you have mistaken my patience with you for foolishness. A go chaele koo o leng teng koo 11, o seka wa bo wa itshwenya ka go tla kwano. O lale koo ka gore ha ke na keletso ya go sotla Mmaagwe ngwanake]

(If you aren't home by 11pm then you shouldn't bother coming here. You should sleep where you are because I have no desire to ill treat the mother of my child)

He then puts his phone down and closes his eyes trying to fall asleep.

At the club

Gorata and her handsome stranger have gone from exchanging flirtatious smiles to sneaking out of the club to talk outside. They are now sitting on a bench outside and they both have their alcohol in hand. Gorata now has a bottle of Redds in her hand and likes the taste.

Gorata: I like this one better.

Man: Mmh. But it's easier to get stupid drunk on that because it's sweet.

Gorata: If you say so... Umm..

Man: (smiles) Amolemo and you are?

Gorata: I am Gorata.

Amolemo : So do you just go out of clubs with men you don't know?

Gorata: (giggles) it my first time here. I don't know if it's the booze or the vibe that made me come out to talk to you.

Amolemo puts his wrist on his mouth smiling then looks at her.

Amo: You are very beautiful. I am not usually into yellow bones but you are gorgeous.

Gorata: (blushing) thank you.

Amo: So what made you come to the club tonight?

Gorata: I just wanted to see what all the fuss is about.

Amo: And? Will you be doing it again?

Gorata: I had a good time so maybe.

Amo: Then how about I take you out tomorrow night?

Gorata: Ah I don't know if I will be able to?

Amo: (laughs) What are you? Married?

Gorata: No. But I have a man.

Amo: Are you two serious?

Gorata: Yes. We live together and we have a child.

Amo: (frowns) How old are you?

Gorata: twenty. I am a first year in UB.

Amo: OK. Don't you want to know how old I am?

Gorata: (circling her finger around the mouth of the bottle) you can tell me if you want to.

Amo: (chuckles) Are you actually shy?

Gorata: (laughs) Stop it.

Amo: OK, well I am twelve years older than you.

Gorata: (wide eyed) what? You look so young though!

Amo: (rubs his face playfully) Metsi hela le molora. (it's all thanks to water and soap)

Gorata: (laughs) Jehovah!

They continue chatting until Amo gets a call. He looks at her weirdly before answering the call.

Amo: Hey babe..... Yes my love..... Yah you know how the guys are. Mmmh.. I am actually leaving now.... Yes baby.... I love you too. Go sharp.

Gorata feels a lump in her throat. The jealousy she feels creeping in feels unjustified but it's still very much there and it hurts. She checks her phone while he speaks and sees Melo's message. She stands up and puts her bottle down panicking. Amo hangs up and looks at her.

Amo; What's wrong?

Gorata: I have to go home. My boyfriend is pissed.

Amo: OK I will drop you off because my wife wants me too.

Gorata: (frowns) Your what?

He pulls his ring out of his pocket and slips it back on his ring finger.

Amo: I am married.

Gorata: So why did you call me out here if you are married?

Amo: For the same reason you came out here with me when you have a stay in boyfriend. I want you and you want me. That's all there is to it.....



LIKE, COMMENT AND SHARE

8

At Shathani's house

Shathani walks into her bedroom and finds Jasper sitting on the edge of the bed.

Jasper: I have been waiting for you kana.

Shathani: (giggles) I had to put the plates away.

She walks over to him and sits next to him.

Jasper: Are you sure Benji isn't going to hear us? This feels so wierd.

Shathani: (giggles) He sleeps like a rock. It takes me five pats on the back to wake him up.

Jasper: (holds her cheek) If you say so. Shathani tlhemma you are beautiful. (Shathani blushes) I love your big eyes.

Shathani: (squint her eyes) I don't have big eyes.

He places his hand behind her neck and pulls her in for a kiss. He deepens the kiss and rubs her thigh then his hand goes up to her panty. She stops his hand and looks at him.

Shathani: How about a little foreplay?

Jasper: (with hooded eyes) that's what I was doing.

Shathani: (presses her lips together then speaks) No. You were about to take my panty off so we have sex.

Jasper: (frowns) Ele gore what do you want me to do?

Shathani: (shifts her eyes about) Umm.. I want you to take your time. Don't just rush to the sex.

Jasper: (sighs) Okay.

He removes his hand from her thigh and kisses her again. He climbs on top of her and rubs her breast for a few minutes while Shathani rubs his dick. Shathani breaks the kiss and looks at him.

Jasper: (sighs) What now?

Shathani: You are just.... (presses her lips together) let's get naked.

Jasper: (smiles) OK.

He stands up and takes his clothes off.

Shathani: (low whisper) I thought we would undress each other.

Jasper: This is faster. I want you so bad Shathani. That dress looks so good on you.

Shathani feels herself getting chocked up. The pain of missing good sex is unbearable but she can't say anything without crushing his ego. She takes her clothes off then Jasper opens her night stand drawer and takes a condom out. He slides it down his thick shaft and all Shathani keeps thinking is how sad it is for a man to be so hung but not gifted.

He climbs on her again and kisses her while rubbing his dick on her opening. He flicks her clit a few times trying to get her wet but the friction of rubbing her dry clit irritates her so she point his dick to her opening and closes her eyes as he pushes himself into her. She presses her lips together taking in his thickness as the walls of her pussy accommodate him. She feels herself get wet after three dry and painful thrusts and she finally begins to enjoy herself.

Jasper: Do you like that?

She nods her head moaning into his ear. He lifts her leg over his back to deepen his thrusts as he holds her head and grunts.

Shathani: I'm cumming!

Shathani increases her moans and makes her pussy spasm around his dick and makes her waist shake.

Jasper: Yes baby! Fuck!

He gives her a few strokes before he releases his load into her while he grunts.

Jasper: (kisses her) That was amazing baby.

Shathani: (spuinting her eyes) it was.

He slides himself out of her and walks to her bathroom.

Shathani: (rolls her eyes) Please bring me something to wipe.
My legs are shaking.

She exhales and takes her phone from the stand then texts
Godi.

[How does a decent looking man with such a huge dick not
know how to make a woman worship him?]

Godi: [??? Le gompieno? ??? Bo Gorata le strong! I can never
be with a man like that. What does he say when you don't
cum?]

[In his head, I cumm hard for him and I can't walk after he is
done. But that one is true because I will be feeling numb from
his size but he thinks my legs will be shaking 😊.]

Godi: [????? Girl that can never be me! Why must I waste my
moan to boost a man's ego?]

Shathani: [He is a good guy tlhemma. Just that one flaw and maybe we can work around it. He is back. Let me go.]

She selects all the messages she just sent and received then deletes them and looks at Jasper with a smile.

Shathani: I can't believe it's already 11pm.

Jasper: (wiping her) Yeah. Time flies. Let's go out on Saturday.

Shathani: What about Benji?

Jasper: I mean with him. We can take him to Bounceland.

Shathani: (smiles) He has always wanted to go there e bile.

Jasper: then we will.

He goes back to put the towel in the bathroom then comes back to lie next to her.

Jasper: This is the first time I'll be sleeping here on a weekday.

Shathani: I was going to ask you where your clothes are.

Jasper: in the car. I will just get them tomorrow.

Shathani: Okay.

They continue chatting until they both fall asleep in each other's arms...

In Amolemo's car.

Gorata is on the phone talking to Lelani while Amolemo drives her home.

Gorata: Friend you need to stop shouting at me. I am on my way home. I had to leave because Melo wants me home.

Lelani: You don't just disappear like that Gorata! Did you take a cab?

Gorata: (looks at Amo) Yes I am in a cab.

Lelani: Please don't do that again Gorata. Night life isn't safe. If you come with me

you go back with me. Nna I don't want to see pictures circulating go twe you were last seen wearing a black dress. Go sharp. Let me go back in.

Gorata: Sharp.

She hangs up and sighs.

Amo: Your friend sounds very strict.

Gorata: she doesn't tolerate a lot of things.

Amo: so that's one other person that can't find out about us.

Gorata: (laughs) A re us.

Amo: What? Don't you want to be my friend?

Gorata: (looks out the window) No.

Amo: Even if I could change your life?

Gorata: my life doesn't need to be changed by a married man
Amolemo.

Amo: OK. (he gives her his phone) Please put your number on
my phone.

Gorata: Why?

Amo: So I can check on you tomorrow. Your boyfriend's message shows he is angry with you so I want to know that you are safe because men can be violent.

Gorata: Melo isn't like that. He just isn't happy with how I left things.

Amo: Come on. Better safe than sorry.

Gorata: Fine.

She takes the phone and punches her numbers in.

Amo: Save it as FNBB.

Gorata: (Raises her brow) what?

Amo: Just to avoid drama. You should save mine the same way.

She saves the number and hands him his phone back then he pages her.

Amo: Save it as FNBB.

Gorata: OK. But after you check on me I am blocking you.

He chuckles and punches on his phone.

Amo : Are you getting sponsored by the government ?

Gorata: Yes.

She gets a FNB notification and opens it.

[FNB :) A. MONTSHIWA sent you P1000.00. Get cash at Cash Plus partner or Press PROCEED at FNB ATM. PIN 96826, is valid for 16hrs. If PIN expired, dial *130*392#]

Amo: Allowance is never enough so top that up and get yourself what you need.

Gorata: (shocked) Amolemo! I can't accept this.

Amo: Why not?

Gorata: What will I say to Melo?

Amo: You don't show him the message. Don't your parents ever send you money?

Gorata: Not really.

Amo: Just say they did. It's not like he can ask them.

Gorata: Ah Amolemo. I don't know. Turn left.

Amo: (turns left) don't overthink Gorata. It's just a gift. You spent time with me tonight. I was bored before we spoke.

Gorata: So do you just go around giving everyone money for talking to you? Stop by the fourth gate on the right

Amo: (laughs) Of course not. You are special.

He stops the car by the second gate and looks at her.

Amo: I think you are beautiful and I want to be friends with you. I will always be here for you when you need me. I will respect your relationship and you will respect my marriage. No noise and we just keep our friendship a secret. See how I didn't stop in front his gate? I am respecting his house.

Gorata: Amo what kind of friendship is this that I get 1k just like that?

He pulls her in for a kiss that takes her by surprise and send shock waves all over her body mingling them with excitement and pleasure. He breaks the kiss and looks at her.

Amo: A fun friendship. (baby kiss) Go home before you get in trouble.

He reaches over and opens the door for her. She climbs out still shocked by what just happened. She closes the door and walks home holding her purse close to her body. Amolemo only drives away after she locks the gate. She walks to the door and knocks on it.

She knocs a few times then walks to the bedroom window and taps on it.

Gorata: Baby! Please open up.

Melo: (lying in bed) I don't open doors at quarter past eleven.....

9

At Melo's house

Gorata: (knocks on the window) Baby tlherra ke a boifa. (I am getting scared out here) Please open the door for me.

Melo: (resting his head on the pillow) Where were you?

Gorata: We went to Cigar.

Melo: (chuckles) And who dropped you off?

Gorata: I took a cab.

Melo: You had cab money from Cigar all the way here?

Gorata: (frustrated) Lelani paid for me! Tlherra open the door!

Melo: I don't have a girlfriend who goes out dressed like a hooker then knocks on the door at midnight.

Gorata: Melo you said 11. I am only eight minutes late. It's not even quarter past.

Melo: What time did you say I said?

Gorata: Eleven!

Melo: Is it Eleven o'clock?

Gorata: Melo tlherra there are men watching me.

Melo: So you ignored my whatsapps and blocked my calls while you were out in the night and all I wanted to know was if you are okay and now that you want to talk to me again, I must jump and open doors? Your problem is that you don't know Melo Masole.

Gorata starts crying outside the window and begging. He stands up and opens the door for her then takes her hand and leads her to the sitting room. There is a mattress and a blanket on the floor.

Gorata: Melo I want to sleep.

Melo: Gorata you are sleeping here. You went out and had fun Akere? Now you come back home smelling like a man and expect me to be okay with you? I only let you in because I don't want you dying in front of my house for people to pin it on me. Sleep here.

She starts crying again and holds onto his hand.

Gorata: Baby you are overreacting. I have never cheated on you in my life! I was dancing in the club surrounded by people. Obviously I will smell different.

Melo: Gorata sleep.

Gorata: (folds her arms) I am not sleeping here. Let's go to bed.

Melo turns around and walks away. She grabs his hand and stops him.

Gorata: Melo can you stop this! I didn't cheat on you!

She unzips her dress and takes it off.

Gorata: You will not treat me like I cheated on you when I didn't.

She takes her panty off and throws it at him.

Gorata: Feel that! It's dry!

Melo let's the panty fall to the floor then looks at her with a serious face. She gets closer to him and takes his hand and puts it between her legs.

Gorata: does that feel like I just had sex Melo? Does it?

One of his fingers slips past her pussy lips and it makes his breath hike. She removes his hand and walks back to the mattress butt naked. She bends over fixing the blanket and exposes her pussy lips to him. He clears his throat and looks away.

Gorata: Switch off the light on your way out.

Melo: Lets go and sleep.

Gorata: (sulking) I don't want to. Akere wa re ke nkgá banna.
(you said I have men's scent on me)

Melo holds her bare waist and pulls her closer to his already hard dick.

Melo: I am sorry. Let's go and sleep.

Gorata: (rubs his dick with a smile) That doesn't feel like a man ready to sleep.

Melo: (rubs her small butt) Let's go and see.

He presses himself against her and looks into her eyes.

Melo: Never do what you did today. Is that clear?

She innocently nods her head. He lowers his head and kisses her. He lifts her small frame up and walks to the bedroom with her legs around his waist.....

At Shathani's workplace

The next morning, Shathani and Jasper walk through the office doors and walk off to their offices that are on different sides of the building. She passes by Godi's office and finds her drinking her usual instant cappuccino.

Godi: Ao sexa claus!

Shathani: What?

Godi: You know how Santa Claus gives out free gifts to American children? Well you are out here giving African men free fake orgasm and leg shakes so I have named you, sexa claus.

Shathani: (sitting down) Mxm. Why did I even tell you about that?

Godi: Because you know I have your back.

She takes Shathani's phone and goes on Google then searches. She passes the phone to Shathani and there are search results for foreplay. Shathani starts laughing then looks st her.

Godi: (sipping her cappuccino) That's the way to communicate. Send him a link or better yet screen shots.

Shathani: Godi, Jasper is a proud man. I can't just do this. But I get your point. I will find ways of getting him to see things my way.

Godi: If you say so. (sighs) Shathani, I have a problem.

Shathani: What's wrong?

Godi: Timmy's father showed up at my doorstep last night and started talking about wanting me back and I kind of slept with him.

Shathani: (frowns) Kagiso? What about your man?

Godi: That's my problem. I still love Kagiso. He is the father of my son.

Shathani: So? Even if Tumisang came here carrying the world on his shoulders, I wouldn't even look at his sorry face. Kagiso left you pregnant and refused to give you even P10 to get purity for his son and you slept with him? Ao Godi mma! How do you let yourself down like this? You are the last person I am expecting this from friend. That man dragged your name on Facebook calling you a man trap. He said you wanted to trap him with another man's child.

Godi: (tearing up) I know! He was my first true love Shathani. All I do now is chase an orgasm. I don't love anymore. He still has my heart.

Shathani: Godiraone wee. This isn't a movie. This is real life. What true love? There is nothing like true love. There is commitment. Love is fleeting but commitment is true. That man left you high and dry when you needed him most. What exactly do you think he wants from you now?

Godi: Nothing. He just wants me back. He says he regrets his decisions and wants us to raise our son together.

Shathani: Ah mma maybe I guard my heart more because I would never tolerate that kind of behavior. If a man shows you who he is, believe him. But you are a grown woman and I will support your decision and be there for you if it comes crashing down.

Godi: (bites her upper lip) I just don't want to make decisions in anger and end up costing my son a family that I never had growing up. Let me try and see where it goes.

Shathani: Okay friend. Let me go work for my salary. I'll see you at lunch time.....

At Shathani's workplace

Shathani sits at her desk and unlocks her phone then goes through Godi's search results. She shakes her head and changes the search to 'how to turn your man on' she goes through a few articles before picking one and sending screenshots to Jasper with one captioned 'how about you do the same?' . Her eyes fly open when he immediately opens her message. She locks and puts her phone down then begins to bite her nails nervously.

Shathani: What the hell have I done?

She picks her phone up and unlocks it. He hasn't responded yet.

Shathani: Dammit he isn't even typing. Why the hell did I listen to Godi? She has clearly lost her mind!

She puts her phone back down then opens her laptop and tries to focus on checking her emails but her racing heart keeps

taking her back to her phone. Jasper opens her office door and steps in.

Jasper: Hi.

Shathani: (looking all over her table) Hi. Umm.. I think I sent you a message that wasn't meant for you.

Jasper: (sits down) so who is the man that you want to turn on?

Shathani: (rubs her hands together) I didn't mean that. I just meant that I regret sending that to you.

Jasper: (leans back on his chair) Why?

Shathani: I don't want to hurt your feelings.

Jasper: Don't I satisfy you?

Shathani bites her lower lip nervously then looks at her desk.

Jasper: You can be honest with me babe. I enjoy having sex with you but if you don't feel the same then I need to know.

Shathani: I just feel like it's a sensitive topic. Maybe we can talk about it when we get home.

Jasper: But you brought it up at work and it's all I am going to be thinking about all day so tell me. Don't I turn you on?

Shathani: (exhales and closes her eyes) I get turned on just looking at you Jasper. But you don't always take your time with me. Women and men don't react the same way. I could rub your dick and that will be all it would take to get you hard. Women need more than that. You are an amazing sexter. You always get me horny with your texts then we get behind closed doors and you just rush to shoving your dick in me. You don't do any foreplay so I end up dry on your first few strokes then I just want to get it over with so I kind of fake an orgasm.

She bites her lip and opens her eyes. Jasper's brows are raised and he looks taken aback.

Jasper: wow! No one has ever told me that before. I didn't know.

Shathani: I hope I didn't offend you.

Jasper: (rubs his chin) I am not offended. Just shocked that's all. I be fine. Let me go back to work.

Shathani: Ao rra. Don't yo u want to talk about it?

Jasper: Is there more?

Shathani: No. I just thought that maybe we could talk about things that you would maybe want me to do and stuff.

Jasper: (on his feet) No. You are perfect to me and I will work on my game. O'll see you ka lunch.

Shathani: oh. OK.

He walks out and leaves her in deep regret.....

At UB

Gorata, Lelani and their two other friends Goitse and Lebo are walking from their lecture room and are on their way to Lelani's dorm.

Lelani: We are going for the show akere?

Friends: Definitely!

Gorata: Ah nna I am still nursing Melo's heart. He wasn't happy when I got home last night and four rounds later, the man still keeps telling me he doesn't like what I did.

Lelani: But I think I saw his name on the line up. A ko o tle le rona mma. (Can you just come with us). You never attend Melo's events and there are thirsty huns out there eyeing your man like candy.

Lebo: Le ene mma he looks like a snack!

Goitse: Not even a snack. A whole meal! A whole entrée!

Lelani: Lebo! Goitse! (points with her hand) Sample one of the thirsty huns.

Goitse: (laughs) I would never take him because I know he is yours but I would definitely smash if you play with him.

Gorata: (holds her waist) Goitse!

Goitse: (laughs) But I said I wouldn't do anything. Are you coming tonight?

Gorata: (thins her eyes) Now I am.

Her phone vibrates in her pocket and she slides it out.

[FNB :) A M AMOLEMO sent you P2000. 00. Get cash at Cash Plus partner or Press PROCEED at FNB ATM. PIN 53621, is valid for 16hrs. If PIN expired, dial *130*392#]

Her jaw drops and she quickly turns away from her friend's gaze.

Lebo: (laughs) That's a dick pic face! Kante our type o kinky jaana? I didn't see him as a dick pic type.

Gorata turns around and points at her.

Gorata: Le tloga le ntena kana! (You are about to piss me off) You only know the Melo you see on social media! That's not the man I wake up to every morning. You are out there getting wet

from his voice nna ke samile mosamo wa machina. Nxla! Le rata banna ba batho mme le ka seke le kgone go nna le bone. Esses! (while I rest my head on a pillow from the Chinese store. You like people's men but can't handle being with them) In fact! Fotsek!

She walks away from her friends leaving them in shock.

Lebo: Bathong I was just joking!

Goitse: She is just being extra sensitive. It's not like we never talk about how hot Melo is. E bile she is the one who gets us more curious ka her sex stories. I mean, I already have a picture of his dick in my head.

Lebo: (high fives her) Friend! That's nothing! I saw his dick print two days ago when he brought her lunch. Ke ha ke re banyana ba a jewa mo rona re ija menwana! (I was like girls are out here getting laid while our finger work overtime)

They both laugh while Lelani opens the door.

Lelani: Can you guys cut it out! Kana she will think you want her man. I'd slap you guys if you talk about Jimmy like that.

Goitse: But hun you know Jimmy is your type not ours. Only you are strong enough to look that man in the eye when he cums.

They start laughing again and Lelani turns around quickly and looks at them.

Lelani: What are you trying to say?

Lebo: Heish Goitse bathong. Mxm. Don't listen to this one hun. She has a loose screw.

Lelani: (chuckles) You two are beyond ratchet. First you make disrespectful remarks about someone's man then you open your mouths to talk about my man? So you know he is ugly yet you find his money extremely gorgeous huh?

Goitse: Friend that's not what I meant. Sorry tlhemma.

Lelani: Go!

Lebo: Ao mma. You promised us lunch. I didn't even eat noodles this morning because I wanted to be empty for lunch.

Lelani: (shakes her head) Not anymore. An ugly man's money makes for horrible food. Go!

Goitse: Jaanong nna ke ye kae (where am I going) because I am your room mate Lelani?

Lelani: I don't know but I will beat you if you walk in here right now.

Lebo: (exclaims) Heh banna!

Lelani closes the door and locks up then sits on her bed clicking her tongue.

Meanwhile, Gorata answers a call from Amolemo outside and paces around while talking to him.

Gorata: What's all this money for Amo?

Amo: (chuckles) I just got paid so I wanted to spoil you.

Gorata: What? This is too much money Amo. I still haven't touched the money from last night. .

Amo: It's not because I want you to go buy yourself a dress and nice shoes because tonight, I am taking you out for dinner.

Gorata stops pacing and frowns.

Gorata: Dinner? As in a date?

Amo: Yes. I have booked dinner for us on the rooftop at Masa and I want us to get to know each other better.

Gorata: But I can't. Where will I say I am going?

Amo: Ao Gee, you are a big girl. You can figure that out. You don't even have to dress up at home. I can book a room for you so you can change there for the dinner then change back when I take you home.

Gorata: Amo rra. This is moving too fast.

Amo: Don't you want to see me again? Because I have been thinking about you since last night and I am very excited to see you.

Gorata: (bites her lip) I have a man Amo.

Amo; And I am married. Why are you binding yourself to a man that hasn't paid magadi when I am chilled though I have a woman I loved and married.

Gorata: If you love her, then what do you want from me?

Amo: I met you and everything changed for me. Do you know that I slipped my ring off when I saw you? I feel like I only married Atang because I met her first but I am already in love with you after meeting you once. You have my heart now
Gorata.....



11

At a primary school

Melo wipes his sweaty brow and sets his digging fork down as the deputy head approaches him.

Deputy: How are you doing Melo?

Melo: (respectfully) I am fine sir and how are you?

Deputy: I am fine. Can you get yourself cleaned up and come and see us in the office.

Melo: (alarmed) Is there a problem sir?

Deputy: Not at all. Will ten minutes be enough?

Melo: (stuttering) Yes sir. Yes I will be there.

The deputy walks away leaving Melo a little worried. He had never been in any of the offices here since the day they hired him as their Groundsman eight months ago. He had been dropping portfolios off in different schools hoping to get a job after his Zimbabwean friends moved back home. He got a call from this school asking him to maintain their grounds and trees for P1500 a month. He accepted the job knowing he still had his weekend house gardening and gigs that would top it up and help him meet thier needs. As exhausting as it is, only one look at the picture of his daughter on his screen saver always refuels his energy and he forces himself up to work again.

He walks to the office after getting cleaned up. His heart is racing with the thought of losing his job but not knowing what he could have done to warrant getting fired. He is always on time, respectful and keeps his distance from some of the flirtatious female workers.

Melo: (Knocks on the door) Ko-ko!

Receptionist: (smiling) Please come in.

Melo: Dumelang. The Deputy asked me to come and see him.

Receptionist: They are waiting for you in the Principal's office.
You can go in.

Melo thanks her and heads over to the office where he knocks before entering.

Principal: Mr Melo Masole. Please take a seat.

Melo: Thank you.

He sits next to the deputy and nervously waits for either of them to speak.

Principal: Just hang on a minute. We are waiting for teacher Maipelo.

Melo: OK.

He keeps wondering why they called him and why they are waiting for this Maipelo. A knock on the door pulls him back from his thoughts of doom and back to reality as the woman who he had just recently blocked on social media walks through the door. She had been one of his followers after he started working in the school and would chat with him whenever he was cleaning up by the pool while her students were swimming. He liked her bubbly character until she started getting inappropriate on Messenger. She would ask him if his mouth works that well in tight spaces or if his fingers know how to press small buttons too. He blocked her and now here she is with a big smile on her plum lips. He wasn't blind and had to admit that she is beautiful but he can't hurt Gorata like that.

Maipelo: I hope I didnt keep you waiting.

Principal: Not at all. He just got here. OK. Melo, I am sure you are wondering why we pulled you from your work so suddenly. Maipelo here approached us to speak to you.

His throat gets tight as he remembers a story he once read about a woman framing a man for rape. What if she lied to them saying he raped her?

Principal: We are starting an Arts club and we are hoping to grow it to the point of our students competing in a National or even international level. Maipelo is an Arts Major and will be heading up the venture and she suggested we rope you in. She showed us videos of your work and I have to say that I was shocked Melo. You are extremely talented.

Deputy: I was just as shocked! Do you only play the keyboard and guitar?

Melo: (feeling relieved) Umm.. I just recently started learning how to play a violin. I want to use it in song covers but I don't have much time on it because I only practice at the shop. They let me play their instruments and record myself to advertise their store then I play the violin.

Principal: So they let your teacher join you there?

Melo: (chuckles) Yeah they do. YouTube is welcome everywhere. (more relaxed) I teach myself how to play by watching tutorials.

Principal: Wow! Did you do music in school or something?

Melo: I quit in primary when they were teaching us how to play a recorder. I hated that thing because I wanted to play like my dad. He played the keyboard so I asked him to teach me. He passed away when I was in form three and that's when I stopped playing or caring about anything. He was killed by a drunken driver while he was crossing the road. (shrugs) I lost myself for a while there. I didn't misbehave or anything. I just closed off to the world and got stuck. It was only after I failed form five that I realized that life doesn't stop because you are in pain. That's when I started opening up again and found my way back to music. It soothes me so I learn whatever I need to learn to keep growing.

All: Wow..

Principal: That's definitely inspiring Melo. I now see why Maipelo wouldn't stop bending our ears to get you in on this project. If you agree, you and Maipelo would create projects for the kids. We are thinking of Broadway type of projects and get the kids exploring their talents. We would top up what you are currently getting so you would be getting P2500 and would only have to be working in the arts department. We can't hire you as a teacher because you aren't qualified but we can hire you as an Assistant to the Arts Director.

Melo: (amazed) Really?

Maipelo: Please don't refuse because I know we can do amazing things.

Melo: (looks at her) Umm... Is it okay if I give you an answer on Monday?

Principal: (surprised) oh. OK. Of course. I thought you would have jumped at it but I guess you can think about it.

Melo: Of course I would love to. It's just that-

Maipelo: Can I chime in here? Mr Thomas, I might have been a little inappropriate with Melo in social media and I guess that's why he is hesitant to accept the offer but I want to apologize for that and ask him not to let that be the reason he let's go of such a chance. I was just being silly and on the social media hype. Please forgive me.

The Principal and Deputy look at each other before looking at Melo again.

Melo: (with a smile of embarrassment) Well I wanted us to clear things up first before I accept because I don't want any issues between us but since you cleared that up

Advertisement

then I accept.

Principal: (chuckles) to be young and brave. (laughs) I am not even sure how to respond to what just happened.....

At Melo's house

Later that afternoon, Melo walks out of the bathroom after taking a shower and finds Gorata lying down in bed.

Melo: Baby I didn't hear you come in.

Gorata: (with her eyes closed) You left the main door open.
Heish I have such a terrible headache.

Melo: Did you try taking painkillers?

Gorata: I did but nothing has changed. I really wanted to go to the festival with you but I can barely keep my eyes open.

Melo: (lotioning his body) Bathong Gorata it's not a festival.

Gorata: Ee gig ee.

Melo: I was hoping you would come too. I am in a very celebratory mood. I tried calling you but you didn't answer my calls so I sent a text. Did you see it?

Gorata: (yawning) About the music thing? Mmh I did.

Melo: That 2.5k is going to make a big difference tota and I might even stop gardening so I can have more time for my music.

Gorata: (looks at him) Kante Melo, what was your dream when you were growing up? Is this what you always wanted to be? A hustler musician-garden boy?

Melo: (stops lotioning his body) What do you mean?

Gorata: Ah I just feel like everything is a struggle for you Melo. You are celebrating 2500 a month like it's a lot of money but other women get more than that just to get a dress for dinner.

Melo: (exhales) Gorata what exactly do you want from me? i just got amazing news and you decide to throw a wet towel over them and make me feel like crap. I am trying my best here. I never even ask you to contribute anything because it's my responsibility to take care of you. But you now want me to buy you expensive dresses? Am I not doing my best Gorata? Am I not giving you and our daughter everything I have? I sleep for three hours every night because I have so much that I try to juggle and by the time I get to bed, I am either consumed by thoughts of how to make more money or my body is aching so much that I can't sleep. But it's still not enough for you. You belittle everything I do and now you ask me if I wanted to be a musician-garden boy? Just sleep if you have nothing nice to say because that's all you ever do. I don't know why I let you tear me down like this.

He grabs a few clothes out of the wardrobe and walks out of the bedroom in his briefs to go and get dressed in the bathroom. Gorata takes her phone out from under her pillow and sends a message.

[It's done. Pick me up in two hours.]

FNBB: [Excellent! I can't wait to see you].....

12

At Melo's house

Melo walks back to the bedroom to rub his hair with hair food. Gorata still hasn't moved and her eyes are now closed.

Melo: (applying hair food) Gorata. (silence) Baby.. (shakes her) Babe..

Gorata: (opening her eyes) Mmmh?

Melo: I am going.

Gorata: (massaging her head) Eish... Okay. What time are you coming back?

Melo: Around three or four in the morning. I am going with Sparks so I will be sorted in terms of transport.

Gorata: Oh OK. Just call me so I can unlock the door for you when you get home.

Melo: okay. I hope I remember to go and cut the key tomorrow because this thing of putting the key under a brick isn't safe.

Gorata: Akere you are the one who lost the key.

Melo: Ah ah. What did I say nna? I didn't say it's you. I am only saying it's not safe.

Gorata: (sighs) okay. Let me sleep.

Sparks sound his car horn outside. Melo looks out the window then walks back to Gorata and kisses her.

Melo: Come and lock up my love and don't open for anyone until I come okay?

Gorata: Okay. (her heart starts racing and she holds his hand) I love you Melo.

Melo: (kisses her again) I love you too babe. (sighs) I know you deserve more than what I am giving you right now but trust me when I say that you are the most important thing in my life and everything I do is for you and our daughter. I just need you to be patient with me.

Gorata: I know and I am sorry for sounding ungrateful. I am proud of you for how hard you trying and I will have to start helping you carry the load around here.

Melo: (smiles) Don't worry about that my love. Your allowance is for you and Peo's clothes and hair. Just continue doing what you have been doing. I am not asking you to do anything other than to be my support system. That's all.

Gorata: (teary eyed) OK baby.

Melo: Don't cry babe. I know you by now. You have a loose screw but you always come back to your senses.

Gorata: (chuckles) Ha ke rate Melo. OK let me get dressed and go with you.

Sparks hoots again.

Melo: Sorry babe but when you said you had a headache, I told Sparks that you aren't coming so he said he some of his cousins will come with us so the car is full.

Gorata: (disappointed) oh ok. It's fine. I will watch for any live feeds then.

Melo: OK babe. Next time akere?

She nods her head and kisses him goodbye as Melo runs out to the car.

Sparks: (rolling the down window) What were you doing?
Sneaking in a quickie?

Melo: (chuckles and opens the door) Shut up.

He looks behind and greets the three guys at the back.

Cousin: Sparks says you can sing but I don't believe it. Wena hela Melo?

Melo laughs and shakes his head.

Sparks: Kana you guys always think I am a liar. This guy has versatile pipes. Akere you will be buying me booze all night so I don't mind at all.

Cousin 2: Nnyaa Sparks kana wena you are a natural liar so you can't blame us.

They drive on heading out of the city to the event location.

In Melo's house

Gorata takes her phone and types a message.

[Amo I can't do this. I love my boyfriend and I don't want to hurt him or risk losing him. I only used P800 so please cancel the second ewallet and I will return your money next week when I get my allowance.]

She stands up and walks to the wardrobe where she moves her clothes to get the two plastics at the back. She puts them on the bed then takes the dress and shoes out and looks at them.

Gorata: Maybe I can sell them to Lelani. She is the one wa di date.

Her phone starts ringing. FNBB pops up on the screen so she answers the call.

Gorata: Hello?

Amo: Ao mma Gorata. Why get me all excited about tonight only for you to cancel on me when I am already on my way to you?

Gorata: Ah ah. But I said in two hours and the first hour hasn't even elapsed yet.

Amo: I was excited to see you. Please don't cancel on our date. I just want to take you out to have fun. Akere you said your man is out of town tonight so what's stopping you from having fun too?

Gorata: (exhales) Amo, I was excited too but I can't do it anymore. I love my boyfriend.

Amo: Kante who said you don't love him? Do you think I don't love my wife? Wena wa re ke a itira go go sala morago kante? (Do you think I am following you around because it's what I want to do?) Ke phoso go go rata Gorata? (Am I wrong for

loving you?) Stop being childish and let me take you out. If you don't want to anymore after tonight then I will accept it and we will both move on with our lives.

Gorata: (sighs) I have to be home in two hours.

Amo: (chuckles) let's say four hours bogolo. You will be home before midnight. That's a promise.

Gorata: (sighs) fine. Let me get ready.

Amo: I am by the gate.

Gorata: (jumps off the bed and moves the curtain) What are you doing here? Are you trying to get me caught?

Amo: (laughs) Relax. I saw him leaving. They are gone. Can I come in?

Gorata: No. Did you book the room so I can go and get dressed there? I am not comfortable with you waiting out there for me.

Amo: (chuckles) I did. Let's go ee.

She hangs up and starts grabbing plastics and bags before running out the house and locking the door. She forgot how loud the engine of Amo's car was and would definitely get people's attention. She opens the door and pulls herself onto the seat holding her plastics. Amo gives her that melt your heart smile of his before licking his lips and pulling her in for a kiss. Gorata hesitates but eventually returns the kiss.

Amo: (breaks the kiss) I missed you beautiful.

Gorata blushes and looks out the window. Amo chuckles and reverses the car then drives off. Gorata takes a quick glance at his hand then out the window again.

Gorata: Why do you always remove your ring?

Amo: (looks at his hand) I thought you'd be more comfortable if I didn't have it on.

Gorata keeps looking out the window feeling both guilty and excited. She has never been in a hotel before and she had seen Masa while driving past the CBD in a combi and it looked beautiful especially at night. Now here she is

Advertisement

about to experience her first date in that very same hotel.....

At Shathani's house

Shathani and Jasper are watching a movie in the living room while Benji is asleep in his bedroom. He had an exhausting day in school and slept early today which gave them some time to themselves.

Jasper: I have been thinking about the articles you sent me all day and I have been wondering if you have always been faking it with me. Why didn't you tell me all along?

Shathani: It's not like that Jasper. It's not like you are horrible in bed or anything. It's just a matter of exploring new ways of pleasing each other. Sex has evolved over the years but we are still having sex like our grandparents did. I am just asking for variety.

Jasper: (turns her face to him) I will work on it. I can't lie and say my ego didn't take a beating because it did but at least you told me instead of looking for someone else to do what I am failing to do. I will improve myself.

Shathani: OK.

He kisses her deeply but at the back of his mind, he wonders if he is kissing her right. If he is holding her right. She catches the tension in the kiss and breaks it.

Shathani: I am really regretting telling you now.

Jasper: (looks at the TV) Why?

Shathani: Because you are now acting wierd about it.

Jasper: I am not.

Shathani's phone starts ringing on the table. She frowns when she sees her father's contact.

Shathani: Hello?

Shathani's father: Shasha how are you my child?

Shathani: I am fine papa and how are you?

Father: We would be saying we are fine if it wasn't for the news I am bringing you.

Shathani: (sits up) What's wrong?

Father: Your husband's uncle called me and asked for a meeting with us tomorrow morning.

Shathani: (getting angry) What meeting? I don't have a husband papa.

Father: I am sorry my child. I meant your ex husband. They are saying it's about Benji but wouldn't get into details about it.

Shathani: Papa I was given full custody of Benji. What do they want now?

Father: I don't know. Please just come so we can hear what this is about. You know your mother and I don't like noise.

Shathani: (exhales) What time?

Father: I told them to be here by 10am.

Shathani: ah.. Okay. Gosiame. (it's fine)

He says goodbye then she hangs up the call and puts her phone on the table before sitting up and burying her head in her hands.

Jasper : What's wrong?

Shathani: (shrugs) I don't even know. Apparently Tumisang's family has asked for a meeting with us. I haven't spoken to that man since our divorce was finalized so I don't know what he could possibly want from me because I don't want to see him as long as I live.

Jasper: So why would your father agree to a meeting that you don't want to have?

Shathani: (shakes her head) That's how my parents are. If you think I am meek and soft then you have to meet my parents to see what meekness looks like. I have never heard my father raise his voice at my mother or any of us and that's how my mother is too. They prefer to have peace than to argue back

and forth with people so I am sure they are having this meeting to avoid further issues.

Jasper: So would they let you go back to him?

Shathani: (looks at him) What do you mean?

Jasper: What if he wants you back? Will they tell you to take him back just for the sake of peace?

Shathani: (chuckles) As calm as he is, that man doesn't tolerate nonsense and Tumisang is the definition of nonsense. (exhales) He said it has something to do with Benji. They are probably trying to convince me to let him have a role in his life.

Jasper: But why isn't he? I have never heard you say that Benji is going to see his dad. I hope you aren't one of these women who keep children away from their fathers to spite them Shasha.

Shathani: (frowns) I am not. I have my reasons for that. I am protecting my son. (stands up) you wouldnt understand.

She walks to the kitchen leaving him looking at her. She has never revealed her reason for divorcing her husband outside of the fact that he was cheating on her. She is embarrassed to let the world know that she was married to a man that has children with his sister and she had no idea in all their five years of marriage. She opens the fridge and pours herself a glass of water then gulps it down wondering what Tumisang is trying to pull.....

13

At the hotel

Amolemo opens the door of the room he booked and shows Gorata in.

Amo: What do you think?

Gorata: (smiling) I don't even believe that I am actually here. I feel like someone is about to wake me up or something.

Amo: (holding her waist) This is real baby and it's just the beginning. You can get dressed and I will wait for you on the rooftop. You won't get lost Akere?

Gorata: No. I remember the way.

Amo: (kisses her cheek) OK baby. Let me go. I can't wait to see you in your dress.

Gorata: (blushing) I won't be long.

He walks out and leaves her to get dressed. She empties her plastic bags on the bed and starts getting dressed and doing her make up. Once she is satisfied, she stands up and looks at herself in the mirror.

Gorata: (covering her mouth) Oh my God!

The burgundy dress with a tight high slit and matching thick heels against her creamy skin just makes her glow. Her hair is in a high puff extension that goes down to her waist. She turns to admire herself and start tearing up.

Gorata: (fanning her face) No Gorata! You can't cry after putting in so much work! Keep it together girl!

She gets the gold choker with a glass pendant and places it on her neck along with its matching bracelet.

Gorata: I didn't know I was thus beautiful. (shakes her head)
Money really does wash you up huh?

She fixes her laid edges then walks to the bed to get her phone for a few selfies. She goes through her bags and plastics but it's not there. She sighs in frustration when she realizes she left it at home. She puts her things away and picks up her clutch bag then walks out hoping that Melo doesn't call her but he never does when he is at a gig. He only calls to tell her he is coming home and by that time, she will be home anyway. She walks up to the roof and looks around for Amo who stands up when he sees her looking for him. He has a charming smile on his face that makes her blush as she walks towards him. When she arrives, he pulls her in and plants a baby kiss on her deep red lips before pulling her seat out for her.

Amo: (kissing her cheek before sitting down) Gorata tlhemma you are beautiful! Banna! (holds her hand across the table)
How do you look so amazing?

Gorata: (blushing) Amo tlherra you are embarrassing me.

Amo: Mmmh. No man I am sorry but I can't let you go. I thought I would keep my word and end things if you want to after tonight but I am sorry I can't. (shakes his head) I didn't realize what I would be letting go off. I will leave my wife if I have to. I just can't lose you Gorata.

Gorata is barley able to keep eye contact with him as he showers her with compliments.

Gorata: (bites her lip) would you actually leave her?

Amo: For you? Anything. Would you leave your boyfriend for me?

Gorata: (sighs) I don't know you well enough to answer that question.

Amo: So will you at least give me a chance to show you who I am? I could make you very happy Gorata.

Gorata: (smiling) Let's take it one day at a time and see where it goes.

Amo: Fair enough. I have ordered us some champagne.

Gorata: (frown smiles) Isn't that a celebratory drink?

Amo: it is. I am celebrating having you here.

Gorata smiles and looks away taking in the scene of the city at night. All the lights make her feel like she is in another world

A world she never knew existed. One she doubts she wants to leave.

Amo: (clears his throat) Can I ask you a question?

Gorata: (looks at him) Sure.

Amo: Why wouldn't you let me wait for you while you got dressed at home? I was sure your boyfriend wouldn't come back so why didn't you let me in?

Gorata: (plays with the napkin) Ah its-

The waiter interrupts them with their champagne flutes. He places the champagne bottle on the table after pouring some into their glasses.

Waiter: You foof wl be ready in ten minutes.

Amo: Thank you Taolo.

The waiter leaves them once again.

Gorata: Do you know him? (Amo raises his brow) I mean the waiter.

Amo: Oh no. I just prefer to refer to whoever is serving me by name than to be calling out for all the waiters in the restaurant.

Gorata smiles and nods her head.

Amo: (raises the glass) Here's to us, to getting to know each other and to the future we are going to have together.

Gorata: (clinks his glass) All that confidence.

Amo chuckles and takes a sip of his champagne before placing it back on the table.

Amo: I am still waiting for my answer.

Gorata: (chuckles) Ha o le bale kante? (Don't you forget?) Look the truth is I don't like inviting people into my house.

Amo: Why not?

Gorata: (sighs) We don't have couches yet so it's kind of embarrassing to bring someone in to sit on a plastic chair.

Amo; (nods his head) Ok. So we will buy them tomorrow then.

Gorata laughs then stops when she sees the serious look on his face.

Gorata: Wait, are you being serious?

Amo: (shrugs) Why not? It doesn't have to be anything expensive. There is this store my wife used to buy furniture from when we has just started working. Their furniture wasn't expensive then and I am sure it might still be the same. We might be able to get something for 4 or 5k.

Gorata: (with a surprised laugh) Amo why would you buy me furniture? Where would I even say it comes from?

Amo: (sips his champagne) That's not a big issue. I will just have one of the guys there draw up some fake hire purchase order documents so you tell your boyfriend you will be paying for it monthly.

Gorata: (laughs) Ah nna I don't believe you would but me such expensive furniture.

Amo: (holds her hand kisses it) Trust me when I say I love you and I would do anything to make you happy.

They continue until their dinner arrives.....

At Godi's house

Later that night, Godi drives into her garage and takes a deep breath before opening the car door and walking into the house. She gets into the bedroom first and changes into leggings and a tank top before going to join her baby daddy in the living room.

Kagiso: (puts his phone away) Ao baby. I was even about to call you. Kana ke to ten. Where is Timmy?

Godi: (kisses him and sits next to him) He wanted to go and sleep at my sister's house. I delayed there.

Kagiso: (climbs on her) Good. That gives us some time to ourselves then doesn't it?

Godi: Indeed it does.

He plants a kiss on her lips and cups her breast while she wraps her hands around his neck and deepens the kiss. He lifts her tank top and caresses her bare breast making her moan. She pushes him off a bit and looks at him with lustful eyes.

Godi: I want to be on top of you.

Kagiso: (stands up) You don't have to ask me twice.

She stands up and kisses him and starts undoing his pants and massaging his already hard boner. She hungrily takes his t-shirt off and tosses it aside. She pushes him down and continues kissing him and rubbing herself on his hard dick while still fully dressed. Kagiso cups her butt cheeks and speaks into her mouth.

Kagiso: let's take these clothes off shall we.

He holds the waist band of her leggings and starts pulling them down her butt when she stops him.

Godi: (whispers seductively in his ear) Go get the condom. I want you so bad baby. You will find me naked when you come here and I just want to climb on you so come ready and rolled up.

Kagiso pushes her into his boner and kisses her while rubbing her butt. He then breaks the kiss and looks at her.

Kagiso: I have missed this.

Godi: (gets off him) me too. Hurry up I want you to be back when my underwear touches the floor.

She starts to pull her top up so he stands up and leaves with his dick pointing ahead.

Godi: (shouts to him) Actually stay there until I tell you to come!

She quickly picks up his clothes then runs to the kitchen to get a lighter and her bat from the pantry. She then goes out the front door and walks to the dustbin where she tosses his clothes in and switches the lighter on setting his clothes aflame. Kagiso looks out the bedroom window and sees her standing by the dustbin. He opens the window and looks out.

Kagiso: Baby! What are you doing?

Godi: (turns back and smiles) Come to the living room. I just had to get rid of something. I hope you are hard and ready!

Kagiso: (chuckles) Godi people can hear you tlhemma.

Godi walks back to the house while the clothes burn along with her garbage. She picks up the bat she left at the door and holds it up just as Kagiso walks in sporting his condom covered dick. He panics when he sees the bat.

Kagiso: Baby what is this now?

Godi: (holds the bat over her shoulder) You never met my pet. His name is Mothusi. He helps me put things in order when they are clearly shitty.

Kagiso: (frowns) what the hell are you talking about?

Godi swings the bat at him but he ducks.

Kagiso: Heela tlhemma you will hurt me! What's wrong?

Godi: (chuckles) You think I am the fo you left stranded with a baby I didn't even plan for Akere! You were the one who wouldn't use a condom and the stupid morning afters didn't work. You think I am still that girl Akere Kagiso?

She swings again and this time it lands on his thigh as he tries to duck out.

Godi picks her phone and furiously taps on it while he massages himself. She swings again and hits his hand while holding the phone to her ear.

Kagiso: (shouting) Fuck Godi! Ke tloga ke go nyedisa kana dio shit! (I will soon beat you up)

Godi swings again and it lands on his now soft dick. He groans out loud and yelps in pain as he falls to the floor cupping his dick and trying to soothe the mind numbing pain.

Godi: (on the phone) Come and take your garbage!

She walks to the intercom and presses the button to open the gate.

Godi: (holds her bat up) Get the hell out of my house before I break youe head with this bat! Get out!

Kagiso: (grunting) Godi tlhemma o mpolaile! (You have really hurt me)

She swings the bat again and he quickly stands up cupping his junk to get out of her way.

Kagiso: (looks around with a pained grin) Where are my clothes?

Godi: (points out) I used them as firewood. Get out!

Kagiso: Godi I can't walk out naked!

She swings the bat at him and hit his arm as he tries blocking her. He quickly runs out of the house and stops in his tracks when he sees his fiancé standing next to her car with folded arms. Godi tosses her the car keys and points the bat at Kagiso.

Godi: Did you think blocking me on social media would stop me from seeing that you are engaged? O a ntlwaela Kagiso! O ntlwaela mas*pa le gone! (points at the woman) And you! Keep this dog of yours on leash if you want to live because the next time a woman tries to confirm your relationship with him o bo o mo toga

o tla go bitsa gore di hips tseo di hele!

Kagiso: (tongue-tied) Baby she is just being crazy. I wanted to talk to her about my son.

Woman: (with folded arms) Naked? Naked Kagiso? (getting teary eyed) Is this your mother's house? Is she your mother? Didn't you tell me you are going to see your parents so they can start negotiations?

Kagiso: (still cupping his junk) Baby....

Woman: (screams) No! What are you doing here? You told me she was trying to trap you with another man's son so what son are you here to talk about? (covers her mouth) oh miy God! Did you sleep here last night?

Kagiso starts shaking his head making Godi laugh while leaning against the door frame.

Godi : He did and I gave it to him until he cried. (looks at Kagiso) Ke gore you left me for a woman who bites you when giving head? (looks at the woman) He told me his ex sucked at giving head and now I know it's you. Bonang, get out of my yard before ke le kopakopanya!

Woman: (unlocks her car in tears) I can't believe you took my car and I had to use combis and taxis while you were sleeping with your ex. O a nchimisa Kagiso.

She gets in the car and shuts the door. Kagiso runs to the car and opens the door and holds her hand.

Kagiso: Baby I was just stressed. You know I love you. Please don't do that.

Woman: Is it because I am pregnant? Were you going to leave me too? Huh?

Kagiso: No! No I would never leave you.

Godi : Owai! (laughs) I can't believe you are still listening to that liar. I'd be long gone by now.

Kagiso: (points at her) Shut up wena! You don't know anything about love because no one has ever loved you. I love this woman and I was only here for money. I knew you would be wrapped around my finger soon and I'd make you take out a loan like the time you got me my first car. You act tough but you are so easy to use Godiraone and that's all I wanted from you! Money! You will never have a man love you like I love this woman because of your character. O chobolo selo ke wena!
(You are a rough and sharp tongued woman)

Godi blinks rapidly and swallows to coat her throat. These are words she has heard to often to ignore. Even her current boyfriend was relieved when she broke things off this morning while she still thought Kagiso was back for love. Her bat falls off her hand as she watches Kagiso butt naked on his knees in front of the woman she found on social media. She created a fake account and went through his accounts when she couldn't find his account on her account. That's when she realized he blocked her. He found pictures of his engagement six months ago and the woman was all over his social media. She inboxes her to confirm if they were still together. The woman wanted to know who she was so she told her she was his baby mama and she started hurling insults at Godi and telling her to stop being a typical bitter baby mama. That's when Godi told her to come to her house to see that she isn't lying about Kagiso being in her house.

Woman (sniffling) Get in the car. We will talk when we get home.

Kagiso climbs into the car and they drive out leaving Godi sitting on the verandah feeling like crap.....

At the hotel

After a wonderful dinner, Amo and Gorata go back down to the room he booked. His hand on her waist makes her hot and bothered. She has already given into the notion of sleeping with him. Even if it's just once to get a taste of a man other than Melo. She wants to see if a man with good looks as well as money can hit it like one without.

Amo opens the room door and shuts it behind him. Gorata stands in the middle of the room unsure what to do next.

Amo: (standing at the door) Gorata wee. (she turns and looks at her) I want to fuck you into tomorrow.

She swallows hard and immediately feels herself getting wet as he takes a few paces to her. She looks up at him when he gets to her. Her chest rises and falls with anticipation as he bites his pink lower lip.

Amo: Do you want me to fuck you Gorata?

Gorata doesn't trust her voice so she just nods her head. He lowers his head and licks her lips before kissing her. Gorata returns the kiss with a racing heart. His head finds the slit of her dress and lifts her leg. Gorata hooks it around his leg as his hand groped her butt while their tongues dance with her arms around his neck. He lifts the other leg and lifts her up then walks to the bed and lays her down. Gorata's hands are over her head as he hikes her dress up exposing her thighs. He looks at her creamy thighs and lifts her leg and starts kissing it as he undoes her shoe strap. He kisses her foot and licks her toe then sucks it before going up her leg planting kisses all over them until he gets to her new black lace underwear. Gorata bites her lip when he runs his tongue along the fabric and sucking her clit through the lace.

He moves the panty to the side and licks and sucks making her moan. He passes his tongue through the lips of her pussy and tongue fucks her while rubbing her clit with his thumb. She lifts her waist off the bed trying to deepen the tongue thrusts. He groans into her pussy sending vibrations into it and increasing the pleasure. Gorata with her legs spread wide holds his head and keeps him there.

Gorata: oh God Amo!

He moves from her clit and plants kisses on the mound of her pussy going up to her navel and kissing her waistline while impatiently unbuckling his pants. He takes his dick out and puts her hand on it. Her eyes widen at his size and she looks at him.

Gorata: Amo....

Amo kisses her lips to shut her up while her hand is frozen over his dick. He puts one hand over hers to help her rub his hard dick while Gorata's heart beats drum. He Breaks the kiss and looks at her as he slides the panty to the side and rubs himself in her pussy lips.

Gorata: (holds his dick) Co... Condom..

He bites his lip then reaches over to the night stand to open the drawer. He f

Takes a condom out and tears it before slowly rolling it up his dick. Gorata's eyes are in the elastic band of the condom. Seeing how tight it is around his dick confirms to her that this man's size isn't anything like Melo's. She thought Melo was big. In fact, it took her a while to get used to his size but this here looked like a can.

Amo: Sit up so I can take your dress off.

Gorata: (reluctantly) Amo you are gojng to hurt me.

Amo: (smiles) No. I am going to make you feel like heaven moved into your body.

He lowers himself no longer concerned about the dress. He was atleast going to get a taste before she runs away. After months of begging from his wife and only ever getting one pity round, this was his night to satisfy himself. He pulls her panties off her legs and opens her legs wide. Gorata puts her hand on her pussy to block him, looking at him with fear in her eyes. Amo chuckles and powers his head to her ear and begins to whisper.

Amo: I want you Gorata. Please let me have you. I promise I won't hurt you. I won't put it all in until you want me to. OK?

Gorata reluctantly moves her hand. Amo uses both of his hands to hold hers over her head and angles his dick then moves his waist to rub himself in her opening. Gorata closes her eyes when he blocks her opening. His tip separates her flesh as it pushes through.

Amo: (grunts) Fuck... You feel so tight baby... Open your eyes for me mama.

He winds his waist on top of her with just his tip inside her. A moan escapes her lips as she opens her eyes and looks into his. He kisses her and pushes a little deeper making her whimper. He Breaks the kiss and looks down to where their bodies are intertwined and pushes again until half his dick is in her. Her pussy walls expand to accommodate him as he slides into her. He stops halfway and looks at her again.

Amo: Am I hurting you?

Gorata: (whispering) Stop there.

Amo begins to thrust in and out of her with only half of his dick going into her. The pain begins to subside and Gorata opens her legs wider as the friction of his dick on her pussy lips sends pleasure to her body and she finds herself moaning into his ear with her mouth open.

Amo: Can I go deeper?

She nods her head.

Amo: Say it.

Gorata: Yes. Go deeper.

He lifts himself off his elbows and puts her leg over his shoulder before pushing his whole thick shaft into her. Gorata's scream goes mute as her brain tries to process the invasion while her pussy walls try to accommodate him. She puts her hand on his abdomen to stop him but he is already inside her and fucking

her with his eyes fixed on her face. He rubs her clit with his thumb and deepens his thrust. The pain is again mixed with pleasure sensations that have her moaning again. Amo lifts her other leg onto his shoulder and lowers himself so that her knees are on her chest.

Gorata: (screams) Amo no! No! Please stop! It's too deep!

He slides out of her and flips her over with a word then raises her butt. Gorata gets on her knees and arches her back the way Melo taught her to. She closes her eyes as he blocks her pussy again and slides in. This time, his dick in her feels really good. Amo thrusts half his dick in and out of her pussy. He holds the puff extension in one hand and slightly pulls on it raising her head.

Gorata: (quickly holds the base) Its will fall off!

He chuckles and pulls it off then tosses it aside leaving her relaxed natural hair. He puts his hand on her neck and ramms his dick deeper into her increasing the speed of his thrusts all the while arching her back more. Gorata's moans send him over

the edge as her pussy spasms around his dick in an orgasm. He releases Gorata's neck and holds her waist as his sperms build up to shoot. Gorata's head falls to the pillow and she bites into it riding the wave of her orgasm. Amo starts grunting as his thrusts become quicker releasing his load into her. He stays in her like that until his body calms down then he slides out of her and climbs off the bed with his condom filled around his dick. Gorata's lower body slides down and she lies in the bed while trying to catch her breath. Amo walks to the bathroom to get cleaned. He then walks back and picks her up then walks back with her in his arms.

Amo: Lets bath and recuperate for round two.

Gorata: (wide eyed) Round two?!



14

At the hotel

Gorata bites her lower lip and leans her head against the wall while Amo thrusts in and out of her with her legs in the air and back against the wall. He rests his head on her shoulder as he cums inside her. His deep grunts are a relief to Gorata who is exhausted at this point.

He slides out of her and walks to the bed where he lays her down and walks to the bathroom to dispose of the condom. Gorata reaches out for his phone in the nightstand and sees that its 3:30am. Her heavy eyes fly open and she runs to the bathroom.

Amo: (startled) What's wrong?

Gorata: (washing herself) we have to go. Melo will be home soon.

Amo: What time is it?

Gorata: (runs out to get dressed) Its almost four tlherra wena.
Let's go.

Amo wipes his semi hard dick after washing it and walks back to the room.

Gorata looks at the his thick egg plant and immediately feels how numb her pussy is and shakes her head. She quickly puts her t-shirt on and jeans and throws the new things back into their plastics.

Gorata: (looks at the bed) Heish do I have time to make the bed tota?

Amo: (chuckles) No babe. Don't worry about the bed. They will make it and change the sheets from the next client.

Gorata: (dashes to the door) OK then let's go.

Amo sits on the bed and puts his shoes on while Gorata taps her foot impatiently waiting for him but stops when the friction disturbs her aching pussy after three rounds of sex with a merciless man.....

At Shathani's house

Shathani bites on the pillow to muffle her moans as Jasper has her head down and ass up licking and sucking on her pussy lips as he had seen on videos during his lunch break. Her uncontrolled reactions tell him he is doing it right and pleasing her. And from how she sounds now, he knows he really hasn't been performing much in bed and wonders why Mandy never told him. Was that why she grew cold towards him? If she told him what she wanted like Shathani did, he would have corrected himself.

Shathani's waist tightens and her toes curl when he slides his shaft into her dripping pussy. This is a feeling she had missed and feels her whole body come alive as the man behind her gives her a shagging of her life making her grab onto sheets and almost cry at the pleasure she is feeling.

Shathani: (whimpering) Oh Jasper.....

At Melo's house

Gorata slides into bed and immediately gets knocked out after checking her phone for messages. Melo has sent a message that he was on his way back and she was relieved that he hadn't arrived yet.

Sparks' car and Amo's car pass each other at an intersection and Melo looks at it admiring the beast.

Melo: When I own that, that's when I will know I have made it in life.

Sparks: Eish monna that's a machine. I think I saw it yesterday by your neighbors house and it looked out of place parked in front of a yard with a two and half.

Sparks's cousin: (with slurred speech) Ah kana some people are foolish and choose to buy expensive cars before building. Nna

monna I will keep driving my RunX until I have a house with a garage door so my machine has a home.

Melo: (chuckles) Ah no. No one owns this car mo hooding. But I saw it too. There are some university students living there so maybe one of them is his.

Soarks:, (whistles) Ah right! Ke gore o letse mo kukung ele a e bontsha tlabaka. (I'm sure he was hitting that pussy all night and not showing it any mercy)

The guys chuckle as Sparks parks in front of Melo's house. Melo opens the glove compartment and takes his microphone out then opens the door.

Melo: Sharpo tlhe banna. Thank you so much for coming through.

Sparks: Of course man! What plans do you have for later? I might buy some meat and have a young session.

Melo: Ah no. I want to take Gorata shopping when I wake up then go home to see our daughter. I haven't seen her in two weeks.

Sparks: Okay Melodramatic. Nxla wena laitiaka you can sing waitse!

Melo smiles and fist bumps his friend and steps out of the car. He turns to say goodbye to the guys at the back but all three of them have passed out including the one who wants to build a home for his machine. Melo chuckles and shakes his head.

Melo: Are you dropping all of them off?

Sparks: Mang? (who?) Stux lives near my place and that's where I am offloading them. Akere setsenwa sele se ko lapeng. (You know that crazy person is at home.)

Melo: (chuckles) Sharp. Let me go and sleep.

They say their goodbyes and Melo opens the gate while Sparks drives off as the rays of sunlight begin to ascend. Melo knocks on the door a few times before trying the door and it opens. He walks in and locks heading to the bedroom concerned about why Gorata would be asleep with the door unlocked and whether she had left it like that all night.....

At Sparks' house

Sparks locks the car doors and yawns his way to the house still feeling the buzz from the festivities. He uses his key to unlock the door but the key doesn't fit. He looks through the hole and sees the key. He knocks on the door while dialing his girlfriend's number. She answers the call on the first ring.

Sparks: Kutlo

open the door tlhemma.

Kutlo: Go back to where you came from. You went out even though I asked you not to. Clearly you had better things to do so go and finish them.

Sparks: (chuckles) Heela tlhemma. I am too tired for this bull shit so open the door before you piss me off.

Kutlo: Get pissed and let's see what you will do because I am not opening the door. O a ntalela Sparks. I left our child with my mother to come and visit you but you leave me in your house and go have sex with your bitches?

Sparks: Kutlo wee, why do you like fighting kante? Which girls because you saw my cousins come here so we can go to Melo's gig? You are the one who decided to show up without asking me if I had plans. I had promised Melo I would take him to the gig because it was out of town. Heish kante what am I explaining myself for? Open the door because I want to sleep.

Kutlo: I am not sleeping with you when you smell like other women.

Sparks: (walking behind the house) Then leave my house ee. What nonsense is this in my house kante? Nxla!

He hangs up and inserts the key in the backdoor and just as he thought, she didn't block it. He opens the door then locks it again and heads to the bedroom. He meets Kutlo by the passage. She had rushed out of the bedroom when she remembered that he had keys to the backdoor. She looks at him with her arms folded and anger on her face.

Kutlo:? Pako o tswa kae? (Where are you coming from?)

Sparks chuckles and walks past her. She turns and pulls his collar and holds it her fist.

Kutlo: Ka re o tswa kae Pako! (I asked you where you are coming from)

Sparks looks at her hand then back at her and back to the hand then her face again.

Sparks: O ntshenyetsa sekipa tlhemma. (you are ruining my shirt)

Kutlo: I will do far worse if you dont tell me where you are coming from.

Sparks chuckles and shakes his head before prying her hand open to remove his shirt from her hold.

Kutlo: (slaps him on his face with her free hand) You are hurting me.

Sparks' eyes flare with rage and his chest rises and falls looking at her short frame. He shakes his head and turns to walk into the bedroom after playing the scenario of slapping her back and knowing it wouldn't end well for him.

Kutlo grabs his newly reinstalled dreadlocks and pulls at the puff he has tied up. The pain causes him to turn back and he slaps her with the back of his hand. The impact makes her stumble and fall. Her ear heats up along with her cheek making her tear up instantly while clutching the side of her face.

Sparks: (points at her) You better get the fuck out of my house if you are going to continue acting like a lunatic. There is a time it's sexy and right now it's just fucking annoying. You aren't pregnant anymore Kutlo so get your shit together because I also have hands and I will use them on you if you try that on me again. I will not let you beat me while I hold myself back because I don't want to hurt you. I am not your punching bag. Nvla.

He gets into the bedroom and shuts the door then locks it. Kutlo stands up and starts banging on the door.

Kutlo: How dare you put your hands on me? Huh? How dare you? Come here and beat me again! Come and beat me again re bone gore will you not go to jail! Heta! Nvla! O pekisiwa ke kuku e ncha ware o ka mpetsa Akere Pako? (The new pussy is driving you insane and you now think you can beat me) Come and try it again!

Sparks ties a big drag over his black dreads after loosening the puff to ease the pain he feels whenever he re-installs them after taking a break from them. He gets his noise canceling headphones and puts them on blocking out the yelling tornado

that made him buy them in the first place. He lays on the bed and shuts his eyes.....

At Melo's house

He slides into bed after taking his clothes off. His hand finds Gorata's thigh and rubs it with his head on her neck.

Melo: Baby I am home. Why didn't you lock the door?

Gorata is deep in her sleep and doesn't respond as his hand brushes her panty. He moves her panty to the side and rubs her pussy lips with his middle finger.

Melo: Baby why aren't you naked already?

He points his hard dick on her wet pussy and slides in as he always does when he comes from a gig. She is always naked to give him free access when he comes home so he doesn't understand why it's not the same today since she isn't on her period. He holds her waist and slides into her and buries his

dick in her making her stir in her sleep. She is woken from her sleep and removes his hand from her waist and starts mumbling half asleep.

Gorata: (whining) Tlherra you have had enough. I want to sleep.

Melo chuckles as thrusts.

Melo: Baby tlhemma I have been thinking about you all night. You know this is my reward for a good night out.

She doesn't respond so he thrusts again but something feels wrong. This isn't how she always feels. This is a pussy he has known for years being the man that turned it from a vagina to a pussy but something isn't right today but he can't figure out why. He ignores and continues to thrust in and out while rubbing her nipple. Gorata removes his hand and pulls away from him then suddenly sits up in bed with a frown in her face and looks at Melo. At first she had thought she was still with the insatiable Amo and was trying to push him off but Melo's voice and touch quickly brought her back to reality.

Gorata: (looks at Melo) Melo I am trying to sleep. Don't you get that I am tired? Ke gore you would rather fuck a corpse than let your girlfriend rest? Ke nopa ya eng o tswa banyaneng? Don't come here and try to screw me with horniness you built up looking at naked girls at your gigs. Let me sleep Melo! Jeez!

With that she lays down on her back and closes her eyes and falls back asleep before feeling her numb pussy pulsating and throbbing from the invasion. Melo is so stunned that he sits up in bed and looks at Gorata with a puzzled look on his face with the light of the sun peeping through the curtains.

Melo: (shakes her shoulder) Gorata. Gorata wee.

Gorata opens her eyes and turns her head to him.

Gorata: Bathong Melo! What?

Melo: What's going on? Is that how you talk to me now? What did I do wrong?

Gorata chuckles and gets out of bed.

Gorata: Kana gongwe because it's not my house and that's why I can't rest for one night! One night hela and I am denied rest!

She walks to the wardrobe and stands on her toes to get the mattress on top as well as the duvet then puts them on the floor and folds the duvet in half then gets between the folds to envelope herself with it and lays her head down. Then she quickly sits up and pulls her pillow from the bed before laying back down and closing her eyes. Melo is still sitting up and had been looking at her insane actions with more questions than answers. Not wanting to start a fight, he swallows a painful lump and lays his head down trying to sleep. After almost an hour of thinking, sleep finally rescues him and takes him in.....



Don't forget to like, comment and share

At Rra Shathani's house

On the same morning, Tumisang and Shathani's parents gather under the big tree in their yard. Shathani and Jasper had just had a heated argument about this meeting. Jasper kept asking her if she wanted to go back to her ex and as much as she tried to explain her position, he refused to believe that she wouldn't take him back. Now that she is looking at him for the first time in months, she knows she is truly done with him because even looking at him surrounded by his family disgusts her.

Tumi's uncle: Bagolo, thank you so much for allowing us to come and see you at such short notice. It's just that our matter was one of great urgency. We know we had already apologized for our son's behavior in our last meeting but please let us apologize again for the abomination your daughter witnessed. We have since taken great measures to correct these children and even Tumisang himself regretted all his actions to the point that he cut all communication with his sister because he never thought he would lose his wife and son the way he did. We-

Shathani's uncle: (interrupts) Heelang tlheng. Can you frt to why you have demanded our presence as if we are your children. We don't care about your family's filth anymore.

Shathani's aunt: Nnyaa Rraagwe Melly. Ha go buiwe jalo. (Don't be rude)

Shathani's uncle: For what? These aren't our in laws anymore.

Shathani's uncle2: Please proceed but we urge you to get to the point becasue we have other plans.

Tumi's uncle: (clears his throat) OK. Forgive me. We came here because our son wants to ask his wife for forgiveness. He wants to rebuild what they had and raise their son together. He has seen the error of his ways and-

Shathani's father: (interrupts him) Where is your sister girlfriend?

Tumi's uncle: She is-

Shathani's father: I wasn't talking to you. Or do you also sleep with your sister? Kana are you two sharing her? I am talking to that fool sitting next to you.

Tumi's uncle looks at him and he rubs his hands together respectfully.

Tumi: I cut all ties with my sister the day my wife caught us. I-

Shathani's father: (sternly) I will best that word out if your mouth wena. Who is your wife?

Tumi: (clears his throat) Forgive me. I meant Shathani. I hadn't spoken to her for months even after my divorce and it affected her. She committed suicide after feeding her.. (swallows) our daughter rat poison. We buried them two weeks ago and -

Shathani's father: And now you thought you could come back to my daughter with your sister's ghost and torment her? (leans

forward) Tumisang, I have always treated you with the respect of being my son in law. Haven't I?

Tumi: (bows his head) Yes sir you have.

Shathani's father: So why is it that after bringing so much shame upon my daughter, you have the guts to come here and try to take what is mine? You broke my child and mie you want to finish her off? Huh?

Tumi: (shakes his head) No sir. I just wanted a chance to do right by her and my son. They are all I live for and I feel lost without them.

Tumisang's mother suddenly goes on her knees and wipes her tears with the corner of her doek.

Mma Tumi: Please show my sin mercy. Please don't punish him for what the devil was doing through them. Maitumelo is gone and now my son lives miserably because he lost Shathani and I am scared that I will lose him too. Please show mercy to an old

widow and forgive her son. The veil her had over his eyes got lifted the day he lost you Shathani. And I know I have not treated you well in the past but it's because I was angry. When you and Tumi got married, I was so happy that you were going to help him stop their evil ways. I thought you were my answer grim God. Then I found them together again after you got married and all my hopes shattered. My anger wasn't with you. I directed it at you because I felt like you failed at the one thing you were meant to stop. Please forgive me. Forgive my son and let him prove himself to you. Tumisang talks about dying and I can't lose both my children please

Shathani's uncle: (chuckles) Waitse le dira dilo Tse di maswe! (You people do evil things) Aren't you the one who was fainting here saying you didn't know what your children were doing? You were even having heart attacks here claiming that you are shocked kante our daughter was being used to exorcize your children?

Tumi: (goes on his knees too) Please forgive me Shasha. You know in your heart I have always loved you. I owe everything I have accomplished to you and nothing seems worth it without you in my life. What I did was unimaginably wrong but please

Shasha. Please think of our son. Think of the wonderful life we had together. Please my love.

Shathani looks at the ground with the corner of her eye going down memory lane.

Shathani's father: Waitse gore if it was in my power, I would break your head right here and now to end your miserable life but it isn't up to me. It's up to my daughter to make her own decisions because she is a grown woman and I would like to believe that her mother and I raised her well. So Shasha, what do you say?

Shathani: (stands up) Please give me a minute. I need to think.

Shathani stands up and walks to the house leaving an awkward silence behind her. Tumi and his mother stand up and sit on their chairs while dusting their knees.....

At Melo's house

Melo sits in the living room to record a video after bathing and making breakfast. He is waiting for Gorata to wake up and it's already 10am.

Melo presses play for the instrumental to start playing in the background as he sings the song he was requested to post.

♪♪ You may think that I'm complaining
But I know you can put bit 'o tease yeah
Don't be stingy give it to me yeah

Use your hands

Make me feel alright

It's been a minute

Know you feel my vibe

I know I can trust you so I close my eyes

Let go there baby

Look me in my face oh

Don't switch up the pace
Can't wait no longer
I just can't wait to get home

And tell ma girl
Put it down like you love me
Advertisement
Love me
Get creative when you touch it, touch it
I know you can feel it coming
Don't stop, I'm almost there baby
Use your hands to make me feel alright
Love when you close your eyes
Don't stop you're almost there baby 🎵🎵

He wraps up the song while singing seductively into the phone
then posts it after going over it.

In the bedroom, Gorata is texting back and forth with Amo under the duvet.

Amo: [I miss you already. I haven't had such great sex in ages. Like not holding back and having to listen to complaints. That was amazing babe]

Gorata: [Ah rra! Le wena you are too big. I thought I was going to die on the first round then I enjoyed the second round in the shower but that third one was what killed me because I don't know if I will walk properly now🤔]

Amo:[😄😄😄 ao mma. Tlhemma don't say that. Kana my wife makes me feel like I am disabled or something.]

Gorata: [listen! I don't blame her. That woman loves you if she married you after knowing what you have]

Amo: [Not really. Her father is a pastor so she wouldn't give it up before we got married. I loved her so we were married after six months of meeting. I wanted her but after our first week of

marriage, she made me beg to have sex with her and it's boring because she lays there like a chicken crying before it's slaughtered.]

Gorata:[😄😄😄😄 ao Amo rra!]

Amo: [I am not lying tlhemma wena. If someone passes by our house when we are making love, they would think she is mourning a death because she sobs and makes me feel like I am raping her so I just get off her and move on with my life. You didn't act like that and you just made me want you more. I hope I didn't hurt you out of excitement.]

Gorata: [I would be lying if I don't say it took a lot to accept what was inside me but you tried to be gentle and maybe one just has to get used to it]

Amo: [Does that mean I get to have you again? 😄]

Gorata: [???] Amo I don't want to find myself catching feelings for you. Pelo yame e seso kana. I will fall for you here then start misbehaving and wind up losing my man wena o na le mosadi.]

Amo: [So let's give ourselves some time to get to know each other and if we like what we have then we leave them]

Gorata: [😄😄😄 Nnyaa ruri]

Amo: [Mme kana I am serious. Atang and I aren't happy. We don't have kids so leaving her isn't a problem for me]

Gorata: [Talk to me after leaving her ee]

Amo: [😄😄]Mxm. I will pick you up in two hours to go buy your couches]

Gorata: [Shee! We're you serious about that?]

Amo: [?? I don't make false promises babe. I am taking the car to the car wash then I will come get you. I will wait at the bus stop for you.]

Gorata: [heh! 😁😁 Ke gore I am wonderinng what on earth I am going to say to Melo but I will come. I want to finally be free to let people visit me ?📱♀]

Melo opens the bedroom door so she lays still.

Melo: Babe, Mmaagwe Peo wee.

Gorata:(rolls her eyes) mmh?

Melo: Wake up. I made you breakfast and I wanted us to go shopping then go and see Peo.

Gorata: (lifts the cover then stretches herself) Today? I already made plans with Lelani and them. Can't we do it tomorrow?

Melo: (sits on the bed) What plans? I haven't had a weekend off in forever and I wanted to spend it with you today.

Gorata: The thing is I didn't know you had plans with me and that's why I made plans with them and it would be rude to cancel on them now. I will make it up to you tomorrow. We will go home tomorrow my love. Okay?

Melo looks at her for a minute before nodding and walking out. He comes back and she puts her phone down and looks at him.

Melo: I don't like the way you spoke to me this morning Gorata. I have forgiven you already but please never do that again. I don't ask for a lot from you. All I ask for is your respect and your support. Those are the two things I need from you.

Gorata: (nods her head) I am sorry. I was just tired.

Melo: From what? Weren't you sleeping all night?

Gorata: I was but my headache kept me up most of the night.

Melo quietly thinks for a minute then dismisses his thoughts but asks anyway.

Melo: Did you go anywhere last night?

Gorata: No why?

Melo: Ah nothing. I will go and check Sparks because he was talking about a braai. Will you go with me in the evening?

Gorata: Sure. What did you make for breakfast?

Melo: (stretches his hand out to her) Let's go and see.

Gorata stands up from the mattress then walks to the closet to get something to wear . Melo's eyes land on red marks on her waist. He frowns and walks over to her to touch them.

Melo: Gorata what is this?

Gorata: What?

She looks where he is pointing and her heart skips when she sees where Amo's hands had been the night before. Having light skin will be the death of her today.

Gorata: (frowns) Uhu. I have no idea. What is this? Did you do this to me?

Melo: When Gorata?

Gorata: I don't know. Maybe yester morning when we were having sex. (shrugs) I don't remember hurting myself so..

Melo: We had sex in the shower yesterday and it was just a quickie. It wasn't so intense that I would have left marks on you like this.

He bites his lip remembering how she felt last night. He thins one of his eyes and looks at her with his heart racing.

Melo: Baby, I hope you aren't cheating on me.

Gorata: (frowns) What? Cheating? Me? (chuckles) Melo please don't try to bore me today. Why would I suddenly be cheating on you? Nna Gorata?

Melo: Why wouldn't I think so when you went out naked to a club two days ago and I know what I felt this morning. You felt like you had just had sex or something. You only feel that way on like our second round or something. I know what I felt Gorata.

Gorata starts tearing up with her hand over her mouth.

Gorata: Melo what are you accusing me of? Are you saying I slept with another man?

Melo: I am not accusing you. I am asking questions.

Gorata: So what do you think happened? I brought a man into our house to sleep with me on our bed? (crying) I thought you knew me Melo. You of all people! After everything we have been through? You are the one surrounded by thirsty women at your gigs but I never accuse you of cheating on me.

Melo: (tries to hold her) Baby-

Gorata: (yanks her hand away) No! Leave me alone!

She grabs her gown and storms off after taking her phone. She walks to the bathroom and shuts the door then locks it. She sits on the toilet and starts selecting messages from Amo as well as the ewallets while faking sobs for Melo to think she is still crying. She deletes all the messages then continues to sob a bit while Melo knocks on the door for her to open the door.....

At Rra Shathani's house

Shathani comes back to the group of elders after a few minutes and tosses a rope at Tumisang's feet. Tumisang's family gasps in shock while he looks at her with confusion

Shathani: Since you are said to be talking about dying, let me help you, here is the rope (points) this tree has been standing since I was born. It is strong enough to hold your weight. Do it now while all these people are here ba tle ba go ise moshareng. (so they can take you to the morgue) But please go take a dump first because we have no desire to smell your shit.

Tumisang: Baby please

Shathani: (claps her hands) Go and kill yourself Tumisang
Bathobi! I am not your baby! Nxla!

She walks away and climbs into her car then drives off leaving everyone shocked. Her mother and father are left with smirks on their faces.

Uncle: Le dira jang? Le a tsamaya kana re go sutele mo setlhareng papa? (What is the plan? Are you all leaving or should we give you space to hang yourself?)



Another insert coming up at 3pm

16

At Sparks' house

Sparks steps out of the bathroom with his briefs on and walks to the bedroom. He finds Kutlo sitting on the bed holding one of his belts and his phone next to it. She lifts her eyes and looks at him.

Kutlo: Pako, what do you want from me? Huh? After two years of begging you to act right you still cheat on me? Do you ever think about our daughter when you go around parading your dick to bitches? Huh?

Sparks sighs and walks to the wardrobe then gets his lotion out of the middle shelf where he keeps his toiletries and begins to lotion his body.

Kutlo: Pako I am talking to you dammit!

Sparks: (lotions his arms) Kutlo tlhemma o a lapisa. (you are exhausting) This is why I hate it when you visit me because it's

always drama with you. Ha o bona o riana o a bo o senka ntwahela mo go nna. (You are just trying to pick a fight with me)

Kutlo's breathing changes as she watches him as he lotions his back and chest while facing the closet.

Kutlo: Pako wee, I saw messages between you and some girl ago rometse di nudes. (who had sent you nudes)

Sparks: (chuckles and bends to lotion his legs) That was on one of your breaktimes. Akere wena o nitrile playground ya gago. Ha o ikutlwa go jola le nna o pressa play. Ha o nkgotshe o itaya pause. (You have turned me into your playground. When you feel like dating me, you press play. When you have had enough of me you click pause) That's why you and I will never work.

When he stands up start, a sharp pain hits across his back making him arch his back and turn to face her with a grin on his face.

Sparks: The fuck?

She lands another lash across his face then lifts her hand to beat him again but he quickly grabs the end of the belt and yanks it. She lifts her leg and kicks his groin making him leave the belt as he grabs his balls howling in pain giving her a chance to keep beating him with the belt.

Kutlo: You cheating bastard! All you know is to go around sticking your dick in bitches and it ends today! Gompieno ke go thuba mae a gore o itse gore ma**te a ke a me! (I am breaking these balls today so that you know they belong to me)

She tries to kick him again but he grabs her leg and making her fall over on her back screaming. He pounces on her and begins to slap her back and forth with his knees on her hands.

Sparks: O ntlwaetswa ke eng Kutlo? Huh? O ntlwaetswa ke eng dio shit?

Kutlo: (screams out) Bathong nthusang! Nthusang o a mpolaya! (Help me! Help me before he kills me)

Sparks: Call them! Call them!

He stands up and drags her by her hair pulling her out of his house. He tossed her out and points at her while she is lying on the ground.

Sparks: If I see you here again, go tlo go opelwa dihela ko ga nyena! Nxla! (hymms will be sing at your parent's place) We are done Kutlo!

He shuts the door and locks it before going to bedroom to get dressed while trying to calm himself down. It took all his strength to stop himself from using his fist on the mother of his child because she deserves after all the bull she has put him through. He pulls his t-shirt down and runs to his bedroom window when he hears glasses shattering outside. He sees nothing where the driver's window was. Kutlo has another brick in her hand and lifts it in the air.

Sparks: (shouts) Kutlo!

She looks at him then aims the brick at the window and throws it. Sparks ducks out of the way and the brick shatters the window then falls to the ground blocked by the bars. One of the flying glasses slices Sparks' arm as he runs out of the bedroom and out of the house.

By the time he gets out of the house

Kutlo has broken two windows and throws one more at the windscreen. When she sees him running towards her shouting for her to stop, she runs towards the gate screaming for help. Sparks quickly catches her and trips her over. She falls on her face and bites her lip. Sparks grabs her leg and pulls her across the yard back to his car while she screams out getting the neighbor's attention. He breaks a stick from the tree the car is parked under and continues dragging her until they get to the car.

Spark: O ka tswa rraago a berekela commission ko PG Glass ngwanyana ke wena! (Your father might be working on commission at PG Glass) O setse o ithaya o re o kgatlha ka gore ke nna ke go lesa. (You now think you are funny because I am always leaving you)

He pulls her up by her dusty braids and shoves her head through the broken window in the passenger seat. The glass that was left standing falls to the chair and some of it cuts her.

Sparks: busetsa festere yame Kutlo! (put my window back!)

Kutlo: (crying) O ntshegisa digalase tlherra Pako! (The glasses are cutting me Pako.)

Sparks: (using the stick to beat her bare legs) Di busetse di seka tsa go sega! Dira festere jaaka o e thubile! Busetsa! (Put them back so they don't cut you. Put the window back the same way you broke it)

Kutlo tries to scratch him while bouncing around to avoid his lashes.

Kutlo: (Screaming) I am sorry! Pako!

The stick finishes then he throws it away and pulls her out of the car and slaps her.

Sparks: Am I a fool to you that I will have to fix my car all the time because of you? Huh?.....

Melo sees a few women standing in front of Sparks' yard shouting for help and holding their phones up. He speeds up and gets to his place. His eyes widen when he sees Sparks slapping Kutlo around.

Melo: (opens the gate and runs in) Sparks what are you doing?

He holds Sparks and separates them then pulls him away.

Sparks: Melo let me deal with this girl! I am tired of her bullshit!

Melo: The monna people are recording you monna!

Kutlo wipes her bloody nose and snort from all her crying and picks up another brick then throws it to the back window!

Woman: Heelang! Ha e kgane a betswa! Ke ene a thubileng mo go kana kana? (No wonder she is getting beaten. Is she the one who broke all these?)

Sparks shoves Melo off him and pounces on Kutlo and starts punching her.

Sparks: It's better you die here and now!

Melo uses his strength over Sparks and pulls him off the screaming Kutlo.

Melo: (shouting) Pako mahn! Cut it out! You know you will pay more from this than she will! Stop it!

Sparks tries to break out of the arm lock Melo has him in but he can't and ends up breathing heavily. Kutlo stands up crying and

runs towards Sparks to try to hit him but he kicks her midway and she falls to the ground.

Police officer: Heh banna! Did I just see you kick a woman monna? O Rambo? (Are you Rambo?)

Melo and Sparks look at the two officers who had just walked in. The Special Constables were on patrol when they got word of domestic violence reported in the area and made thier way here. When Kutlo sees them she starts crying out.

Kutlo: He wants to kill me! He said I will die today!

The officers take one look at the bloody and dusty woman and shake their heads.

Officer 2: (to Melo) Riana re tseye poo eo. (Move aside so we can arrest that bull)

Sparks: (Gets out of Melo's grip) Why would you arrest me? She is the one that started all this! She broke all these windows

after beating me in the house. (points at his arm) Look at my arm! I am bleeding because of her for Pete's sake.

Kutlo: (shouts) he is lying! I was defending myself!

The officers look at each other and both of them have doubtful looks on their faces.

Officer2: There is no woman who can beat you hela. You are the one we found kicking her around and even if you are telling truth, you took the law into your own hands and beat her. She is bleeding more than you and she looks like she walked through a desert storm.

Officer1: What are you negotiating? Arrest him. He will explain himself at the station.

Melo: Ao officer, Pako is not violent.

Officer 2: Do you want to join him?.....

At Shathani's house

Shathani and Jasper are in the living room talking. Shathani has just relayed what happened at the meeting and he has been laughing since.

Jasper: Baby how savage are you? Jaanong Benji o kae? (Where is Benji?)

Shathani: He was playing with his cousins so I left him there. I will pick him up in the evening. That way I will hear what else happened after I left.

Jasper: (laughs) I can't believe I was so stressed about this kante you are not even a human being.

Shathani chuckles and shoves him.

Jasper: Ebile let me go and bath so we can go out. I was so stressed that I couldn't bath.

Shathani laughs as he stands up and heads to the bathroom. After a few minutes, Shathani remembers the file she had asked Jasper to bring her from work. She goes to the bathroom and opens the door.

Shathani: Babe, where is your department budget? I want to look over it while you bath.

Jasper: (opens one eye with foam on his face) I think I left it in the car. The keys are on the stand in the sitting room.

Shathani: OK.

She walks to the living room, gets the keys and walks out. She opens the car and looks around the then opens the glove compartment to check them. A bottle of pills rolls out and falls to the floor. She reaches under the chair to get the pills when a silver metal catches her attention under a file in the

compartment. She pulls the pills out from under the chair then lifts the paper to see what the metal is. Her whole body goes cold as her hand goes over her mouth in shock. Her breathing rises and she is about to close her eyes when she sees what is written on the bottle in her hand. Jasper comes running out of the house with a towel around his waist.

Jasper: (shouting) Baby wait!.....

17

At Shathani's house

She opens the car and looks around then opens the glove compartment to check them. A bottle of pills rolls out and falls to the floor. She reaches under the chair to get the pills when a silver metal catches her attention under a file in the compartment. She pulls the pills out from under the chair then lifts the paper to see what the metal is. Her whole body goes cold as her hand goes over her mouth in shock. Her breathing rises and she is about to close her eyes when she sees what is written on the bottle in her hand. Jasper comes running out of the house with a towel around his waist.

Jasper: (shouting) Baby wait!

Shathani turns her head and looks at the wet Jasper running barefoot to the car. Her shaking hands hold the bottle of pills firmly in her hand and pulls the ring out from under the papers.

Jasper opens the passenger door and tries to take them from her but she climbs out of the driver seat and tries to stand but her knees are too weak to support her weight and she just sinks to the ground in her white floral dress.

Jasper runs around the car securing the towel around his waist then kneels in front of her.

Jasper: Baby let me explain. Please let me explain myself before you get angry.

Shathani: (let's out a shaky breath) I am not angry Jasper. I am scared. I am thinking out my five year old son and what he will say when he hears what killed me. I don't even know if it will be my heart skipping a beat for too long and killing me or if it will be the HIV you gave me.

Jasper: Baby please...

Shathani: (lifts her eyes) Please what kante? Please what?

Jasper: I was afraid I would lose you if I told you I am positive.

Shathani: (chuckles) Ware you what? So you thought, no let me kill her instead! That way, I will lose her to a grave!

Jasper: Shathani I wasnt going to let you fall sick. I was trying to find a way to tell you.

Shathani: (raises her voice) For two weeks? Two weeks? You were quick to mention morning afters after having sex without a condom! Why didn't you stop me when I wanted to sleep with you?

Jasper: Baby...

Shathani: (looks around thinking) Wait, you showed me a negative test card Jasper. This wasn't a mistake. I slept with you knowing you had recently tested negative. So what is this? What is this?

Jasper: I was born with it Shathani! I have been taking these pills all my life and my viral load is low. I don't think I even infected you. I don't go around spreading HIV. I was born with it

Shathani: (throws the ring in his face) Were you born married too? Huh? Is that why we never go to your house? O nyetse? (You are married?)

Shathani stands up and walks to the house in rage. Jasper follows after her.

Jasper: Shathani wait!

Shathani turns quickly with fire burning in her eyes.

Shathani: Wait for what? For what?

Jasper: It's long distance. I haven't seen her in months and-

Shathani shuts the door then sinks to the floor with her back against it and starts crying into her hands.....

At the Police station

Sparks has his hands cuffed in front of his body in the interrogation room. Kutlo hasn't stopped crying since they left home. He knows her well enough to know that the tears are all part of her act. He has seen her drop tears out of nowhere just so he doesn't slap her back.

Officer1: So tell us what happened mma.

Kutlo: (sniffing) He came home this morning drunk as a skunk and I asked him where he was coming from. He started insulting me and telling me to, pardon my French, fuck off. (sniffles) He had kept me up all night ke ipotsa gore where is he. (sniffles) He is my baby daddy and I had visited him for the weekend but he had no time for me.

Sparka: (sighs) Can you stop lying Kutlo. And officer can you remove these cuffs. They aren't necessary.

Kutlo: Gore o mpetse? (so you can beat me?)

Officer1: The cuffs stay on. And wena stop talking because we have asked her to tell her side of the story. Not you. We will throw you in the cell if you speak without permission again.

Sparks shakes his head and takes a deep breath.

Officer 2: (to Kutlo) ee mma. Continue.

Kutlo: Ah tota nna I was asking as any woman would after her man left her alone in the house after coming all the way from Modipane to visit him. He just started slapping me around then he went to sleep leaving me crying. When he woke up I asked him about the messages on his phone from another girl and that's how he started punching me and dragging me out of his house then locking me out. I asked him to give me my bags so I could leave and he ignored me. That's when I started throwing

bricks. I know I was wrong for that but I didn't have any way of getting home. Then he came out of the house and caught me as I was trying to run. He tripped me and started dragging me across the yard and shoving me through broken windows and strangling me. Tota he was beating me all over and punching me. My whole body hurts and I am scared for my life because he has been threatening to kill me since morning. (wipes her tears) I don't know why he doesn't just tell me that it's over so I can move on with my life. He can take care of his child and let me move on with my life because clearly this relationship isn't going to work.

Officer1: (shakes his head) Ke gore mestah, we are our here trying to fight gender based violence because of cowards like you who can never hold their own with a man. You target our sisters to boost your ego gore o je poko o re o tough. (So you can brag around about how tough you are)

Officer 2 : And don't forget the threat to kill. People like to take things for granted and we will teach you a lesson today.

Sparks: You haven't even given me a chance to speak and you are already sentencing me. I am the victim here. She provoked me. She beat me first and it wasn't even the first time.

Officer 2: (laughs) You expect us to believe that a man as tall as you gets beaten by a woman her size? Tlhwahala tlhe monna ha re mo di gaming goo ha. (Get serious)

Kutlo: I am so tired of trying to build this relationship. Tota nna I want us to break up here in front of you because the next thing I know, his threats will come to pass and I will die at his hands. My daughter is only two years old and she needs me.

Sparks: (impatiently) Heish Kutlo can you cut this out! This isn't a joke. You are going to cost me my job wena o re o a mpakisa. You don't work so how will our daughter survive? Can you cut this out.

Officer1: Mestah! I told you not to talk and it seems like you think I was joking when I said i will throw you in the cell.

Sparks: aah monna you will do whatever you want to do either way even though I am innocent. Is it my fault that I am a man and a victim of domestic violence as well? Do you know how hard it is to stop yourself from slapping a woman who can beat you with a wooden spoon on your head while you sleep? I have a scar on my thigh where she poured boiled water on me. She wanted to burn my dick but I moved away in time. I had to cut my dreads off two years ago because I woke up one morning from a hangover and she had applied hair remover on the dreads in front and they just fell off leaving me bald. I sold my car years ago after she broke the windows and slashed my tires three times! I know I am a mess of a man when it comes to being faithful but does that mean I deserve what she does to me? She cheats on me too but comes to me and tells me she needs a break. That's when I know she met someone. After a month she comes back to harrass the woman I will be with. I cheat on her because she isn't serious about me. O kile wa rata motho a bo a go dribola? (have you ever loved someone who plays you) I loved this psycho for years but now I am done. My life is stagnant because of her and look where I am now. (shakes his head) She has turned me into a woman beater. Something I swore I would never do after watching my father beat my mother everyday of my life. I danced the day that animal died and I don't want my children to see me like that.

The officers look at one another. One of them leans back in his chair letting it sink in.

Officer1: Mma

are all these allegations true?

Kutlo: (closes her eyes and shakes her head) I am not a crazy person. Why would I do all those things to him? Why would he keep coming back to me if I do all this to him?

Officer 2: (looks at Sparks) Do you have any cases that you have opened against her? Kana rona we work with evidence. We found you restrained by that friend of yours and you kicked her. The state she is in shows you were very violent with her. Right now it's your word against what we and other eye witnesses saw and captured.

Sparks; (sighs) Can I talk to her alone?

Officer 1: So you can finish her off?

Sparks: (frowns) How when I am cuffed?

Kutlo: (sniffles and wipes her cheeks) Its OK. Let me talk to him. He is the father of my child and like he said, I don't work. Let me here what he has to say then we can map a way forward.

Officer 2: Ha go na map a way ka threat to kill. That on its own is a criminal offense that will take him to jail for no less than three years.

Officer1: Lets let them talk first.

They stand up and walk out.

Sparks: (looks at Kutlo sitting in the corner) Why are you doing this?

Kutlo: me? You are the reason we are here. You are the one that threw me out of the house. You are the reason people gathered to record our affairs. I only responded with my

emotions at that time because you were acting like you dont care about losing me.

Sparks: Kutlo I am now sure that there is something wrong with you. You and I can't call what we have a committed relationship. I had my daughter tested because I found out you were cheating in me around the same time you fell pregnant. The only reason why we still talk is because of Adel. You aren't my girlfriend. O baby mama. That's all you are. This thing of popping in and out of my life as you like is what has you thinking you can control me but it stops today. Now tell these officers that we will speak to our elders for a formal break up before they open a case against me. I will lose my job the second a case is filed against me because I signed a contract that doesn't allow for any criminal record. What will Adele eat ke le mo tronkong?

Kutlo: (folds her arms) I need P4000 every month.

Sparks: (frowns) what?

Kutlo: P2000 for child maintenance isn't enough. I need P4000.

Sparks: (chuckles) O tshameka boatla tlhemma. (you play a messy game)

Kutlo: I am very serious. 4k a month and I will change my statement here and now. (stands up) kana ke kuwe ke re o a nkgama? (or should I scream and say you are strangling me?)

Sparks looks at her with anger wanting more than anything to actually strangle her.

Kutlo: OK! (clears her throat and yells) officer!

Sparks: Heish! Fine!

Kutlo: OK. Wait.

She takes her phone out.

Kutlo: (records a video) I want a verbal agreement from you.

Sparks bites his lip in frustration and starts speaking.....

At Shathani's house

Shathani stands up from the floor after a few minutes of crying and listening to Jasper knocking on the door. She wipes the tears off her chin and walks to the kitchen. Godi had left a bottle of wine to drink whenever she visits so Shathani opens it and gets a water glass from the cabinet she pours a glass full of it and begins to gulp it down. She stops after two gulps and curves her lips upside down. She always imagined wine tasting like grape juice not this bitter taste. She takes another sip then looks at the glass. Almost half of it is gone. She puts the bottle back after closing it then walks out of the kitchen with her glass of wine. She starts getting a funny feeling in her head when she gets to the living room.

Shathani: (looks at the glass) Banna! O sleg jang? (How potent are you?)

She unlocks the door and sits down. Jasper slowly opens the door and walks into the house. He sees the glass in her hand and widens his eyes. Shathani doesn't drink. He has known her for three years and she would always have juice at work events.

Jasper: Baby I am sorry.

Shathani: (chuckles) That should be my new name waitse. In fact, maybe I should get my car wrapped with a baby I am sorry sticker because wow! (laughs) I suck at picking men don't I? First it was the incest guy and now it's a HIV positive adulterer.

She takes another gulp of the wine.

Jasper: Don't drink it too quick.

Shathani: (throws a cushion) Or what wena your swine? What are you doing here? Go to your wife! Tsamaya!

She tries to stand up but falls back on the couch. Jasper tries to hold her but she throws the rest of the wine in his face. Shathani's eyes widen then she starts crying.

Shathani: Look what you did! You made me waste Godi's wine! She is going to kill me!

She stops crying and widens her eyes.

Shathani: Heh baby kana Godi o a betsa waitse? She beat Kagiso with a bat yesterday because he wants to get married. Nxla let me call Godi. She will come with her bat so I can beat you. Nxla. Waitse Adam gave birth to himself ten times over. I am sure he had side chicks that Eve didn't know about. (covers her mouth) Maybe they didn't know about Eve le bone. (tilts her head) Wait, are you Eve? Mxm I mean Adam. I mean, God what am I saying?

She starts crying with her phone on her ear. Jasper tries to hold her but she pushes him away.

Godi: (on the phone) hello? Shasha are you crying?

Shathani: Adam didn't tell me I was a side chick. Eve is going to beat me.

Godi: Huh? Who?

Shathani: (cries out) Godi I am sick! He infected me! I am dying! This is why God killed them all. He knew they were bad! All of them! (covers her mouth) Ijajaja! Waitse gore God o jele error ka go keeper Noah Godi? Kana that's where Tumisang and Maity learnt to sleep with each other. Akere Noah and his daughters had drunken sex. Kana ha se bone? But ke bone waitse. God should have just wiped the whole thing out a bo a dira in the beginning gape.

Godi: (starts laughing) Shasha are you drunk?

Jasper: Shathani give me the phone.

Shathani: (starts laughing) Do you remember the boy wa in the bening. In the beningging?

She throws her head back and laughs.

Shathani: Kana he was trying to say in the beningging. No I mean! Huh? Tamet sekgoa se thata tlhe banna! (Dammit english isn't easy)

Jasper grabs the phone and puts it on his ear. Godi's laughter in the phone almost makes him laugh too.

Jasper: Godi. Can you please come over? She isn't doing good and she doesn't want me here. She is drunk and crying.

Godi: (seriously) What did you do to her?

Jasper: Ah. It's all just a mess. I can't talk about it over the phone.

Godi: I was on my way to pick my son up so I will just come there now. And you better explain yourself when I get there.

Jasper: Okay thanks.

He hangs up and looks at Shathani who has her eyes closed and is humming.....

At the furniture shop

Amo parks his car in front of the shop and rubs Gorata's bare thigh. Her heart sinks when she sees the ring on his finger. He catches her looking at it and slips it off.

Gorata: (sighs) Why don't you take it off when you know you are coming to see me?

Amo: I am new at this tota so I am not used to taking my ring off. I will try to remember OK my yellow cake?

Gorata: (giggles) gatwe yellow cake?

Amo: (leans over and kisses her) let's go get your couches my love.

He opens his door and she does the same. The pair walks into the shop hand in hand looking like relationship goals to the untrained eye.

Man: Ao big boss! What are you getting Mmaagwe T? Kana they love getting spoiled.

Amo; (side smiles) I need couches my guy.

Man: Ah sure case. Follow me to the living room of your dreams.

He walks ahead of them leading them to thier couch displays.

Gorata: Aren't you worried about bumping into your wife or her friends ha o ntshwere jaana? (while holding me like this?)

Amo: (chuckles) My wife and her friends don't frequent Mogoditshane. I think the last time she was in these parts must have been what, eight, nine years ago when we had just started working.

Gorata: (stops walking) Nine what? Amo you made it sound lile you two haven't been married long.

Amo: I never said that.

Her phone starts ringing from her pocket.

Gorata : Hello? Lelani, this isn't a good time.

Lelani: Of course its not! Why is Melo calling me to speak to you?

Gorata: (frowns) huh? Oh I told him I was with you. Please cover for me.

Lelani: Cover for you? Where are you? I panicked and hung up on him because the call freaked me out.

She removes her phone from her ear and sees Melo's name on call waiting. She looks at Amo then her phone and back at Amo while Lelani shouts in the background.

18

At the furniture shop

Gorata : Hello? Lelani, this isn't a good time.

Lelani: Of course its not! Why is Melo calling me to speak to you?

Gorata: (frowns) huh? Oh I told him I was with you. Please cover for me.

Lelani: Cover for you? Where are you? I panicked and hung up on him because the call freaked me out.

She removes her phone from her ear and sees Melo's name on call waiting. She looks at Amo then her phone and back at Amo while Lelani shouts in the background.

She hangs up on Lelani then stares at Melo's call.

Amo:, What's wrong?

Gorata: It's Melo. He is looking for me.

Amo: Don't ignore his calls. He will get suspicious.

Gorata: But he will know I am not with Lelani.

Amo: Then tell him you are surprising him. Akere we are getting couches here.

The call ends then she looks at him.

Amo: Call him back.

Gorata calls him back then holds the phone to her ear.

Gorata: he.. Hello

Melo: Hi. Where are you?

Gorata: (chuckles) What do you mean? Akere I told you where I am going?

Melo: Gorata wee. Where are you because I know you are not with Lelani?

Gorata: sheh Melo. What's with you kante? I am with Lelani.

Melo: OK let me speak to her ee.

Gorata: (laughs) Sheh. Ah bathong fine Melo. I wanted to surprise you but you are being nosy.

Melo: (sternly) What surprise? Gorata kana it's not like I don't see that you are changing on me. I wish you knew that you are my world. Ke kopa gore o Seka wa nkutlwisa botlhoko baby.
(Please don't hurt me)

Gorata: (sighs) Melo, you are starting to sound insecure and it's not cute at all.

The man attending them walks back to call them.

Man: Boss, the sofas are this side.

Melo: Sofa?

Gorata: Baby I will see you at home.

She cuts the call then follows Amo and the man. They get to the sofas and start looking around.

Amo: Gorata, if you want this to work with us, you need to eliminate any and all doubt from Melo's mind. He can never doubt you because the minute he does is the second he will start sniffing around for me then he will go to the extent of finding my wife just to cause problems. I don't want that.

Gorata: (frowns) Kante didn't you say you want to leave your wife?

Amo: Not for infidelity. I will lose everything if she catches me cheating. Let me divorce her first before I announce you to the world. So keep your man happy for now while you give me what I want from you. I promise you that I will be divorced from that log in six months and I will be all yours.

Gorata: (laughs) o a bo o ka re motho ke legong Amo. (Why would you call her a log?)

Amo: Mxm kana ke gore you have never seen her during sex. Agh. Don't bore me ka Atang baby. Choose the couches you like. I booked us in at a lodge.

Gorata: but baby you didn't tell me. I can't spend the night with you tonight.

Amo: (tapping his phone) Oh. No, it's not like last night. I just booked for an hour. I think it's best we meet there everyday for

an hour for the next six months. I took a big risk taking you on a date last night because my wife loves that, hotel.

Gorata: (frowns) So will we only be meeting to have sex?

Amo: Ao no baby. I am just trying to avoid being seen before the divorce. I don't want to lose everything I have worked so hard for. Ebile I have a trip to Francistown next weekend. You should come with me. I think that will show you how serious I am about you.

Gorata: (blushes) What am I going to say to Melo?

Amo: (rubs her butt) you will think of something. You are a smart girl.....

At Sparks' house

Melo shakes his head after the call cut. He walks back to help Sparks clean up the glasses on the ground.

Sparks: I think the only thing keeping me calm is the fact that I am insured. O bona bo Kutlo are the kind of women that will make you commit murder. Nxla.

Melo: (sighs) I hope you are actually done with her this time Sparks. Kutlo is very toxic and unfortunately, no one ever believes that a man can be a victim. We are always the ones in the wrong so you have to avoid putting yourself in a questionable position. O kampa wa mo lesa a go betsa hela rra bogolo dipadi di bonwe mo go wena. (you would rather let her beat you so you are the only one that gets bruised.)

Sparks: Ah nna I was tired Melo. Kana I was with that girl for five years ke mo rata e le setsenwa same. (she was my psycho). I understood her when no one else did but she didnt love me like I loved her. A njolela ka bodipa hela and when I would catch her she would say she wants a break. Ah I would leave her then the second she hears that I have moved on

Advertisement

she comes running and harrassing my girlfriends. I don't even know if we were together when she fell pregnant. I wasn't even sure that Adele was my daughter until I had her tested. Just

when I think I am done, she shows up again but this time I am done Melo. For her to force me to pay her for my freedom is a total turn off.

Melo: Ah 4k is too much le ene. I mean I only spend less than 1k for Peo's milk and stuff. Ebile way less than that because she is potty training. Then I give Mma Gorata 1k for food so I don't understand what she needs 4k for. Are you even going to afford it?

Sparks: (chuckles) I am going to afford it nicely because I am not going do to that BS. Akere I told her I will start giving her next month. Well by that time she will have no evidence of the assault even if she goes to the police. Akere she dropped the case before getting medical reports. O siame Kutlo. Ke ngwananyana mo go nna. (Kutlo is too young to take me for a fool) In fact, from now on, I will send the money straight to her older sister. She is the one taking care of Adele anyway.

Melo: (chuckles) Waitse kana! Tota mme what's with you and loose screws?

Sparks: (side smile) I get bored tlhemonna. I like some fire in a relationship but not to Kutlo's extent. I don't like violence because my father was a monster who beat my mother everyday. I don't want that. I just want a woman who can put me in my place because I like to be in charge. So a woman who can squint her eyes in a way that says 'o tloga o nyela Pako'. Eish go nfaendisa gore. Ha ke rate maroko because I can easily walk all over a woman like that. Ke gore ke ka nna ke mo leleditse ke rile I am on a work trip mme go sena di trip ko ga Abdul. (I'd constantly cl her saying I have a, work trip when there are no trips in Abdul's company).

Melo laughs and shakes his head.

Melo: Ah nna I like calmness in a woman. My mother is sweet and I don't want a woman who will come and make noise when we are at home. She cries easily gore Mmaagwe Melo batho. She would be praying in tears every night for me to find peace. (laughs) ah mama. Eish. Kana she didn't like Gorata in the begining. She never thought she was the right one for me but I think she just accepted it when she fell pregnant because she hasn't complained about her even once since the pregnancy.

Sparks: Ah Gee le ene monna...

Melo: What about her?

Sparks: (opens the door) Ah kana I don't like talking about people's girlfriends since I fell out with this other guy I was close to years ago. Ene le his woman were always having issues and I'd be there trying to support him because mfana would even get suicidal and he would be saying things like nxla Dineo is such a bitch Sparks! Nxla she is nothing but a man eater. Then I would be there carrying my head ke re I am being supportive saying things like she is nothing but scum! Mo lese o tla kopana le di fuckboy tsa GC di mo tlerole. Khanda selo (let her be. She will meet with fuckboys who will tear her up. Break up with her). After a week, I'd see a picture on fb captioned 'never let the haters bring you down. The very guy telling you to leave your girl is the same one who wants her'

Melo stands up and starts laughing until he starts coughing

Sparks: Ne monna o a tshega? Kana haters ne go tewa nna. (Are you actually laughing at me? I was the hater they were referring

to) That was the last picture I saw before he blocked me on all his social media.

Melo continues laughing and only simmers down when his phone starts vibrating in his pocket. He frowns and tilts his head when he sees the messenger voice call.

Melo: Hello?

Voice; Hi songbird! Tlherra wena sing for me wena.

Melo: (laughs) Are you okay?

Voice: Melo wee, tlherra kare sing for me. Kana I want to cry. Do you remember Pina ya ga, James Blunt ya (starts singing) goodbye my lover! Goodbye my friend! You have been the one! You have been the one for me! Utlwa a re, I'm so hollow baby! You are beautiful! You are beautiful it's true! Heh? Wait! It's not the one! Mxm I mixed songs.

She starts crying while Melo and Sparks laugh. He had put the phone on speaker when the singing started. A second voice comes up over the phone.

Voice2: Shathani monna! Bring that phone!

Voice: (crying) Godi tlhemma Melo o gana go opela. (Melo is refusing to sing) But he makes noise when I don't comment on his videos a re I don't support him anymore but I am the one who told him to be posting his videos regularly. (continues to cry) Godi tlhemma tell him to sing. Please! Eseng jalo ke Lela hela nna ha ke eme. (otherwise I will not stop crying)

At Shathani's house

After a long day of Godi trying to get Shathani sober, they are finally seated on the carpet drinking water after Shathani's cold shower. Godi looks at her and shakes her head in disbelief.

Godi: I now understand why you don't drink. I can't believe that I have been trying to get you to taste alcohol kante I am calling a workout onto myself. Do you know how much work I have done in the past five hours? How much did you drink?

Shathani: (squints her eye) I just drank one glass of wine. Gape I didn't even finish it. I poured the rest of it on Jasper. Was he still here when you got here? I don't remember everything I did.

Godi: Heh mma! He was gone when I got here and I even tried calling him. What happened kante?

Shathani : (shakes her head) Godiraone, look at me right now and listen to me. I am done with men!

Godi: Ao! Such declarations by a twenty seven year old? What will our mothers say?

Shathani: No Godi. I feel like I need a break. Kana Tumi was my first real boyfriend and I married him ke le twenty one and immediately had a baby. I never got a chance to grow up then the first thing I did after getting my heart broken was jump into Jasper's arms. (shakes her head) Do I send out bad vibes? Do I attract the scum of the earth? Kana I went to his car to get some files and I stumbled upon ARVs and a wedding ring.

Godi: (wide eyed) You what? Did you say a ring?

Shathani: Godi the guy is married tlhemma. He tired telling me it's a long distance marriage like it's supposed to mean something. What was going to happen when his wife came back? Was he just going to disappear? How didn't we even know that he is married?

Godi: (shakes her head) Waitse Jasper.... Kana akere he just joined the company three years ago so if he has been married for longer than that and doesn't wear his ring then we wouldn't know. Plus there's also the shadiness of him not being on any social media except whatsapp. O shady mme ene when I think of it. I used to think he is just old fashioned kante... Eses Jasper ke dimo straight. O go opelela Chuele hela a bo a go kometsa daylight! (Jasper is a folklore giant that sings enticing songs before he gulps you up.)

Shathani: Ah mma I feel like a fool and the worst part is that I have put my life at risk because I thought I was in love and I trusted him.

Godi: (thins her eyes) Shathani kana the reason why I am not going into the ARV situation is that I am expecting that you keep it wrapped up all the time.

Shathani: (blinks rapidly) There was this one time where we didn't have condoms and I was honestly so horny. Gape he had shown me a test card with negative results Godi. (tears start falling) I thought he was negative. Now he tells me he was born HIV positive! How am I supposed to take that? Should I feel

sorry for him even though he blatantly lied to me? He had a negative test result!

Godi: (shakes her head) mmh mmh Shasha. That's a no no. You haven't even dated the guy for six months and already o mo ha flesh to flesh? Nnyaa mma. Don't you know that these men buy negative tests from private doctors these days? Mma unless you were in that room with that man and watching the lids get lifted off the test kits then you can't be sure that the person is telling you the truth.

Shathani: (with a wobbling mouth) I didn't know Godiraone. I didn't know..

Godi; (pulls her over and rubs her shoulder) Now you know. Finish crying so we can go get tested. I haven't done it in six months so we will do it together. Nna kana ke a jana and I need to know if I am still OK. Kana condoms also burst when you meet bo Bautista in the sheets.

Shathani chuckles and sniffles while wiping her tears.

Godi: We will go first thing in the morning. Atleast our kids aren't around.....

At Melo's house

The man from the truck that Amo hired drives out of the yard after helping Gorata pack the sofas into the sitting room. Gorata holds her waist and smiles before jumping around and squealing in delight. She takes her phone out of her pocket and dials Amo. He cuts the call which saddens her. She looks at her phone with a deep frown then quickly smiles when his name appears on the phone.

Amo: Hello?

Gorata: Baby rra. Kana I was calling you ke le excited about the sofas. They look perfect.

Amo: I can't talk right now. And never call unless I call you. O batla go re tshwarisa so early? (do you want us to get caught so early on?)

Gorata : No I -

The dialing tone cuts her off. She moves the phone from her ear and frowns again

Gorata: Uhu...

Gorata thinks back to an hour ago when they left the lodge. He had told the truck driver to wait for him to call him so they can go and have sex. He had been so rough with her that she could feel him poking at her cervix. She stopped the tears that had been treating to fall because she didn't want to be like Amo's wife. He had even told her that she was the best sex he has ever had so this behavior from him is beyond shocking. She shakes her head and starts taking pictures of her new living room and sends them to her friends and mother. Her mother video calls her immediately with Peo on her lap.

Gorata: Mama!

Mma Gorata: (smiling) Gorata where did you get those nice couches? Did Melo get a tender?

Gorata: Owai! Melo? Nope! I got them on hire purchase.

Mma Gorata: (frowns) Wa re hire what? Gorata

I taught you how to lay bye what you can't afford because I was trying to teach you how to live a debt free life. Why did you do that?

Gorata: (sighs) Mama can you not start with that. I paid more than half of the price and the rest is what I will be paying for six months hela.

Mma Gorata: if you say so.. Tota nna I wish you would focus more on your child than couches Gorata. You haven't seen Peo in months okare o motho a bereka ko Domboshaba!

Gorata: (sighs) Mama I am trying to share my achievements with you but o bua di sele.

Mma Gorata : Gorata I am talking about your child here. O mo ntsholetse naare ngwana o? (did you have this child for me?) you are doing the very thing I didn't want you to do. I will drive to Gaborone and leave this child there because I will not tolerate this nna.

Gorata: Mama kana you decided to take that child when Mmaagwe Melo had already said that she will take care of her. I doubt that she would be acting like you because she knows I am in school and this is her son's daughter.

Mma Gorata: Tota ha o Bua o kare o leta dinonyane jaana? Do you realize that you are talking to your mother? Kana Mascom o go timile video koo? (is your network cutting?)

Gorata: Mama wee, I will come and see you next weekend. (quickly remembers) Oh no. I forgot I have lessons next weekend.

Mma Gorata : Akere o a utlwa! O a utlwa Akere gore wa reng? (You are starting again!)

Gorata: Oh mama airtime e a reporta. I will call you back.

Mma Gorata : Airtime? This is a wha-

Gorata cuts the call then sighs and sits on the couch with a heavy plop.

The door opens and Melo steps in with obvious shock on his face. Gorata stands up with a smile and opens her arms,

Gorata : Surprise!

Melo: (frowns) What is this?

Gorata: (takes papers out of her bag) I got them on hire purchase for us. I just got tired of sitting on plastic chairs and thought I'd give our house a face lift. What do you think?

Melo: (bites his lip while frowning) why would you do something like that? You know how I feel about depreciating

debt. Why would you do that? Now you are going to spend two years paying for something you don't actually need. Why didn't you speak to me about it first? Maybe we could have lay bye-d them.

Gorata: (sighs) Melo these couches cost 5k. P500 for ten months then I will be done. Why can't you celebrate that I did a good thing here?

Melo: Nna ha ke gane baby. The couches are nice but these are things that we have to discuss before deciding on them.

Gorata: Ah nna I am trying here. I am trying to help us build our home. Kana wena you are a man and furniture doesn't mean as much to you as it does to me and I wish you would let me do what I need to do to make this house a home instead of sounding like my mother. I am acting like a grown woman for once but you are shutting me down.

She then walks out of the living room leaving Melo stumped for a response.

[A WEEK LATER]

20

At a clinic

It's a Friday afternoon, Shathani and Godi are seated in the car. Godi looks at Shathani who has her hands over her face and is crying.

Godi: Shasha you can't cry like this. Why o lela o kare o itlhobogile? (why are you crying like you have given up?) We haven't even gone in to test yet tlhemma stop scaring me.

Shathani : Godi I am so scared. I know I am sick. I can feel it that the test is going to come back positive.

Godi: Ao mma. Why would you say that? If his viral load is low then chances of infection are low.

Shathani: (chuckles) Clearly you don't understand my level of bad luck. O bona nna? I am very unlucky and I know that I will be one of the few people that will get infected by a man with a low viral load. Gape who knows if he is even taking his

medication faithfully? I don't even buy that I was born with it nonsense. He would have accepted it and been honest with me. Mxm (wipes her tears.) And the nerve of that man to go on leave for the whole week knowing I don't even know where he lives! Kante am I normal? How do I date a man for three months ke sa itse ko a nnang teng?

Godi: You trust easily babe. That's something you will have to work on but don't beat yourself up about it because at the end of the day, three months goes by in the blink of an eye. (sighs) I know you are scared but we need to do this now Shathani. You have been avoiding this all week and we need to know what the next step is. And I say we because we are in this together. Nna mma I don't have a lot of friends because not everyone is ready to head the truth that I have to say so you are my first true friend and until the day you decide that you are done with me, I will be here for you every step of the way, night or day.

Shathani takes a deep breath and let's out a shaky one after wiping her tears again.

Shathani: Lets go. It's not like I can avoid this any longer.....

At Jasper's house

Jasper's wife looks at him with weak eyes as she lays in bed.

Jasper's wife: (takes a deep breath) Jay please take me to the hospital. I don't feel well at all and it's getting worse by the day.

Jasper: (rubs his face) Eish Martha, do you think you are the only sick person out there? Go di Corona ko ntle kwa. Maybe it's covid. You know they say you should drink lots of fluids and only go to the doctor when it's serious. It isn't serious yet.

Martha let's out a heavy and prolonged cough clutching her chest with on hand over her mouth. Jasper gives her a glass of water to drink and she does. She sets the glass on the night stand then looks at him again.

Martha: Baby covid doesn't last a month. This is something else. (her mouth starts wobbling making him choke) I looked up symptoms of HIV online and I haveost of the symptoms.

She puts her outer hand over her eyes and cries. Jasper's throat dries up as he looks at her. He swallows then clears his throat.

Jasper: Martha ele gore o leka go reng? (what are you trying to say?) Where would you be getting it from? Huh?

Martha: (removes her hand) Frkm you! You don't even want to take me to the hospital but you know I am weak. You are always out and you can come home smelling like a woman. Am I wrong to think yhag you might infect me with an STI?

Jasper: (chuckles) Ha e le botlhodi, bitsa Baruti ba rapele because I will not tolerate these kinds of accusations. Kante why do you like fighting with me Martha? Huh? Everyday it's this or that. If it's HIV then shouldn't I be sick too? (raises his brows) Kana are you cheating on me mma? Did you get it from someone? Did he tell you he is sick? Martha ke ka go pantitela o tle o ncheate. (I will go to jail for you if you cheat on me)

Martha's crying turns into coughing as Jasper walks out of the room then out the house. She slowly pulls her phone out from under her pillow and dials her older brother's wife.

Sister in law: Martha, hi.

Martha: (coughs) Are you with Mike? I need to go to the hospital.

Sis: Uhu, you sound so bad. He just picked me up from work. We will come there..... Hold on for him.

Mike: Bino what's wrong?

She starts crying again when her brother uses a name their father would fondly call her until his dying day. He has raised them himself after their mother died when they were all in primary.

Martha: I am sick.

Mike: (turns the car) What's wrong? Where is Jasper?

Martha: (crying) He refuses to take me there saying it's Corona and I will be fine. But it's not. I know it's not.

Mike: Naare Jasper o a tlhola? We are coming and I better not find him in that house because if I do, he is going to wish he was dead. I will take off my military uniform and beat him until he understands that I meant it when I told him to take care of you. Go tile Corona ha e ye sepatela kana accountant tsa malatsi a ke dingaka? (Did they say Corona isn't treated at the hospital or are accountants also doctors?)

Sis: Love calm down.

Mike: No! Calm down wa eng baby? OK Bino wee, let me come there. We will take you to the hospital before dealing with this.

He hangs up leaving Martha in tears. She never likes involving her three brothers in her marriage because they are always

over protective of her as the youngest and only girl. The fact that they never really liked Jasper because of the Thirteen year age gap between them made things worse with them so she never wanted to add fuel to the already blazing fire and she knows that if at all she is HIV positive, they would make Jasper reue the day he stopped his car in front of her before getting her number.....

At Melo's house

Gorata packs up her clothes in an overnight bag then stuffs it behind her clothes in the closet. She then walks to the bathroom with her makeup bag. She gets banana powder from the make up bag then lightly dabs it on her lips before getting her foundation brush. She rubs it on the chocolate matte eye shadow then begins to dab it under her eye creating dark circles. She runs a wet finger over the marks then dabs the, brush again to set the foundation before packing everything away. She then rolls out a, bunch of toilet paper and tosses it in the toilet so it's almost stuffed.

She then goes to the kitchen and starts inhaling spices to flare up her sinuses and right on que

she starts sneezing vigorously. She starts painking when she hears the gate opening. She runs to the bedroom with some more toilet paper in her hand and rubs her itchy nose while sneezing.

Melo walks into the house holding three plastics and sets them in front of the kitchen door before walking to the bedroom. Gorata's sneezing is so loud that he heard it as he walked towards the house. Melo walks into the bedroom and raises his brows when he sees the state she is in.

Melo: heh baby. What's wrong?

Gorata: (blowing her nose) Heish my sinuses are acting up today. I had to leave school early because I was disturbing the whole class. I feel so horrible.

Melo: Did you use your nasal spray? Maybe they are flaring up because the flowers a blooming. Heish I really wanted to go and see Peo today and there is something I want to talk to my mother about as well.

Gorata: (clicking her throat to scratch it) the spray finished so I asked Goitse to bring it for me.

Melo: Uhu... I thought you two aren't friends anymore.

Gorata: (sniffing and rubbing her nose) Why would you say that.?

Melo: Ah, mabe I misread her moves flirting at the concert two weeks ago kante ngwana wa batho is just playful and I am uptight.

Gorata bites her lip remembering how inappropriate Goitse and Lebo's comments and been about Melo and begins to regret using her as an excuse although she thought using Lelani over and over would rouse suspicion which is something Amo warned her against after a week of lunch hour shenanigans with him, she is now sure that she loves him more than Melo and as soon as his divorce is final, she is definitely going to leave Melo for a real man.

Melo: (takes his phone out) Let me call my mum and tell her I am not coming. I had asked her to get Peo so I can find her home but I can't leave you like this.

Gorata:, (scratches the back of her throat) Mk Mk Mk Mk. No don't do that. Please go and see her. I am sure she misses us a lot. I will come when I feel better which I am sure I will tomorrow.

Melo: Ao.. Are you sure? We can just go together in the morning.

Gorata: Yes I am sure. I am only going to keep you up all night with my sneezing anyway so just go.

Melo: But I actually would like to spend time with you. You have been grumpy and your period lasted longer than normal le gone date ya teng e changile. I miss you.

Gorata: (impatiently) ke gore le ha motho a lwala o tshwarwa ke nopa? (So yiu get horny even when I am sick?) Melo o rata

morobalo! (Melo you like sex) The time you spend wnatasing to have sex is the time you could ne using to find ways of making money. Your age mates are driving Legend 50's wena o diiwa ke phona. Kana le gone koo teng you invest so much time in trying to please me sexually because you know you can't give me everything I need so you want to use your dick to cloud my judgment. Sperms are not good Melo! Ija!

She turns to face the wall giving him her back.

Melo: Gorata wee, the next time you talk out of your neck to me ke tlo go itaya o ne molomo o o sa o laoleng oo. (I will best that mouth that you can't seem to control) Kante why don't you know how to be loved? Me being patient and kind with youakes you think you can say whatever you want to me without a second thought neh? Am I wrong to want you? Isn't that what people in love do? What do you expect me to do with my hard dick if you won't have sex with me? I will not use my hand o le teng Gorata. That is why I have been patiently waiting for you to finosh this so called period that decided to come mid month instead of month end yet I haven't seen you change a pad once! Ha se gore ha ke bone Gorata and don't take my patience for foolishness. Ha o sa mpatle o mpolelele mma. (if you dknt want me anymore, please tell me)

Gorata's eyes are closed as she bites her tongue to stop herself from telling him it's over. Amo wouldn't be pleased because it isn't part of the plan and all she wants is to make Amo happy unlike his stingy and stubborn wife.

Gorata: (sighs) Melo can you just go and see Peo before we do and say things we can't take back.

Melo: (swallows) Gorata nna mma ke a go rata. Ka pelo yame yotlhe le gone (I truly love you with all my heart). I don't know what it is that I have done to you to make you treat me this way but whatever it is, I am sorry. Please give me a chance to correct myself. I will do my best at providing for you. I will keep the house gardens and take every gig that comes my way so I can buy you what you want. Just don't break my heart by talking to me like I am nothing kana ke a go sotla.

Gorata: Heish!

She sits up and starts taking her clothes off while scratching her throat. She then lays naked on the bed and opens her legs.

Gorata: Akere this is what you want? Heta. Tsaya! (take) o don't know if you will die if you don't have sex. Tsaya rra. (take)

Melo licks his dry lips then walks out of the bedroom with a tight chest. He takes the plastics containing food for his mother and daughter before walking out of the house. His intention was to take a bath, pack a few clothes then go home but had he stayed longer, he would have broken down and cried in front of her then it would have looked like he was crying for sex. Je walks to thd his stop and sits down waiting for a kombi to take him to the bus rank.

Melo puts his hands over his eyes and let's out a shaky breath.

Melo: heish

Meanwhile the house, Gorata sprays her nose then goes to the bathroom to take a shower after locking the door and telling Amo that she is in her way to Airport Junction for their trip to Francistown.....

At the clinic

The student nurse looks at both ladies and puts her hands together after checking her watch.

Nurse: Okay. The results are ready. Now do you remember what I said the test kits will show? (they nod their heads impatiently) If there is one line, then you are HIV negative and if there are two lines, you are HIV positive and you will begin treatment. And remember that HIV is no longer a death sentence and-

Godi: Eish darling I am sorry but can you just lift the thing.

The nurse nods her head then lifts the cover off the test kits. Godi and Shathani look down at them and tears well up in their eyes.

Nurse: Test 1, what do you see there?

Godi: (Swallows then looks at Shathani) it's negative.

Nurse: Ee mma. It's negative. Continue to use cindomws to ensure that you maintain this result. And test 2? What do you see?

Shathani looks at the test and covers her face.....

21

At the clinic

Shathani lifts her hands off her face and looks at the test kit. She shakes her head as if closing her eyes was going to make the test result change. Godi rubs her thigh reassuringly but it makes her cry.

Nurse: Shathani I need to know that you understand your results.

Godi: Ao mma. Clearly she does.....

At Godi's house

Shathani holds the result card in her hand and stares at it. Godi walks in with two glasses of juice on a tray and sets them on the coffee table.

Shathani: (shakes her head) To think that I always thought I was careful. (chuckles) and I left Tumisang because I felt like he was putting my life a risk. I went from one cheater to another and now look where I am, still not believing that I am HIV positive. (tears start falling) I am so young Godi. Why would I let this happen to me? What if I die?

Godi slides over on the couch and holds her as she cries.

Godi: Shasha I know this is the last thing you were expecting to happen to you but it has happened and don't forget that this isn't Botswana in the nineties when HIV meant a sure-fire death. I have an aunt who has been living with the virus for what fifteen plus years and she is as strong as a horse. You would never believe she has it if you saw her. The only thing that you need to do is to make sure that you take care of yourself and be faithful to your medication. You will see how you will live long to see Benji grow up. Don't be scared. Especially not of death that can come anytime and in anyway. Even in your sleep. But death by HIV is really rare in today's world as long as you take care of yourself ok?.....

After a while, Shathani is calmer and able to speak.

Shathani: (clears her throat) Have you heard from Kagiso since he left? (Godi chuckles) We have been so consumed by my Jasper situation that we hardly spoke about what's going on with you and it makes me feel like such a bad friend.

Godi: (smiles) I have thick skin while you, like the wine proved last week, are a light weight!.

Shathani starts laughing before clicking her tongue.

Godi: Ah Kagiso was just a waste of space but I am also grateful for him. He taught me a lot and now I know that men can be worse than chicken pox on a hot sweaty day.

Shathani starts laughing again.

Godi: mhm... Kana I don't know if it was all an attempt at hurting me when he said that the only reason he came back was to use me for money because that's all I am good for. Are he

has never loved me because I am unlovable Ebile ke chobolo.
Ke chobolo ne mma Shasha? You can be honest with me.

Shathani: (shakes her head) Not at all Godi. I honestly admire you strength. No one can dare to mess with you because you know who you are and what you want. Look at the crap that happens to me just because I want to make everyone around me smile. As long as I see no red flags, I jump around a please make men happy. You on the other hand do your due diligence before investing your heart into a relationship. Another woman would have taken Kagiso at face value and would have become another victim on my girlfriend sponsored my wedding. You are a strong woman and never be apologetic about it.

Godi looks away and wipes her tear before looking back at Shathani.

Godi: Well then

in the mean time, my shower head is back on duty until further notice.

Shathani: Eew Godi mahn! I use that thing!

Godi: So? It's not like I put it on my cushie. The water does all the work (closes her eyes) and boy oh boy does it work wonders!.....

At Jasper's house

Mike and his wife walk into the house after knocking several times. His wife decides to walk to Martha's bedroom to check and what she finds breaks her heart. A shadow of the Martha she knows lies on the bed with deep set eyes and cold sores on her mouth. She rushes over to her and wakes her.

Martha: (with a weak smile) I must have dozed off. Thank you for coming.

Sis: Ao mma Martha. How did you let ourself get like this?
(shouts) Mike! Come to the bedroom!

Martha coughs with her hand over her mouth then takes a deep breath.

Martha: Ah I thought I would get better.

Mike walks through the door and freezes at the doorway.

Mike: (in a heavy breath) Bino....

Martha's eyes turn to her big brother and her mouth starts to wobble. Her whole body hurts and moving around too much always makes her wince in pain but her shoulders begin to shake as she cries. Mike turns to face the passage with his hand over his mouth as he tries to fight his emotions. His chest tightens and his throat dried up as the image of his parent's baby going through this alone.

Mike:(still looking away) Why didn't you call me Bino? Or Gabriel and Aaron. Why didn't you call any of us? Why would you let yourself get like this?

Martha: (sobbing) I didn't want to worry you.

Mike: (turns back to them) So dying in bed was a better option for you? Martha I promised papa that I would protect all of you but bona gore o ntse jang and I knew nothing about it. Our parents are probably turning in their graves and cursing my existence because I let you get like this. All these months that you would make excuses when we asked you to visit us or for us to visit you kante wena o itse gore o iphitlhetse eng? Where is that rat of a husband? I told you this man was no good for you! It started with him making you quit you job! My father never raised a housewife and you decided to put your law degree between your mattress for a useless man!

His wife: Baby no it's enough! This isn't the time. Let's take her to the hospital and deal with all that later. (looks at Martha)
Can you walk?

Martha: (nods her head) but it hurts a lot.

Mike paces over and moves the duvet before carefully poking her up in his arms. Martha presses her lips together and closes her eyes with her arms around her brother.

Martha: You shouldn't have carried me. I haven't bathed in days.

Mike: Didimala Martha. (Keep quiet)

He walks out of the house with her while his wife runs around trying to pack a few things she might need at the hospital before locking up the door and getting in the car. Martha is lying in the backseat with her head on her arm as they drive out. She pressed her lips together as a tear falls from her eye, across her nose then down on the seat.

Wife: Martha ele gore did Jasper just leave you like this? Is he sick too?

Martha: (a spit bubble pops in her mouth as she speaks) He isn't sick and he says that if I am HIV positive then it means that

I am cheating on him. But I am not. He just left when I asked him to take me to the hospital.

Mike: I swear that I am going to kill Jasper for this. If you are found positive then I am going to hunt him down and kill him.

Wife: Baby no. If at all he knowingly infected her then we can open a police case against him and let the law deal with him.

Mike: Bonolo wee.. I am begging you my love. I need you to stop trying to calm me down because of ntena gore.

His wife looks out the window and keeps quiet. He only ever calls her Bonolo when he is angry so she decided to let him calm down.....

At Mmaagwe Melo's house

Melo walks through the gate with his plastics and walks over to his mother and daughter who are seated under a tree.

Mmaagwe Melo: Soba bona papa.

Melo: (walking over) Miss P!

Peo lifts her head and sees her father walking over. A smile spreads across her face and she starts clapping excitedly while sitting with her legs under her butt in a frog pose. She quickly stands up then tries to take a step but falls down and starts crawling as fast as she can. By the time Melo picks her up, she is a squealing and dusty mess.

Mmaagwe Melo: Waitse Talita really knows you.

Melo: (kisses her oily cheek) What have you been eating o ntse mahura jaana?

Peo's tiny fingers are all over his face and poking his eyes and nose.

Mmaagwe Melo: (laughs) She has been eating a fat cake. Kana she thinks those six teeth mean she can eat what she wants.

Melo: (tickles her) My big girl has six teeth now? Show daddy! Show daddy my girl! Show daddy!

Peo throws her head back laughing while trying to push Melo's hand away. He finally stops and takes a seat on the stoep his mother made around the tree while she sits on the reed mat with one leg over the other.

Melo: Le a tsoga mme?

Mmaagwe Melo: We are fine my son. We can't complain. Just opening your eyes every day is a gift.

Melo: (smiles and nods his head) These guys are slow now. Ha ba ise ba tshele slab?

Mmaagwe Melo: Ah these ones are not like the ones who were working on my house. They are too clever. Tomorrow they will be telling me that they had emergencies. Someone who works with thier hands can't afford emergencies. They will be at other jobs.

Melo: No if they continue like this then I will look for others after they pour the slab because that's all I paid for.

Mmaagwe Melo: I think that is the best thing to do tota. So how was it being a music teacher this week? Your father would be so proud of you.

Melo: (laughs) I am not a music teacher mama. I am a director's assistant. It was weird in the beginning. Kana private school children are too quick and clever. They kept asking me if I am no longer a gardener because they always saw me outside. The whole week was like that and some of the teachers are also weird but it's better than working under the blazing sun. I know one day they will treat me like a normal person but I am not embarrassed of where I am coming from because I wouldn't be where I am now if it wasn't for that journey.

Mmaagwe Melo : (nods her head) What about that teacher who helped you get the job. How is she?

Melo: (chuckles) ah Maipelo is... I don't know. Maybe I misjudged her before. She is actually very nice.

Mmaagwe Melo: (laughs) Waitse you are more like Machelo than you know. He would come home looking pissed off and when I would ask him what was wrong he would tell me that some woman was trying to dance too close to him at the concert and he would keep telling her he is married but they wouldn't care.

Melo: (laughs) I guess I am like him then because I don't like cheaters. I feel like if you don't find someone you are with enough for you then you should leave them instead of putting them through the pain of competing against women who give you the remaining twenty percent you are looking for while leaving a woman who is giving you eighty percent of a fulfilling life. (sighs)

Mmaagwe Melo : You are a good man Melo and I always pray that you find a woman who deserves you.

Melo: (frowns) Mama what do you mean by that? I have Gorata.

Mmaagwe Melo: (sighs) My son, I told you that Gorata was too young for you and I wasn't lying. I have kept quiet about it since she got pregnant but I can see that she is discovering herself now and you might not be what she wants.

Melo: (choking) what do you mean?

Mmaagwe Melo: Gorata is still growing and what she liked when she was Nineteen and what she will like when she is twenty one might not be the same. You will be twenty nine in a few months and your needs are different from a twenty year old's needs. You are clearly stressed because look at how much weight you have lost. You used to exercise with bricks here and you looked strong but now your t-shirts are loose. Clearly she is stressing you out and I honestly can't blame her. She jumped into things when she was still young. That's why she hardly has

time for Peo. Where is she right now? I don't like telling you what to do with your life but this isn't a road I can watch you go down because it's will end one way and I told you before all these things happened gore tears will fall.

Melo: (looking at the gate) Mama nna I came here ke re I want to talk to you about taking my children in and these are the things you are saying? I want to pay damages and pay magadi for Gorata because I want Peo to come and live with us next year ke sa kolote ope. I want her to have my name and I want Gorata to be respected when she is here. We will get married officially after she finishes school but I want to do an informal lobola ceremony.

Mmaagwe Melo: (sighs) does she know?

Melo: Not yet. I wanted to talk to you about Papa's cows first.

Mmaagwe Melo: Those are your cows Melo and you can do what you want with them but nna I don't have peace with all these things you are saying. You can pay for your daughter and

take her but tseo tsa magadi ngwanaka I don't know. You have to be sure.

Melo swallows and looks down at his daughter who is quietly playing with his wrist watch.....

At Francistown

Later in the evening, Gorata walks out of the shower in a towel and puts her phone on flight mode before lotioning her silky smooth yellow skin. Amo walks into the room holding a box of pizza and looks at her exposed pussy with hunger in his eyes.

Amo: (putting the box in the table) stand up. I want to have you.

Gorata giggles and stands up letting the towel fall down.

Amo: (unbuckling his pants) Get on the bed. I want to take you from behind.

He strokes his dick while walking over to her as she climbs on the bed and lifts her butt with her head resting on the bed. Her pink flesh being bare like that sends wild thoughts to his head as he walks over to her and slides his dick along her opening making her flinch before going on his knees and burying his head between her butt cheeks sucking and tugging on her pussy. Gorata moans and pushes her butt back to increase the pressure of his tongue. He glides his tongue over her asshole giving her a new sensation that has her eyes rolling back in her head.

Gorata: oooh Amo....

Amo slaps her butt and shakes his head quickly while making slurping sounds. Gorata grabs the sheets and moans. She jerks her head up when Amo suddenly stops and stands up.

Gorata: whimpering) Ah baby....

Amo: (chuckles) Face down baby. I am about to give you more pleasure than you have ever known. That boyfriend of yours wastes you away and doesn't give you a good fuck. That's why I am here.

Gorata: (face down) Fuck me baby. It's all yours!

Amo: Rubs her butt) All mine?

Gorata: mhm.. He hasn't had me in a week. I am all yours to do with as you please.

He chuckles and spits along her butt crack and massages her asshole with his thumb before pushing it in. Gorata widens her eyes at the invasion and quickly begins to moan as she gets accustomed to the feeling.

Amo: My wife never let's me do this. Can I try it on you?

Gorata: What baby?

Amo removes his thumb and replaces it with his brick of a dick and tries to push it in. Gorata's body flinches and she quickly moves forward screaming in pain.

Gorata: Amo no!

Amo: Ao baby. Please.. I will be gentle.

Gorata: (blinking rapidly) Go botlhoko! And you are not wearing a condom.

Amo walks away and gets a durex lube from his over night bag. Gorata is sitting on the bed flexing her ass hole trying to numb the pain.

Amo: (shows her the lube) This will make it very nice for us both. Let's try again.

Gorata (teary eyed) Your dick is too big for my ass Amo. Please just have normal sex with me.

Amo opens his wallet a takes his black card out and desperately places it on Gorata's lap.

Amo: You can buy whatever you want. The card is limitless so don't limit me. Please just let me have you. Look how hard I am for you.

He takes her hand and uses it to stroke his thick shaft. Gorata swallows looking at the dick and flexes her hole again trying to figure out how she could possibly accommodate him in there.

Amo: (sighs and sits down then puts his face in his hands) I thought you were different from Atang. I guess I will have to find a woman who can satisfy me with everything.

Gorata: (Swallows) ao baby.. Don't talk like that. OK pour a lot of lube. You can do it.

Amo smiles like a retard as Gorata gets on her knees again. He stands up and pops open the bottle of lube and pours it along her ass crack and pussy. He slaps her butt crack with his dick before squeezing her butt around his dick and sliding it back and forth.

Gorata: Baby put in a condom.

Amo; Come on babe. The rubber is going to hurt you. I will put it on when I put it in your pussy. I promise. Ok? You can't get any infections from your ass. Gape nna I am clean.

Gorata nods her head.

Amo: (rubbing her oily butt) OK hold your butt cheeks open for daddy.

Gorata holds her butt and spreads it exposing her virgin ass. Amo licks his lip as his dick throbs in excitement of the tightness coming his way. He places it on the hole and begins to push it in while holding her waist. Gorata shuts her eyes and grins as he

pushes into her. She feels ready to pop when he finally stops pushing in and groans as the tip of his dick rests inside her.

Amo: Oooh hooh! Fuck! This is! Shit babe!

He pushes further and roars as the elasticity of her hole stretches to accommodate her.

Gorata: (pushes his waist back) Its OK!

Amo: Eish baby sorry. I wish you felt what I am feeling right now.

He pushes her hand away and begins to thrust back and forth. The lube eventually does its job in the tight space and Gorata feels some relief and begins to feel better. When he realizes that she is more relaxed he increases his pace.

Amo: You see how nice it feels when you are relaxed? Fuck Gorata mahn! I am never letting you go for shit! You are everything I have ever wanted.

The words tickle Gorata's heart and she starts moaning as he thrusts in and out of her. Amo slides out of her ass and buries himself in her pussy grunting like a wounded lion as he pums his seed into her. Feelish her flesh around his dick gives him a new rush and he continues pumping into her as his dick hardens again.

Gorata: (weakly) Amo... Condom...

Amo: Shhhh... You can have whatever you want baby. Just let me have you. Let me take you!

Gorata archs her back and surrenders her body to him. He slides out of her again and flips her over before sliding back into her. Gorata throws her hands around his neck as he thrusts in and out of her with his fixed on where their bodies are joined. His black member going in and out of her yellow and pink pussy has him grunting and sweating. He releases his semen a second time as her pussy pulsate arohdn his dick as she cums moaning and screaming.

He puts his hand under her waist and lifts her off the bed with his dick still buried in her. He sits on the bed and puts her knees on the bed and moves her waist up and down. Gorata's body moves at his will as she herself is beyond done. This is the one thing she can never understand about Amo. His dick does not soften until he cums a third time and after resting for thirty minutes, he is back on top of her again.

He holds her body close to him and pushes her up and down until his weapon releases its ammunition deep into her a third time.

In Francistown

Amo slides out of Gorata as the water from the shower bounces off her back. He lets her legs fall to the floor as their heavy breathing and panting fills the shower. Amo pulls her closer and kisses her as the last drop of cum falls between them. He steps out of the shower and wipes himself while Gorata tries to find her balance. Her legs are shaking and she slips as she tries to take a step. Her back bends back as she tries to find her balance.

Gorata: Amo!

Amo steps back in and tries to catch her but he is too late. She slips and falls on the wet shower tile landing on her already bruised butt. She starts yelping in pain as Amo helps her stand.

Amo: Baby are you okay?

She puts her arm over her face and starts crying.

Gorata: Go bothoko! (it's hurts!) Nna I want to go home.

Amo: (rubbing her butt) Ao baby. Sa dire jalo. (don't be like that). I want to take you out and spoil you. This weekend is all yours.

They walk out of the shower while she cries. Amo's phone starts ringing on the nightstand. Mthunzi's Uhlale Khona plays as a ring tone and his heart skips. He let's go of Gorata's hand and rushes to it. He wraps a towel around his waist before answering the phone.

Amo: Mma?

Voice: Where are you? I am not feeling well and I don't want to go with the babies to the hospital.

Amo: Shit babe! Can't you call a cab?

Voice: Cab Amolemo? Ele gore where are you? Since when do you tell me to take a cab? You know my c-section stitches haven't healed well and I can't drive. Ke kopa gore o goroge. I need to see a doctor. We will leave Motheo and Lefika with my mum.

Amo: (starts dressing up) Baby you don't understand. Eish fuck OK give me an hour. I love you OK?

Gorata has been staring at him like he is a unicorn. Everything from his mouth is confusing her and she keeps blinking and breathing heavily. Amo puts his phone down and throws his t-shirt on.

Amo: Heish mma I have to go. My wife isn't well and she just had twins. I don't even know how I am going to get to her. (thinking out loud) Fuck OK I have to drive to the airport and take a flight to Gaborone. I will worry about the car later. I will tell her it's getting serviced or something then I will fly back tomorrow to get it. Yes. That will work.

He is gathering his clothes as he says this and has not once stopped to look at Gorata who looks like she has swallowed a hot potato. Amo puts his cards back in the wallet and stuffs it in his pocket.

Gorata: Amo wee, o ya kae kante? (Where are you going?).....

At Melo's former Senior high school

Melo steps onto the stage and holds the mic in his hand. It's after 8pm and he was asked to attend the beauty pageant at the school and perform when one of his former class mates saw him in the village earlier in the day. He had initially resisted but changed his mind and went to attend after putting Peo to sleep. He clears his throat and listens for the instrumental.

Melo: OK before you play the song let me give you a rough translation because it's a Zulu song that I have been planning on singing for the mother of my beautiful baby girl. It's a love

song declaring undying love to a woman who has consumed you. The guy is simply saying how the woman pulls at his heart strings and his cows are ready for him to marry her. She is the only woman in his heart. He tells her how he is going to work hard for her and though he doesn't have much, no money, no car but his heart belongs to her. It speaks my heart and I hope you will love it because I am going to sing it for her and ask for her hand. (puts his finger over his mouth) Shhhh don't tell her.

Everyone starts clapping their hands and quiet down when Melo signals to the DJ to play the instrumentals of Isginci by Mduduzi ft Big Zulu.

♪♪Kukhal' is'ginci sakh' enhlizwen' yami

Um' usumamatheka ngivele ng'zule

Ndibon' ubuhle bakho

Ikhanda l'zule

Kodwa k'vele kuthi "hu"

Uma ng'cabanga ng'thand' intomb' entle kangaka

Sendicabangile

Bona ngiyosebenza

Wangenz' umuntu

Ungibona mna nd'yak'thanda

Wangenz' umuntu

Ungibona mna nd'yak'thanda

Khaw'tshel' umama nobab' iinkomo zikhona

Sengishoda ngawe s'thandwa sami ng'be yindoda

Akekh' omuny' onothand' olunjena

Nguwe wedwa s'thandwa sam' entlizweni yami

Anginamali futh' anginakari

Kodw' uthando lwami luhlala luhlezi kuwe

Ingakho ngithi k'khal' esakh' is'ginci entlizweni yami

Nenqondo yam' ihlal' icinga ngawe

Kukhal' sakh' is'ginci sakh' entlizweni yami

Um' usumamatheka ngivele ng'zule

Ndibon' ubuhle bakho

Ikhanda l'zule

Kodwa k'vele kuthi "hu"

Uma ng'cabanga ng'thand' intomb' entle kangaka 🎵🎵

He sings the song and even raps Big Zulu's part which makes the crowd go wild as the spotlight bounces off him radiating his pealry white smile as he sings clearly serenading the love of his life in his head. He finishes the song and takes a bow as the crowd screams and claps. The MC joins him on stage and takes the mic then holds his hand as he is about to leave.

MC: Nnyaa rra you aren't going anywhere. One of the guest judges put in a request for you to sing an oldie. Mario's How do I breathe. Don't disappoint us. School these kids on real music eseng these skrr skrrs they listen to.

The crowd laughs and claps.

Melo: Ao mestah tlhe we said one song. Does the DJ even have it?

DJ: I have everything my guy. Le Tinto tota.

The teachers and judges laugh and clap while the joke flies over the 2k's. Melo puts his hand over his eyes to try looking at the judges but he can't see past the stage because of the light. He sighs and takes the mic.

Melo: I will start with the chorus because I forgot the song lyrics. If I remember them I will continue but I am running home after this.

They laugh as the music starts. Melo hums melodiously while trying to remember the lyrics. He decides to stick to his chorus plan.

How do I breathe

Without you here by my side?

How will I see

When your love brought me to the light?

Where do I go

When your heart's where I lay my head?

When you're not with me

How do I breathe?

How do I breathe?

He ends up remembering the rest of the song and sings it to the end. True to his word, as soon as he finishes the song

Advertisement

he runs off the stage laughing as they call him back. He runs out of the hall and starts walking to the gate when a familiar voice calls out to him.

"Melo!"

He turns around with a frown smile when he sees Maipelo.

Melo: What the heck are you doing here Mai?

Maipelo: (pacing to him) Heish o lebelo tlherra! (You are so fast!)

He chuckles and meets her half way. She shakes her head while holding her waist.

Maipelo: How did you like my song dedication?

Melo: (laughs) What? That was you? Mxm o bosula mosadi ke wena. (you are a terrible woman!)

Maipelo: (giggles) I couldn't help it when they announced that you will be performing.

Melo: Who were you dedicating it to? O bone monna o sa mpolelela? (did you find a man without telling me?) He is even making you breathe through tubes and pipes early soh?

Maipelo: (giggles) O sota ka nna Akere Melo. (you are making fun of me Melo). That song was from me to you but I couldn't sing it for you so I had you do it.

Melo blushes and quickly looks away. Even in the moonlight, her plum lips are still visible and inviting but he doesn't understand why they are affecting him this way today. Maybe it's the whole not having sex on the regular thing. But no. It's only been a week. Le ha go tse sexual starvation.

Maipelo: (softly) o akantse eng? (what are you thinking about?)

Melo: (chuckles and clears his throat) Ware what are doing in Kanye since you are from Serowe?

Maipelo: (smiles) A friend of mine from University invited me to be a judge here. I had no idea gore o Mongwaketse.

Melo: (chuckles) Now that you know, what do you think?

Maipelo: then I guess what I heard about Bangwaketse isn't all true.

Melo throws his head back and laughs.

Melo: What did you hear about us?

Maipelo: (shakes her head laughing) Nnyaa rra don't make me say things I will regret one day.

Melo (laughs) OK mma. (looks behind her) It looks like o a batliwa. (they want you back)

Maipelo: Do you mind waiting? We are done and I just have to present the winner. I will drive you home.

Melo: OK. But I will wait by the bench. I don't really like crowds.

Maipelo: heh banna! How when you are an entertainer?

Melo: It's not my dream to sing for crowds. I want to write and teach as I have recently discovered. One day I could even open a music school. (laughs) Le gale I mean if wishes were horses.

Maipelo: (smiles) You never know. (quickly kisses his cheek) Let me run. I will be back.

Her soft lips on his unsuspecting cheek leave him paralyzed as he stares at her in shock as her tribal pride shakes as she sways her waist and walks like she owns the ground she walks on.....

In Francistown

Amo looks at Gorata and sighs.

Amo: Baby look. I have to go. My wife just gave birth to twins a month ago and her stitches keep giving her problems. I can't drive which is why you see that I am leaving the car at the airport. (takes his wallet out) The money I cashed is finished so here is P300. You can sleep here and take a bus tomorrow or you can wait for me to fly back so we can enjoy the rest of the weekend. Oh and also buy morning afters. I am a twin and it

looks like of my brother and I, I am the one with the twin gene so we don't want that happening to you Akere.

Gorata: Amo kante what is happening? I don't even know Francistown. I came here with you and you are now saying things I don't understand. Didn't you say you have no children? Didn't you say you are divorcing Atang? Why are you jumping when she calls you?

Amo: (walks to the door) I honestly can't do this right now. I will call you when I land in Gaborone. Make sure you get the pills first thing in the morning. That money is more than enough. Di ja bo P40. (they cost around P40)

Gorata throws the money on the floor and folds her arms.

Gorata: (teary eyed) Amolemo ha o kake wa nja o kare o a swa o bo o ntatlha mo Francistown ke sa go itse. (you can't fuck me like you are about to die then dump me in Francistown when I have never been here before.) and o isa kae black card because you said I can buy whatever I want?

Amo: (chuckles and walks over to her) Baby girl, listen to me. This is how it works.....

In Francistown

Gorata throws the money on the floor and folds her arms.

Gorata: (teary eyed) Amolemo ha o kake wa nja o kare o a swa o bo o ntatlha mo Francistown ke sa go itse. (you can't fuck me like yp u are about to die then dump me in Francistown when I have never been here before.)

Amo: (chuckles and walks over to her) Baby girl, listen to me. This is how it works. You are my girl. I love you and only you. Atang is just a nag with control issues. I have to go and attend to her before she starts suspecting me of anything. I am filing for a divorce next week. That's a promise and I will even bring you the papers to prove it. In six months, all this will be over. You will see. You won't have to share my attention with anyone anymore. If I could, I would take you with me right now but I can't. (kisses her cheek) OK tell you what, I will rush to Gabs and take her to the hospital then come back for you. I will be back before midnight.

Gorata: (sniffling) You promise?

Amo: (wipes her tears and kisses her) I promise you baby.

Gorata: So why are you taking the card?

Amo: I need it to pay for my flights Akere neh baby. (looks at the time) Bona, let me rush and come back. I love you wa utlwa?

He walks out after she nods her head. Gorata winced in pain after he leaves. She stands up to go and pick up the money but the pain she feels forces her back on the bed. She lies on her stomach to take the pressure off her ass. Her phone starts ringing on the table and she reaches over for it. It's Goitse.

Gorata: Hello?

Goitse: Jet setter yaaka! How is ghetto?

Gorata: Heish mma. It's ah...

Goitse: What happened?

Gorata: mma kana Amo gompieno o njele kore ke ikutlwele. (he fucked me up good!) Even anal tota then he gets a call from the wife he says he is divorcing and says he has to fly back to Gaborone. He left me ka madi a re I should buy morning afters and take a bus to Gaborone.

Goitse: What? O a go tlolela naare Amo? O go ja matanyola a bo a go tlogela? (Is he insane? He has anal sex with you then leaves you?) Don't even buy those morning afters Gorata. Bakisa motho o le wena o mmontshe gore your womb works.

Gorata: No. He said he is just taking her to the hospital then he will be back for me before midnight. Peo is still small mma and I can't afford to have another child right now. Gape he says it might be twins because his wife just had twins.

Goitse: (slaps her thigh) Heela tlhe lesa bo mmatla! (stop being a fool!) How many times do I have to tell you that Amo and Melo are not the same person? Amo is a god and Melo is a garden boy. O diiwa ke go reetsa Lelani thata mme ene a jewa ke raboko. (you are wasting your time by listening to Lelani while she herself is sleeping with an ugly beast). Having children by a man with money sets you up for life! Kamoso he will be flying all over the place for you. This is why I haven't been close to you. O bonya thata Gorata. (you are too slow).

Gorata: Fine then. But he said I should take them. Ke a go dira jang if he comes back like he said?

Goitse: Don't take the morning afters. If he comes back, you go with him to the pharmacy and buy the morning afters then tic tacs separately. You get in the car and show him the pills then say you will take them after he gets you water. The second he gets out of the car, you open the box and switch the first pill. When he gets back in the car you hold the wrapping to expose the unopened side so you pop them in his presence then you get your tic tac and swallow wena moghel. Finish that water gore after four hours o dire the same thing. He will jump to get the water because he is the one trying to save his ass. Rich men

are given children my gal. Nna the second I bag even one, you will see me well.

Gorata: (sighs) Heish mma. It sounds so complicated and I hope I remember everything.

Goitse: You have to remember. These are the big leagues honey. You do what you have to do. Le ha a ka tla ka tsala a re baby mo utlwise gore ke pekisiwa ke eng, o tika lepara o neela modimo se se mo lebaganeng. (even if he brings the friend and asks you to give him a taste of what is driving him insane you spread your legs and give the god what is due to him).

They continue chatting while Gorata's ass throbs. Goitse says something funny and she laughs which relaxes her anal muscles and she starts farting causing a mind numbing pain as her hole vibrates from the long fart.

Gorata: (starts crying) Ishi! Goitse tlhemma go botlhoko ha ke phinya!

Goitse: (laughs) nc nc nc. I can imagine tlhemma! But it's all going to be worth it. You will see.....

At Godi's house

Godi knocks on the spare room door. Shathani had left her in the living room saying she wants to go and lie down but the sobbing sounds coming from her room got her attention when she came out of the bathroom. Godi opens the door and walks in. She finds her sitting on the bed staring at her results and crying with one hand over her mouth.

Godi: Shasha tlhemma don't do this.

She walks over and kneels in front of her then takes the test results and hugs her.

Shathani: (sobbing) what have I done to deserve this? Huh? I thought I am a good person. I never hurt anyone on purpose. I am the one who is always getting hurt by people I trust.

She buries her head on Godi's shoulder and sobs.

Godi: (wipes her own tear) Shasha these things happen. There are men and even women who go around spreading the virus because they too feel like they didn't deserve to get infected. That's why it's now illegal. We should go to the police station in the morning and open a case against him.

Shathani: so that people know I am HIV positive? I will become an outcast and be labeled as a whore mme I have only ever been with two men in my life. Can't I take the PEP so the virus dies?

Godi breaks the hug and holds her at arms length.

Godi: Shathani wee. You can't be saying things like that. This virus is no longer as stigmatized as it was before. No one is

going to label you like that because you are the victim. We can ask the police to keep you anonymous. Nna what I want is for that man to be brought to justice because people like him are dangerous. And ka PEP, it's too late for that and you know it. The sooner you accept that this is your health status, the sooner you can move on and rebuild your life. Life doesn't stop because o na le mogare my love. I will even take you to meet my aunt so she talk to you. Sometimes hearing it from a nurse doesn't work as well as hearing it from someone who is actually living with the virus.

Shathani's cries prick her heart and she keeps thinking of ways to cheer her up.

Godi: (smiles) OK tell you what, tomorrow we will go and see my aunt then, I saw an ad for your Melo gore he is performing ko Orange Farm. Let's go and unwind and forget all this for one night. Then on Monday, we will go open a case ka lunch hour. OK? You will even ask him to sing to you in person. Akere you were crying for him to sing maloba and he did it.

Shathani laughs and cries at the same time while wiping her tears and snort before nodding her head.

Godi: good. This isn't the end of your life. See it as a new beginning.....

At the senior school

Melo lightly kicks rocks then slides his phone out of his pocket and dials Gorata trying to distract himself from thinking of Maipelo.

Gorata: (sniffling) Hello?

Melo: hi babe. Have your sinuses still not cleared up? I thought you would be here by now.

Gorata: (rolls her eyes) They haven't. I think I will go to the clinic tomorrow.

Melo: OK. I was planning on going straight to the concert ke tswa mo Kanye but I will come there first to see you. Hopefully you will be well enough to come with me.

Gorata: (sneezes) Ah no. Don't come all the way here. I will be fine. I will come to the event with bo Lelani. She promised to pick me up.

Melo: Ao. O sure?

Gorata: Yes.

Melo: Ok Peo misses you tlhemma.

Gorata: Uhu.. Does she speak now?

Melo: (chuckles) No.

Gorata: So how do you know she misses me?

Melo: (laughs) Mxm wena tlhe o koko ya setswana. Akere that's what you say about babies. But she obviously misses you because you are her mother and it's been a while o sa mmone.

Gorata: (sighs) The semester is ending in two weeks. I will go and see her.

Melo: OK. But I miss you as well.

Gorata: (rolls her eyes) Didn't you just see me Melo?

Melo: We were fighting so it doesn't count. I miss holding you in my arms and laughing with you. I am actually at your former school performing in a beauty pageant and it reminded me of you. Akere you said you were the first princess?

Gorata: (sneezes) heish let me go. I need to blow my nose.

Melo: OK I love -

The dialing tone cuts him off. He looks at the phone and sighs.

Maipelo walks out of the hall and makes her way to him. She catches the sad look on his face under the street light from the parking lot and wonders what happened. She gets to him and takes her car keys out.

Maipelo: What happened? Why so sad?

Melo: (tight smile) Nothing. Are you done?

Maipelo: yeah let's go.

She tosses the car keys over after unlocking the car and he catches them.

Maipelo: drive. I don't know the way to your house and I haven't been driven in years.

Melo: (laughs in embarrassment) I don't know how to drive.

Maipelo: (stops and frowns) Why?

Melo: (scratches the back of his head) I have never really had the time to go to driving school because of my many hustles.

Maipelo: OK then you have to start now. It's an automatic so it's easy to catch on. Let's go.

Melo: Heela Mai. This car looks too expensive. I don't want to crash it.

Maipelo: (opens the passenger door) You won't. My cousins runs a driving school and I used to go there to help teach learners during semester breaks to make extra money for myself so I can even teach you how to drive a manual. Let's go. It will be fun.

Melo hesitates but climbs in when he sees her buckle herself to the passenger seat. He takes a deep breath to calm himself so he doesn't look like a wuss in front of a woman.

Maipelo: OK. Put the key by the door handle there then press start.

Melo looks at her in confusion.

Maipelo: (opens her hand) give me the key. (he does) you don't need the key to start the car. You just need to have the key inside the car for it to start. So press start and put your foot on the break pad. It's the one on your left.

Melo presses start and the engine comes alive. He lifts his left leg but she puts her hand on it.

Maipelo: no. Use your right leg always. Just put your left foot on the foot rest. You only need to use one leg when driving an auto.

He does as she says and follows her instructions until he slowly drives out of the gate and stops before joining the road.

Maipelo: OK, I am thinking we need to find an open field. Maybe a football ground so we can have space to give you practice.

Melo: (clears his throat) OK. Heish ke gore you want to force me to do this. There is one not far from my house.

Maipelo: OK. Let's go then.

She gives him instructions and he slowly drives there. They get to the field and he drives around following her instructions in the dark until he started getting more confident. An hour later, Maipelo looks at the time and laughs.

Maipelo: Nnyaa rra it's time for me to go now. Kana Gaborone is far.

Melo: Heh. Mai mma. Why did you let it get so late? Kana the road isn't safe ha bridging. I can't let you drive this late.

Maipelo: (blushes) I didn't know. I am used to driving at night.

Melo: No. I will talk to my mother to let you sleep in my room in the main house. I will sleep in the living room.

Maipelo; Wide eyed) Heh Melo. No. That would be wrong. I can't sleep ko ga lona. Bo papa ba ka nchapa. (my father would hit me).

Melo: (chuckles driving to his mother's house) Will you tell him? And do you think he would like to hear gotwe something happened to you because you refused to sleep at a colleagues home? Kana ke hela gore I don't want you sleeping in my hut otherwise you wouldn't even see my mother. The hut is too old now. Thats why I am building again.

Maipelo: (smiles) You really work hard Melo. I admire it a lot tota

Melo: (blushes) Tanki tlhemma.

He parks the car in front of the living room window while following her instructions and steps out of the car and sighs in relief.

His mother opens the door in her gown. The car lights had got her attention from the bedroom and she thought it might be police officers coming to say her son was hit by a car. She has always hated it when Melo isn't home before ten because it always gives her flashbacks.

Maipelo: (whispering to Melo while still seated in the car) Nna ke a tshaba Melo. (I am scared)

Melo walks to the passenger side and opens the door for her then walks to his mother while she sits in the car.

Melo: Mama, this is Maipelo. She was teaching me to drive and time got away from us and she lives in Gaborone. Can she please sleep in my room? I will sleep in the living room.

Mmaagwe Melo: (frowns) oh. Ke ene Maipelo?

Melo: Yes. She was judging gone ko skolong kwa.

Mmaagwe Melo: So why is she still in the car?

Melo: She says she is scared of sleeping in your house but I have tried telling her that it's not safe to drive this late.

His mother walks over to the car and takes her hand.

Mmaagwe Melo: heta re ye go robala. (Let's go and sleep.) You will sleep with me and Peo because maybe he will try to sneak into your room to do nonsense while he has a girlfriend. I don't tolerate that rubbish. (points at Melo) wena you should lock your bedroom door incase she sneaks out of bed.

Melo and Maipelo laugh in shock as they walk into the house.....

In Francistown

An hour after Amo left, a knock on the door gets Gorata's attention. She throws a towel over her body unwilling to get out of bed.

Gorata: who is it?

Voice: it's Amo baby. Bula.

Gorata: (excitedly) I didnt lock. Come in.

He opens the door and walks in.

Gorata: (sits up) I thought you said you will be back in four hours.

Amo: (smiles) Ah I couldn't get on the plane. I was thinking about you.

Gorata: jaanong where is your bag?

Amo: I had already checked in so it's on its way to Gaborone. I will have Amogelang pick it up for me tomorrow.

Gorata: (frowns) Who is Amogelang?

Amo: My twin brother. Let me bath before joining you. I want you so bad.

Gorata: But we just bathed Akere ne rra. Gape nna I am in pain.

Amo: (rubs her thigh) No baby. I want to be fresh again. I ran a lot and I promise that I will be gentle.

He gives her a passionate kiss and cups her breasts groping them in a way he knows she loves but doesn't always do it.....

24

At Mmaagwe Melo's house

Maipelo and Melo's mother are lying in bed. Maipelo has been holding her breath trying not to breathe too loud. She is very uncomfortable with being here but didn't have the heart to argue with his mother.

Mmaagwe Melo : Maipelo...

Maipelo :Mma?

Mmaagwe Melo: O Maipelo mang ko kae? (What's your Surname and where are you from?)

Maipelo: (clears her throat) I am Maipelo Obusitse from Serowe.

Mmaagwe Melo : OK. Nna I am originally from Mahalapye. Ke ngwanyana ko ga Mmangwato, ke mosadi mo ga Ngwaketse.

Maipelo: (smiles in the dark) ee mma.

Mmaagwe Melo : So do you like my son?

Maipelo freezes wide-eyed and remains silent.

Mmaagwe Melo: It's ok. I know. I just wanted to tell you that you shouldn't let yourself be the reason he leaves his girlfriend. If you seduce him and give yourself to him right now you will only get hurt because if Gorata wakes up and wants him back you will lose him even if you are good for him. I don't know you but you have a good aura. Don't make yourself too accessible to him. He likes a challenge. That's why he is blind to what I see happening. If you pull him to you, he will use you to relieve his pain and then go back to her. Be a woman and not a girl wa utlwa ngwanaka. I know women today are more liberated than us but that one is my son and I know him. O tla go robala ha o ka nna o mo setse morago (he will eventually sleep with you if you keep following him) and you will only fall for him even deeper if he is truly anything like his father. As long as you don't have his heart, you stand to be the fool. Just be a good friend to

him and let his eyes open for themselves. Wa utlwa Akere my gal?

Maipelo: (Swallows) eemma...

In his bedroom, Melo closes his eyes and tries to fall asleep after texting Gorata a few times without any response.....

In Francistown

Amo has Gorata's knees on her chest thrusting in and out of her. At this point

her vagina could no longer lubricate her because she wasn't aroused so he had to use the lube. His dick hits her harder and deeper in this position and she has gone from silently crying to simply giving up and waiting for him to finish. Amo thrusts a few times and cums inside her. His sweat is dripping on Gorata's equally sweaty body as he pulls out of her. He walks to the bathroom with a load of semen weighing down the tip of

the condom. He wraps toilet paper around his hard dick and slides the condom off. He then shifts to the sink and washes his dick then wipes it before heading back to the room. Gorata is lying on her stomach with her legs apart giving him a good view of her swollen pussy lips.

Amo: Tla re tlhape baby.

Gorata: No.

Amo: Why? We are all sweaty. Come and bath.

Gorata: No. If I bath you are going to want to have sex again.

Amo: baby even if you don't bath, I will still want you. I am already getting hard because I can see your pussy calling me over.

Gorata: (closes her legs slightly) No Amo. I am tired. No normal person has sex six times in the space of five hours. If this is because you bought me those couches ke kopa gore o bitse

teraka e tle go di tsaya.{call the tuck to come and get them}.
(sniffing against the pillow) I can't feel my ass or vagina and
wena you are telling me about getting hard. I will sleep on the
floor ha e le gore o batla go ntira jaana.

Amo: (sits on the bed and rubs her cheek) Ao baby tlhemma
don't cry. I didn't know that you are tired.

Gorata: (crying) O raya jang Amo? What were you expecting
after six rounds of you cumming? O ne o re ha ke lape? Le gone
you take long to cum when you want to okare you are holding
them back go ntshotla. I now understand why Atang refuses to
sleep with you. I can't blame the poor woman le eseng.

Amo: (frowns then smiles) Baby tlhemma ke rile sorry. Why are
you bringing her into this? This is about you and me. OK look,

He takes his gold card out and places it on the pillow.

Amo: Lets fly to the Delta in the morning.

Gorata lifts her head frowning.

Gorata: Where is the black one?

Amo: (smiles) it's in my other wallet in the bag that's on the plane. Kana maybe you want this one?

He placed a platinum card on top of the gold one and she wipes her tears.

Gorata: Does it have more money?

Amo: (chuckles) yes.

She takes them both and puts them under the pillow.

Gorata: in case you decide to leave me again.

Amo chuckles and lays his head down next to her.

Amo: We will go after getting you pills at the pharmacy.

Gorata: (sniffles) I wanted to ask you gore mosola wa wearing a condom when you had already cum in me ke eng.

Amo: (chuckles) I was trying to avoid making it difficult for the pill to work. The more sperms you have in you, the higher the chances of getting pregnant.

Gorata: (frowns) Ao?

He chuckles and kisses her cheek before switching the lamp off on his side of bed.....

At Godi's house

Shathani stares at her phone for sometime then dials Jasper's number. His phone rings for sometime before it is answered and there is loud music playing in the background.

Voice: Hello?

Shathani: (frowns) Hello? Jasper, is that you?

Voice: This is Aaron. I am his wife's brother. O mang wena?
(who are you?)

Shathani panics and hangs up the call.....

At Jasper's house.

Aaron places the phone down and puts his black biker gloves back on.

Aaron: Shathani ke selo mamang? (who the hell is Shathani?)

Jasper shakes his head with a tie around his mouth. Aaron pulls the tie off roughly pulling his lip down in the process. His hands are tied behind the chair and his legs are tied to the window frame putting him in an angled position. Aaron slaps him hard across the face with the back of his hand after passing the phone to his brother Gabriel.

Aaron :Bua ke a selekega! (speak because I am getting pissed off!)

Jasper: (groans in pain) I work with her.

Aaron: (slaps him from under his chin throwing his head back)
Di accountant di simolotse leng go bereka nighshift dio shit?
(since when do accountants work night shifts?) Why is she calling you so late?

Jasper: (crying) Tlherra o a mpolalya! (You are hurting me!) Go month end and she is my junior so she probably needed help finalizing reports.

Aaron sticks his leather gloved fingers up Jasper's nostrils and another hand in his mouth and starts pulling his face apart making him yelp out as his mouth stretches open.

Gabriel starts chuckling while tapping on the phone.

Gabriel: Laaitie e e maaka e. (this guy is a liar) He is sleeping with her. I used the retriever bug and retrieved all his conversations from this past month. Ebile there are three women he has been cheating on our sister with. Nxla.

He leans against the window then puts his military boot on the chair before pushing it into his crotch pressing his genitals in by moving his boot around while his brother holds the chair from tipping over with his knee while his hold on Jasper's mouth and nose is still very firm.

Gabriel: (biting his lip) O sebetse go le kae go tsenya mosadi wa gago mogare o itse gore bo mogolwe ke masole? (How brave do you have to be to infect your wife when you know her older brothers are soldiers)

Jasper's loud cries are muzzled by the music they are playing in the passage.

Aaron: You better be ready to talk because when Mike gets here in the morning you will die.....

25

At Mmaagwe Melo's house

Early the next morning, Maipelo is woken by pressure on her face. She opens her free eye and sees Peo's face on hers. She laughs when she sees Maipelo's eyes open and lifts her face off of her. She then starts poking her cheek with her small finger while giggling making Maipelo laugh.

Maipelo; Is that how we greet people nne mma Masole?

Peo starts giggling and speaking gibberish while poking her mouth and eyes.

Peo: Mama! (gibberish) Mama!

Maipelo looks around and realizes the sun is already out. She jumps out of bed embarrassed to have let herself sleep in at an elder woman's house. The door opens just as Peo stands up stretching her hands out for Maipelo to carry her.

Mmaagwe Melo: O a bo a go tsositse mma modumo? (has this noisy girl woken you up?)

Maipelo: (lifts Peo while avoiding eye contact with Mmaagwe Melo) Nnyaa mma.

Mmaagwe Melo: OK. Let me change her diaper o ye go tlhapa matlho o te o je. (so you can go and wash your face then eat) I put an unopened bar of soap, a new bath towel and a new tooth brush on the sink for you. I just bought them yesterday and I hadn't used them. I like to change my towel and tooth brush every three or four months so you are in luck that I bought them on the third month and not the fourth.

Maipelo smiles and hands the baby over.

Maipelo: (looking at her hands) Thank you. That was very kind of you. You should have woken me to come and help you. You gave me free accommodation and I have to thank you.

Mmaagwe Melo: A tota o Mongwato? You want to cook in my house o sa tisiwa?

Maipelo: (blushing and twiddling her thumbs) I figured that I have already broken the rules anyway.

Mmaagwe Melo laughs and walks out to show her the bathroom. She catches sight of Melo in the second bedroom. She sees his dick print on the gray track pants he is wearing and almost trips over his mother. She finds her balance and walks into the bathroom. Mmaagwe Melo is talking to her and telling her how the sink works but her mind is in the second bedroom. She swears she also saw packs that were barely there. Like a few more weeks of working out would have them popping.

Mmaagwe Melo:.... So be careful OK my gal?

Maipelo snaps back to reality and looks at her wondering what she should be careful of but cannot dare to ask.

Maipelo: (swallows) eemma tanki.

Mmaagwe Melo walks out with Peo who is screaming and clapping her hands. Maipelo shuts the door then sits on the toilet to pee. She bites her lip trying to figure out what could have possibly been said to her but she comes out blank.

Maipelo: (under her breath) Dammit Melo! Don't you know what a door is for?

She sighs and wipes herself before flushing the toilet and pulling her panties up. She stops midway and pulls them out so she can freshen up. She walks to the sink mixer and starts to brush her teeth. As usual, the cold water on her teeth is too much to bear so she turns the mixer to get warm water and that's when everything goes to hell! The water starts violently spraying every where and regardless of how much she tries to close the tap, the water just sprays even more vigorously wetting her dress and hair.

Mmaagwe Melo runs in after knocking and sees that Maipelo has done the very thing she warned her against.

Mmaagwe Melo: joh nna wee! Melo! Bona taboga!

Melo had been running over but stopped in his tracks when his mother used his pet name.

Mmaagwe Melo: Bona wee! Tlherra taboga metsi a tlala ka ntu!
(hurry up because the house is flooding!)

He runs past the bathroom and runs out of the house to go and close the meter. He walks back in the house and finds his mother and Maipelo mopping up. She is soaked from head to toe while his mother is only slightly soaked. He sees her pink lacy thongs on top of the sink and turns back to the living room.

Mmaagwe Melo: Heela tlherra come and fix it so you can open the meter.

Melo: hetsang pele ke tla tla ke dira. (finish up first). I am going with the Peo to the tuck shop.

Mmaagwe Melo: bathong! Is this the time for tuckshops neh Bona?

Melo: Bathong mama ha o gakatse leina Leo gompino jaana o ntshotla ha pele ga ga Maipelo ke ntse ke bereka le ene mma! (why are you so intent on using that name today? You are embarrassing me in front of my colleague.)

Maipelo is too ashamed to laugh but she finds it cute and funny that she still uses such a sweet name on a grown man.

Melo leaves the house with his daughter to forget what he just saw. Meanwhile in the bathroom

Mmaagwe Melo looks at Maipelo while wiping the water.

Mmaagwe Melo : Tota mme because I told you not to open the warm side because it doesn't work, what happened?

Maipelo blinks rapidly feeling tongue tied and embarrassed.

Maipelo: (softly) I am sorry. I got distracted and didn't hear you clearly. I am very sorry. Please let me clean up alone and I will help you with this month's bill. I have wasted a lot of water.

She looks away and wipes a tear on the corner of her eye.

Mmaagwe Melo stands up straight in the pool of water and looks down at her.

Mmaagwe Melo: you don't have to cry and I don't want your money. You made a mistake so let's finish here then I will borrow you something dry to wear while we wait for yours to dry up okay?

Maipelo nods her head while fighting back the flood that is threatening her face. Mmaagwe Melo bends back down and continues draining water off the mop then wipes again while Maipelo uses a rag to wipe and drain the water.....

In Francistown

Amo and Gorata are cuddled up on bed with their fingers intertwined.

Amo: I feel so lazy to get out of bed.

Gorata: me too but I have to be back in Gaborone before three. Melo is playing at an event in Orange Farm and I promised him that I would come.

Amo: Since when do you attend his events? You always avoid them.

Gorata: And you always tell me not to rouse any suspicion and thays what I am doing.

Amo: if you say so. I just thought we could have fun today but it's fine. We will do it next weekend. How does a Joburg shopping spree sound?

Gorata: (giggles and squeals) Are you serious? Oh my god Amo!
I would love that.

He lifts his head and kisses her cheek then rest his head back on the pillow. Gorata fiddles with his long fingers then raises her brow.

Gorata: Ao, where is your ring mark now?

Amo: (looks at his hand and sighs) Ah Go raya gore it's disappearing. Akere I don't wear it unless I am with my wife.

Gorata: oh yeah.. But it's disappearing quickly kana ke gore I haven't been paying attention? What has it been? Two, three weeks?

Amo slides his hand from under her and climbs on top of her.

Amo:(kissing her) one for the road? I let you sleep all night Akere and you promised me we would do it in the morning.

Gorata: heish rra.. But it still hurts.

Amo: I will get you wet first Akere ne mma?

With that he lowers his head and kisses her before making a trail down her stomach and starts licking her numb pussy....

A while later, they are both getting dressed to leave the B&B. Gorata is combing her hair while standing in front of the bathroom mirror after trying and failing to sit in front of the mirror in the room.

Gorata: Amolemo wee! (silence) Amolemo! (silence) Amo!

Amo: (shouts back) Mma?

Gorata: heh! Couldn't you hear me calling you?

Amo: Sorry. I got distracted. O ne o reng? (what were you saying?)

Gorata: Marago a me a botlhoko. (my butt hurts) How am I going to sit in the chair?

Amo: Ah maybe you can lie down in the backseat.

Gorata: Ah I don't even know why I let you do that to me twice but I am never doing it again.

Amo: (chuckles) Don't worry. You will get used to it. It gets better with time. You will see.... .

26

At Jasper's house

Aaron splashes ice cold water on Jasper's face to wake him after he had passed out. Jasper wakes up rattled before realizing he is still living his nightmare and when he sees Mike, he knows that it's only going to get worse for him.

Mike: (putting his leather gloves on) untie him. I want to talk to him man to man.

Gabriel does as his older brother says and unties Jasper whose body is aching from all the beatings he received throughout the night.

Michael: OK Jasper. Now I want you to open your cave and explain yourself to me. I want to know why and when you did this to my sister. If what you say sounds like shit to me, ke a go shapa. (I will beat you)

Jasper's left eye is closed shut and his lips are bruised. Talking is going to hurt but he knows he has to say something if he wants to survive this.

Jasper: (with a lisp) I am thory. Plith forgive me.

Mike lifts his hand from the top of his head and sends it crashing down on Jasper in a slap that has him seeing darkness. His ear is ringing from the impact and is too stunned to even react.

Mike: You see, our father was born again. He is the one who gave us all these Bible names. But let me tell you now that you my friend are not in the company of angels and saints. Right now, consider me a fallen angel. Cast out of heaven just so I can punish you for doing more than what your father the devil sent you to do. Ask me for forgiveness one more time and I will castrate you here and now. BUA! (TALK!)

A tear drops from his swollen eye and his swollen lip starts to wobble.

Mike: (chuckles) Is this fool crying? I haven't even started!

Gabe: matepe a gagwe o kare a Ngwanyana a le mo periodeng kana o. (he acts like a girl on her period.)

They all laugh with their arms folded. Mike lifts his hand again but Jasper quickly covers his face.

Jasper: (shouts) Let me thalk!

Mike: Naare o a nkomanya? (Are you shouting at me?)

Jasper : No. I am thor-

He stops himself remembering the slap he got for apologizing.

Jasper: OK. I will tell you. I met a woman that I developed feelings for last year and I didn't know that she was HIV positive. We had sex and after a month she broke up with me in a text and told me that she is HIV positive and she doesn't want

to die alone. I was afraid of telling Martha because I knew she would leave me and I love her.

Gabriel punches him in the stomach when he says that.

Gabe: Who do you love? O rata mang wena?

Jasper clutches his stomach trying to breathe but his lungs fail him.

Mike: (chuckles) So you thought infecting her would be better? Infecting her wasn't even the issue here because people get infected everyday in different ways. (cracks his knuckles) my issue with you is you have been taking pills without her knowledge. You were trying to kill her weren't you?

Jasper: (shakes his head) No. I was avoiding what is happening now. The other women are the ones I infected on purpose like it was done to me. Martha was a victim of circumstance.

Mike chuckles and walks out of the room while shaking his head. Aaron and Gabe go to town on him and start punching him all over with their gloves on.....

At Mmaagwe Melo's house

After the hectic morning at the Masole yard, everyone had their breakfast. Mmaagwe Melo and Melo had a light conversation while Maipelo nervously ate her porridge and was relieved once they were done and her maxi dress was already dry from the blazing hot morning sun.

Maipelo: (rubs her hands together) Thank you so much for letting me sleep here and the breakfast. I think I should go now.

Mmaagwe Melo: Ee ngwanaka. It was good to meet you and thank you for what you did for my son. I used to pray everyday that God blesses him so he stops carrying digging forks around and He somehow used you to be the door of his blessing.

Modimo a go babalele ngwanaka ebile a go sireletse a boe a go

segofatse go menagane tlhe ngwanaka. Kana la re ke eng?
Home girl? (May God keep you, protect you and bless you
abundantly my child. Or how do you say it? Home girl?)

Maipelo bites her lip and laughs.

Maipelo: Thank you Mme.

She looks at Melo wondering if he needs a ride but is afraid to offer it in front of his mother after last night's conversation.

Maipelo: Nnyaa nte ke emelele. Melo, hopefully I will see you at your concert. I got tickets for me and my sisters so we will come through to show our support.

Melo: (smiles while holding his daughter) Ao? Thank you. But o ntshiela eng ne mma? (why are you leaving me behind?)

Maipelo: (giggles) I thought you still wanted to hang out with Peo.

Melo: No

we hung out yesterday and I have rehearsals in two hours so I was going to leave anyway.

Maipelo: OK. No problem.

Mmaagwe Melo: OK let me give you some scones for the road. I baked maabane in the evening.

She stands up and leaves them. Maipelo avoids eye contact with Melo as a fresh wave of feelings wash over her. She liked him before but seeing him here in his home made it all the more real for her. Melo on the other hand keeps playing with Peo to avoid thinking about what he is feeling.....

In Amo's car

Enroute to Gaborone, Gorata is lying on her stomach in the backseat with her head resting on her arm. She took the first "pill" before they left Francistown and Amo did not suspect any foul play. Walking to the pharmacy on her own was the most taxing thing she has ever done but at that point, she felt like she had to grin and bear it because changing her life is more important than the fire she was feeling in her butt and cookie.

Amo: Baby wee...

Gorata: Rra?

Amo: Wa re where is the event kante? I don't like the idea of you going out at night. You know how we met akere? What if you meet someone else there?

Gorata: (chuckles) bathong Amolemo. Akere Melo will be there. Why would I be meeting people?

Amo: he will be working akere. You didn't tell me where it will be.

Gorata: Ko Orange Farm. And you have nothing to worry about because you are all I need.

Amo: So don't go then.

Gorata: Sheh. Amo you really confuse me sometimes. Other times you tell me to spend time with Melo and even sleep with him, other days ke wena gape ka I don't want him touching you. What do you want from me? Ke dire eng ke Seka ka dira eng? (what should I do and not do) Which is which?

Amo keeps quiet for a minute before speaking.

Amo: ah do whatever you want to do.

His phone starts ringing and he quickly switches the Bluetooth off before answering.

Amo: Mmh.... Yes I am on my way back..... Mmh... Yes I saw it..... Mmh she did.... Ok... Ee... sharp. We will meet when I arrive..... OK.

He hangs up and turns up the volume of the song. Gorata is curious to know who that was but isn't free to ask. Maybe it's because she never has to ask Melo. He is always open to her about who he was talking to. She starts thinking back to the first day they met and how sweet he was to her. He is still sweet to her but since Amo came into the picture, she has been blind to it. She takes her phone out of her bag and starts scrolling through her pictures with Melo. She smiles when she sees the ones he sent her after taking pictures of her while she slept or when she was cooking. There are few of all three of them. She laughs when she sees the one Melo took when Peo was visiting them months ago. Peo's leg was on her face while they were both asleep.

Amo: What are you laughing at?

Gorata: Nothing. Just a post on Facebook.

He nods his head and focuses on the road while Gorata starts to wonder if he will actually leave his wife after the way he was speaking to her yesterday. But maybe he will. He came back for her. She starts to wonder if having his child is actually a good idea. What if he doesn't believe it's his child because he thinks he saw her take the pill? What if he leaves her and Melo to take care of the baby? Peo is still so young and there is also the fact that she is still a first year student who hasn't consistently been attending her lessons for a man who changes like the weather. But then again, she considers that Goitse knows a lot about men. Maybe she knows how rich men take care of their children. Maybe he will be jumping for her like he did when his wife called but this time with her, he wouldn't leave here hanging like he did to his wife because he loves her more. She gives him her body the way he wants her to so maybe she has more power over him than the Atang log does. She is probably still crying in pain from her stitches in Gaborone there because she doesn't know how to keep a man. He came back for her didn't he?.....

27

In Maipelo's car

Maipelo and Melo have been chatting about the Arts project and the three week work shop they are planning for in three months time. She has been trying hard to avoid looking at the dick print that is still very visible even though he is seated. When she finally can't stand it anymore she decides to ask.

Maipelo: (sighs) Melo o raya gore Gorata is fine with you dressed like that?

Melo frowns as his thick brows meet.

Melo: What do you mean?

Maipelo: O bona o apere sente hela mme ne rra? (do you think you are dressed properly?)

Melo: Tlhemma I am so confused right now.

Maipelo: (looks ahead) These pants are too revealing.

Melo looks down at himself then chuckles.

Melo: Uhu... Sorry. Why didn't you tell me before we left?

Maipelo: I didn't want to embarrass you in front of your mother mme hela I know that I wouldn't be comfortable with you out on display like that if you were my man. And you can't say it's no big deal because seeing you like that is what made me forget or not even hear your mum telling me about taps so I know for a fact that any woman who sees you like that will not need to picture you naked. It's all there for the world to see.

Melo: (clears his throat and looks out the window) Akere ne mma ke rile sorry. I didn't know because I have never seen how I look when I am wearing them.

Maipelo: Ele gore you don't have mirrors?

Melo: I do Mai. They aren't long mo ke ka bonang my lower half.

Maipelo: Ee mme hela nna I am telling you gore if you were mine I wouldn't let you walk around like that. You wear that in the house with your woman the same way she would wear skimpy things in the house to entertain your eyes.

Melo: (bites his lip) tlhemma ke utlwile sa nkomanye. (I heard you. Don't shout at me)

Maipelo: (laughs) Sheh rra. Did u even shout? I was just expressing my opinion.

Melo: Ee mma. Mme kana I was going to the rehearsal like this jaanong I am going to keep following people's eyes to see if they are looking at my chief.

Maipelo looks at him before laughing at him.

Maipelo: Wa re your what?

Melo: (chuckles) Ke Kgosi yame braa ye.

Maipelo: (laughing) Ee I don't mind taking you home to get changed.

Melo: OK thank you. I get a ride to the venue from the band members. There is one who is always late mme ke ene wa sound.

Maipelo: (laughs) That's why you need a license. When you have one, cars are always available.

Melo: Sparks is always saying that.

Maipelo: who is that?

Melo: A close friend of mine. You see him at the concert.

Maipelo: OK. (sighs) Melo kana putting your hand there isn't helping because I can see what you are holding and it's disturbing me.

Melo: (laughs) bathong mosadi ke yo! What must I do now?

Maipelo: There is a text book in the cubby whole. Take it and put it there.

Melo laughs and does as he is told.

Maipelo: Ele gore were you gojng to perform like that?

Melo: No. My manager was going to bring me an outfit from the sponsor.

Maipelo: Ehe.

Melo shakes his head with a smile on his face and looks out the window.

In Shathani's car

Shathani and Godi are parked at the police station after seeing Godi's aunt. Shathani has decided that she wants to open her case before they go and get ready for Melo's concert. Both ladies walk into the station and ask for where to go to open a case and they are shown the way.

They are now in a room sitting across an officer who is taking Shathani's statement.

Officer: OK. Ha go ntse jaana, I will have to give him a call to tell him to come here. If he doesn't come within an hour then we will go and get him.

Shathani: Okay. Here is his number. 723892--.

Officer: OK excuse me while I go and call him.

They nod their heads as he stands up holding the paper.

Godi: You are really doing good with this Shasha. He has to pay for this kind of behavior. Men like this are very dangerous to the society because wena you will think you have found love kante he just wants to sow his diseases and pass.

Shathani: Tlhemma all that I kept asking myself throughout the night was if I was going to find out if it wasn't for going to his car.

Godi: Mxm he was probably going to wait until you were sick a bo a nyelela. Gape where did he get the guts to do that with a colleague? A re Monday o a go dira jang?

Shathani shakes her head and they continue chatting....

In another office

the police officer waits for Jasper's phone to be answered while he taps his foot on the floor.

Mike: Hello?

Officer: Ee rra. You are speaking to Motheo ko Central Police. Re kopa o ikatumetse ka kwano. (we need you to come this side)

Mike: (let's out a deep chuckle) Oh Theola! Di reng? It's Mike.

Officer Motheo: (laughs) Hey wena dio shit! What are you doing with that phone? Kana are you the one lying to people o re o Jasper? Basadi ba ha ba re o ba tsenya megare. Ako o tle kwano. (there are women here saying you are going around infecting them. Come here.)

Mike: (laughs) No man. Jasper is this fool that married my sister. I am dealing with him as we speak and I don't want him to go to jail yet my guy. Jail is too good for him. This fuck infected my sister on purpose ene a nwa di ritibatsi . I can't let him go Scott free.

Officer Motheo: heh banna! Are you serious ne monna? Martha hela Martha?

Mike Eish monna. She was admitted ko Medlife yesterday and she doesn't look good at all. Ke na le stress and this fuck has the nerve to tell me that he didn't tell her he is sick because he didn't want to lose her. Nnake o na le ngwaga a jewa ke mogare ene a nwa dipilisi. (the virus has been eating my sister up for a year while he was taking medication). Just tell those women that he is coming and keep making excuses and postponing or something because I can't let you guys have him. Not so easily Motheo.

Officer Motheo: (Swallows) Eish I feel so sorry for Martha. Kana she is just a sweet person. Eish but Mike kana you can't kill that guy.

Mike: Motheo I am not letting this guy get off easily. Death is too easy for him. I want to teach him a lesson he will remember until he dies and even in hell, he will tell Judas gore o bone legwafa la kgwanyape.

Officer Motheo: (chuckles) I shouldn't laugh but OK. I will buy you some time but eventually they are going to start demanding answers. Gape ba re they work with him.

Mike: (lightly slapping Jasper's cheek) Golo mo ha go ye tirong mo. He is becoming a house husband. Akere o tlogedisitse Martha tiro. O tla utlwa gore go nna mo lapeng go monate. (He made Martha quit her job. He will now know what it's like to be a house husband).

Officer Motheo: (chuckles and shakes his head) Nnyaa mestah let me go and talk to my clients ee.

They say their goodbyes and hang up.

At Melo's house

Amo's car pulls over four houses away and he shakes Gorata awake in the back seat.

Amo: Babe.. Gee wake up.

Gorata wakes up and looks at him with heavy eyes.

Amo: You are home.

Gorata stretches her back and sits up carefully. She looks around and sees that she is indeed in her neighborhood. She yawns and puts her phone in her bag then scratches her head looking at him.

Gorata: go sharpo ee.

Amo: OK baby. Ke kopa kiss.

She leans over and gives him a kiss then leans back as a car drives by.

Gorata: (yawning) Kana o tsere di karata. (you took the cards back)

Amo laughs and takes his phone out and starts punching.
Gorata gets a notification and sees that he sent her P2000.

Amo: You will swipe when we get to Sandton motho wame. I don't like carrying cash le wena o a itse so I need the cards.

Gorata nods her head and steps out of the car. She walks towards her house and stops in her tracks when she sees Melo standing by the gate after climbing out of a Mercedes. His arms are folded and he is looking right at her as Amo's car drives off.....,

At Melo's house

Gorata nods her head and steps out of the car. She walks towards her house and stops in her tracks when she sees Melo standing by the gate after climbing out of a Mercedes. His arms are folded and he is looking right at her as Amo's car drives off. She is about to panic when she remembers Goitse's words when she told her how she panics when Melo suspects something. 'As long as he has no solid evidence, you do not panic, you do not shout. You breathe and lie until you also believe it. But never ever cry. O tlaare o ledisiwa ke bone bobelele.' (he will say your bitch tendencies are the ones making you cry).

Gorata takes a deep breath before forcing herself to walk as normal as possible. She bites her inner lip with each step feeling the burn from both her punani and her butt. She plasters a smile on her face and tosses her hair back before vigorously rubbing her nose. By the time she gets to Melo, she is ready with her excuses lined up like dominoes. She notices the beautiful woman seated in the Merc and gives her an evil eye before walking up to give her man a hug.

Gorata: (kisses him) Hi baby.

Melo: (still frowning) O tswa kae? (Where are you coming from?)

Gorata: (rubs her nose while looking at Maipelo) From the clinic. Who is this ha a thibile gate ya rona jaana? (blocking our gate?)

Melo: Gorata I asked you where you are coming from. I saw you climb out of that car. Kana clinics use Legends as ambulances now?

Gorata: (chuckles) Shee baby bathong. No. That was Jimmy. Lelani's man. She asked him to take me to the hospital. And you still haven't told me who this is. (looks at Maipelo who is starting to reverse her car) Mma wee, what are you doing in my house with my man? Baby are you cheating on me now? Is that what this is?

Melo: (holds her hand) Can you calm down. She is my colleague. I got a lift from her when I was coming back from Kanye.

Maipelo: (looks at her with a sneer) O motho wa Kanye wena? Ko kgotleng efe e le lantlha ke go bona? (Are you from Kanye?)

Maipelo: (clears her throat) Melo let me go. I will see you at the concert.

Melo nods his head as she drives away shaking her head.

Gorata: Why is she running away? Le gone she is ignoring me. Melo o jolela right in front of our house? Really?

Melo opens the gate and walks in when he sees one of the neighbors standing by the tap too long.

Gorata: Are you walking away from me right now Melo? Is this how it work with us now? I can't question you about suspicious activity?

Melo unlocks the door and opens it. He walks to the bedroom while she yaps away accusing him of sleeping with Maipelo.

Gorata: Kana I have been gone for hours because of the queue at the clinic so for all I know, you were coming out of the house after sleeping with her in our bed. Ebile I didn't leave this pillow in this position. O mo jele Akere? (you fucked her didn't you?)

Melo grabs the back of his t-shirt and pulls it off his head then tosses it in the hamper before sitting on the edge of the bed with his elbows rested on his knees to support his hands as he holds them together.

Melo: Gorata how many times have I warned you never to talk to me like that? You know I don't like noise but every chance you get o ntsosetsa modumo. And what if I slept with her. Akere you aren't giving it to me. You take me for a fool and ha se gore ha ke bone. Wa re Lelani's boyfriend took you to the hospital? Where was Lelani? Why would he drop you there and not in front of the house?

Gorata: (sighs and sits down) Melo, that was Lelani's boyfriend. She was at the salon getting her hair done for tonight which is what I want to go and do too. I am the one who asked him to drop me a little far so I can take a walk and get some fresh air. E le gore what did you think that was? (chuckles and cups his chin) So you thought it was a side piece? Did it make you jealous? Huh? Nxaaaw... You are so cute when you get jealous. I was starting to think that you don't love me anymore. This is so cute!

She leans over and kisses his cheek making him smile.

Melo: (pushes her away) Tswa ha Gorata.

Gorata rubs his dick and it instantly hardens getting harder with each stroke and blocking all his senses as she uses her other hand to untie the track pants. She then slides her hand in making him grunt with his eyes closed as his breath quickens.

Gorata: I was going to ride you so hard but I haven't shaved yet after my period so I am giving you the next best thing.

She walks to the table and gets a scrunchie to tie her hair up while Melo slides his pants to his ankles in horny anticipation. Gorata leans in and gives him a passionate kiss before going on her knees and cupping his heavy balls in her small hand. Melo throws his head back when she runs her tongue along his length.

Melo: aaah.. Fuck!

Gorata puts the tip of his dick in her mouth and moans sending vibrations into his dick making him grab the duvet. A week of no sex has him feeling like it's been months especially when he had a girlfriend that he was sleeping next to every night. Gorata lifts her head and makes a pop sound as she takes his dick out of her mouth.

Gorata: (licks her lips seductively) You still haven't told me who that woman is.

Melo: (breathing heavily) She is no one. Just a colleague. You know I'd never cheat on you.

Gorata smiles and lowers her head back and sucks and licks the length of his dick with passion as Melo's toes curl in his shoes. It takes a while before he finally throws his head back and releases his load allowing the pleasure to end. Gorata holds his sperms in her mouth and walks out of the room to go and spit them into the toilet before washing her mouth. When she gets back to the room, Melo is lying on his back with his head on his arms.

Gorata: (smiling) How was that?

Melo: Not nearly as good as the real heaven between your legs but it came pretty damn close!

He stands up and pulls his pants up before pulling her into his arms and kissing her.

Melo: I missed you baby.

Gorata: (looking up at him) I missed you too baby.

Melo: OK. I need to go for my rehearsal. Wa re you want to go get your hair done Akere?

She nods her head and he pulls his wallet out of his back pocket and gives her P200.

Melo: Will that be enough?

Gorata : (chuckles) yes it will. Thank you.

Melo nods his head and takes his track pants off. He walks to the bathroom to wipe his dick then walks back to put on a pair of jeans.

Gorata: O a simolola ka go ntirela washene akere Melo? (you have started again with creating more laundry for me) What's wrong with the jeans you were wearing?

Melo: Ah I just wanted to change. I will help you with the laundry next weekend. Let me go my love. I am running late as it is.

He walks to the wardrobe and digs behind his clothes while checking to see that Gorata isn't looking at him. He stuffs something in his pocket before walking back to her and puts his arms around her waist while she is standing by the table she keeps her makeup on. He gives her a kiss and walks out after they exchange I love you's.

Gorata sits on the bed feeling relieved and proud of herself. She picks her bag up from the floor and opens the tic tac container. She pours them on the bed and spreads them out looking for the pill. She spots it and swallows it feeling that falling pregnant at this point is too risky. She takes the unopened pill and wraps it in a roll of toilet paper she keeps in her bag before putting it back in her bag to swallow later.....

At Jasper's house

Mike cracks his knuckles before taking a seat on the bed and leaning against the headboard. Jasper looks like he was in a fight with money mayweather and at this point can no longer

talk, what with loose teeth and all. Military boots have ke ked and stepped on his face so much that nothing is where it should be. He has begged for death but the made sure to avoid vital points, organs and viens in all they did to ensure that he stays alive. Gabriel walks into the room with a bucket of water and takes Jasper's ARVs in his hands and starts juggling them to taunt him which Aaron holds him up.

Michael: So this is how this, is going to work my in law. We aren't going to kill you wa utlwa my boy? All we are going to do is to give you a few life lessons. (he nods his head at Gabriel who opens the first bottle of ARVs) You will no longer take any treatment. (Gabriel pours the pills in the bucket). You will feel what out sister felt while she was lying where I am right now, fading away while you refused to take her to the hospital. (Gabriel pours the second bottle into the bucket) Why are they many kante? O lwala thata kana do you stock up? Anyway, you aren't getting those anymore.

He reaches out for Jasper's wallet on the bed and takes his medical aid card and ID out then breaks them while Gabriel pours the third and last bottle in the bucket of water.

Mike: I want you to get sick Jasper. I want you to get to the brink of death and feel what it's like to live with HIV but be unable to get medical attention. We have eyes and ears everywhere. Whether it's the guards at the clinics or hospital or the receptionists you will speak to trying to see a doctor in and around Gaborone

we will know and hunt you down. Even if you dare to leave the Gaborone area, you will be stopped ha Dibete hale ke malaiti a rona. Kana wa re o siela Molepolole, ha Gamodubu haleeee bra yame e a go busa. A o ya Ramotswa.. Ke gore what I am basically telling you is that you are unimaginably and indescribably fucked! (rubs his beard) Its only when you are about to get to the adult diaper stage, you know when you are skin and bones with pink lips, only then will you go to the doctor of my choice to get attendance. My doctor will get you fit and strong again before I cut you off again. Then when death knocks we run to the doctor then cut you off again and again. (smiles) do you get where I am going with this? You aren't dying anytime soon. Hell is too good for you. I am you hell boy and I am going to bring you to your knees. Ha ke tlang go go lesa teng o tlaabo o sokologile e bile o ipitsa moruti. You just watch.

The bothers laugh at him before Aaron pulls him.

Aaron: Lets go get you cleaned up my guy. We don't want you dying from infections now do we?

Gabriel: Ebile the doctor has been waiting for a while now.

They drag him out of the house checking to see that there are no prying eyes before putting him in the car.....

At the concert

Orange farm is buzzing with people who have either come through to support their favorites or to just have a good time! The concert has brought together a couple of upcoming singers in Botswana and a minor celebrity who has been used as a crowd puller but the front liner of the event is none other than Melo who this concert was organized for by his manager and the turn up was much more than he had ever expected. Cars are still pulling in and more people are piling up with their camp chairs and cooler boxes. Sparks and his cousins are at the gate collecting tickets and stamping people's hands. Sparks made a fuss about making an input at the beginning of the

event before going to get stupid drunk and he is doing exactly that. Gorata, Lelani, Lebo and Goitse climb out of Jimmy's car and make their way in. Gorata is shocked to see her turn up and she is pleasantly surprised. She didn't realize what a big deal her baby daddy has become and she is glad that she made the right decision to take the pill. Her phone is set to ring on the twelfth hour so she can take the second pill. They make their way to the gate and walk over to Sparks.

Gorata: (shouting over the music) Hi Sparks! I didn't know you would be here too.

Sparks raises his brow and tilts his head.

Sparks: O goela eng? (why are you shouting?) I am always at Melo's gigs. You are the one who never shows up. Ebile ke tshogile. (I am even shocked)

Sparks' cousin: (pokes him) Ao mestah o a reng ngwana? (what are you doing to her?)

Sparks: (ignores him) Ticket di kae?

Lelani and them take thier tickets out whild Gorata folds her arms.

Sparks: And then wena? Whee is yours?

Gorata: (laughs) What do you mean? This is my man's event.

Sparks: So? Ticket please?

Sparks' cousin shoves him off laughing and stamps Gorata's arm. She walks in with her friends while giving Sparks nasty looks.

Lebo: And then dread ene? Why was he behaving that way?

Lelani: And I have seen him at Melo's events. Aren't they friends?

Gorata (rolls her eyes) owai. O jewa ke go mpatla hela. (He wants me) he tired sleeping with me when I first came to Gaborone and I told him off ke re I will tell Melo. He hasn't treated me the same since. It doesn't bother me so don't let it bother you either. It's not his fault that I am beautiful anyway. We can't start blaming people for admiring God's handiwork.

They look at her and laugh.

Goitse: Tsena wena na!

They set their camp chairs a little far from the crowd so they can get a good view of the stage and enjoy their drinks in peace.

Maipelo and her two sisters also walk into the venue equally dressed to the nines and set their chairs up.

Sister1: (opens the cooler) Maipelo tlhe ene o a lapisa ka di wine. Di tsere space mo cooler-eng hela.

Maipelo: In whose cooler? Akere you have your Savannah in the plastics. You will keep adding them in the ice as you drink. Nna ciders make me pee too much.

Sister2: (looking around) So o kae boo ya gago? Ene le ene mma ke snack hela jaana. Where is he?

Maipelo: (blushing) Tlhemma Iketle mma ah. He is probably backstage. Mme I hope he is fine after what happened with his girlfriend. Kana these things can spoil your mood especially o re you are performing. I remember the night I found out that Katlego got someone pregnant ke tshwanetse go opela le bo Bena.

Sister1: Ah wena le wena mma I don't trust your good guy radar. You always fall for guys who leave you broken inside. I am not even holding my breath for this one.

Sister2: Ao tlhemma Iketle pele.

Maipelo looks at her quietly thinking how she may be right. She always tend to trust the wrong man. But Melo seems different from her exes and he is probably heart broken right now. She avoided calling him all day after she left his house. His mother's words about not being too available to him kept ringing in her head and she promised herself that should he finally approach her, she would wait to be sure that he was over Gorata. She has been a rebound before and it's painful to find out a man is using you to get over someone...

Back st the gate, Sparks stops stamping people's hands when he sees two women approaching. The other one is carrying what looks like a very heavy cooler and she keeps putting it down and taking deep breaths while the other one laughs at her whole holding two camp chairs. He looks at his cousin and gives him the 'Melodrama' stamp.

Sparks: Tshwara jaana type yame e a imelwa kwa. (hold this, my type is struggling over there)

His cousin chuckles as he runs off to help the lady.

Sparks: Dumela tlhemma. This looks very heavy.

Lady: (laughs) I guess I took 'monate mpolaye' too literally.

Friend: Wa re you guess? You even wanted to set up here before he came.

Sparks: (laughs) Nnyaa mma you can't set up here. We will start thinking you don't have a ticket. Let me help you.

She smiles and steps aside for him to help her carry the cooler. He lifts it and takes a few steps. She pulls her friend with a huge smile on her face.

Lady: (squealing) Looks like my shower head will retire for the night.

Friend: What? You just met him!

Lady: Did I say I want to marry him? Ka re I want to get laid.
Letheka Lele o a le bona hela gore ke a tsamaya ha le eme.
Don't even try to stop me wena. Consider this my after tears.
Let me mourn my failed relationships in peace please

She walks away to catch up with Sparks while her friend laughs and shakes her head in shock.....

Hours later, the crowd is on their feet dancing and singing along to Melo as he plays the acoustic guitar. He ends the song with a smile on his face and waves at the crowd.

Melo: (smiling) Hey there! I hope you are having a good time!

He swings his guitar behind his back and holds the mic with both hands while searching the crowd until he sees Gorata.

Melo: Tell me this. Have you ever been in love?

Crowd: Yes!

Woman: (shouts) Mjolo o re tshwere ka di washed Melo!

The crowd laughs and claps while Melo's deep chuckle tickles a few clits as his voice blasts over the speakers.

Melo: Sorry tthe my sister. Maybe one day you will feel how I feel. I am in love with this wonderful woman who gave me a gorgeous baby girl. I am not biased because my daughter looks like me. Ene o montle popeye yame. (the crowd laughs). She is everything to me and you might know her as Mrs Melo. She used to be in my case about not making public displays of affections so I hope she appreciates what I am about to do here because it's definitely out of my comfort zone.

The crowd makes woo sounds encouraging him. Melo swings the guitar back and starts playing Isginci. He starts singing into the mic with his eyes fixed on Gorata who is frozen in place with tears welling up in her eyes. Lelani pushes her to the front and she slowly walks up there with her hands over her mouth while the crowd swoons over Melo's voice. He cuts the songs after the chorus and goes on his knee after taking the mic off.

The crowd goes wild with flash lights beaming in the dark as they record.

Melo: Baby, I know you think I don't want the world to know that I have you and you are wrong. This is my way of proving that to you. I love you and I want to tell it to the world. I want you to allow me to send my people to your father's house. I want to give you and our daughter my name as soon as you graduate. Say yes to marrying me and watch me make you the happiest woman in the world.

There is silence as everyone waits for Gorata to respond. Her hands have not left her face and her tears have blurred Melo's face. She nods her head and extends her hand for him to slide his ring on her finger. He stands up and lifts her with one arm and swings her around. He puts her back down and plants a kiss on her lips as the crowd goes wild. Sparks shakes his hand and takes a sip of his beer before looking at his companion who is talking to her friend.

Companion: Shasha will he even sing for you a le cuffed jaana?

Shathani shakes her head and laughs.

Shathani: O gakaletse Melo waitse Godi.

Godi: What can I say ne mma because I brought you here ke re he will sing for you kante o sits le ma 2k?

Sparks: (laughs) that's my friend you are talking about you know.

Godi: Ele gore o tshaba basadi ha a tla ratana le ngwana o kana? (Is he afraid of women?)

Sparks: (laughing) Ke gore o nna o Bua hela wena? (Are you always this talkative?)

Godi: (bites her lip seductively) Not when I am having a good time.

Sparks looks at her lip then back at her eyes before giving her a smile that says 'you don't know what a good time is'

Maipelo's hand is over her mouth unable to get over what she is seeing.

Sister 1: What did I say?

A tear drops from her eye as she, watches Melo and Gorata hugging. She cannot understand how this is happening when she clearly saw people kissing in the car as she drove by only to find out it was his girlfriend. Did he not see it too? Or does he love her that much?.....

[THREE MONTHS LATER]

At the Primary school

Melo holds the wall in the toilet stall and bites his lip to avoid groaning in pain as bloody urine colors the toilet water. He balls his hand in a fist and punches the wall a few times as the burning sensation intensifies. He closes his eyes and curses under his breath wishing the pain to end. The bloody urine finally passes and Melo looks down at his shaft as yellowish bloody discharge drops on the toilet.

He carefully wipes his dick head with toilet paper and flushes the toilet. He walks out and washes his hands next to another male teacher.

Teacher: O sharpo ne monna? (Are you okay?)

Melob (fakes a smile) Yeah no I am fine.

He sires his hands and walks out leaving Melo looking at himself in the mirror as thoughts cloud his mind. The events of the past

month flood his mind and he feels his chest tightening. He clears his throat as if to chase his thoughts before walking out of the toilet heading to the music class he is assisting in. He finds Maipelo teaching one of the students how to hold a guitar. She gives him a smile and goes back to what she is doing. He walks back to the keyboard and continues with the children he was teaching. He glances over at Maipelo then quickly looks away when she lifts her eyes. She has grown distant with every passing day since the concert and he has asked her if he offended her many times and her answer always remains the same. That he is imagining things. But she even stopped sending him funny clips like she used to. One time he tried getting her to act normal by asking for a driving lesson and instead he received a contact of her cousin who has a driving school. He took the hint and signed up at a different school and is close to getting his license and she still doesn't seem to care and for some reason, that bothers him more than his burning dick. He looks at the time and notices that it is almost one. He glances at her again and sighs before focusing on the student who is trying to read the notes and play at the same time.....

At Godi's work place.

A tall man walks along the corridor with his crisp white shirt tucked into his navy pants. His brown belt cuts across his waist as if it was specifically made for his particular waist. The fabric of his pants slightly grabs his butt revealing the wallet he stuffed in the backpocket when he stepped out of his car. He looks at his brown watch and continues walking before waving at the receptionist who waves back. His ponytail dreads hang just below his shoulder blade swaying ever so slightly at his step. He gets to the office door that has become his lunch time restaurant in the past two months. He knocks and waits for a response.

Voice: Come in..

He opens the door and her smile makes him smile right back. She shifts her laptop and leans back in her chair. He places his paperbag of take aways on the table before sitting down. He looks at her and chuckles before tilting his head.

Him: What?

Her: (smiling) Nothing. I am just wondering if you want the office to think you are my man.

Him: Who says I am not?

Her: (laughs) Me! I say you are not!

Him: Why not?

Her: (bites her pen) Because you are my type.

He looks at the pen she is biting then shakes his head after a light chuckle.

Him: Put the pen down.

Her: (smiles seductively) Why?

Him: (rubs his lip) O nkanktsha dilo tlhemma Godi. (You are making me imagine things)

Godi: (giggles) You see what I mean? You are my type. I don't have to work hard for you to know what is on my mind. I just have to look at you and you grab my ass like you heard me say it. I lick my lips the right way and you pin me against the wall and lifts me off the ground. You get me but hardly know me Sparks.

Sparks: I told you to call me Pako kana baby. That name ke la majita. It doesn't suit you lips. O kare o a nthoga ha o mpitsa jalo. Ke utlwa o kare wa re 'mare** a gago' when you call me Sparks

Godi: (laughs) You see? You don't sugar coat anything too. Imagine being in a relationship with someone who is exactly like you! I need a calmer man than me to mellow out my crazy because I can get out of hand.

Sparks: (side smiles) but I need you nna. Not someone like you, wena hela as you are. You are perfect for me. I don't want a

calm woman nna. You are exactly my type too and the best part of it is that for the first time, I am meeting a type of mine who is also an independent woman. I have never been with a woman who has her own money so it's refreshing to know that what I do for you will be considered spoiling to being a bank account. Wena wa re why ke reka di lunch every day? I know you don't need me to buy you groceries. It might be more expensive so buy you take aways than giving you grocery money and I don't mind doing it if you need help but knowing you aren't depending on me is sexy as fuck and it makes me wonder what I can achieve with a woman like you. Lesa go shiya re rata e Godiraone. Mosola wa go nnela kuku o gana ka pelo ke eng kante? (stop acting brand new and be my girlfriend. What's the point of giving me sex if you won't give me your heart?)

Godi: (laughs) Kante o Bua eng Pako? (why are you putting it that way) Mathata ke gore you don't watch enough tv. It's called being fuck buddies.

Sparks: (hoods his eyes) I fuck my girlfriend better than I'd ever fuck a buddy.

Godi's breathing changes and she looks at him intently before looking away.

Sparks: So what do you want? You want a good fuck? Or a friend fuck?

She licks her lips trying to calm her breathing as memories of their trysts fill her mind. Their first night at the concert was drunken sex in his backseat and that still felt amazing. They have met occasionally over the past few months to satisfy their lust but Sparks started getting serious while Godi was rather reluctant after her previous relationships.

Sparks stands up and loosens his tie while he walks to the door and locks it. He shuts the blinds with a smile on his face knowing that he is going to get what he wants come what may. He walks over to her and pulls her up looking into her eyes before lowering his head to plant a kiss on her nude lips. Her hands are around his neck taking him in

his scent, his touch and soft lips picking up the mint in his inner lip. The thought of him eating it before coming to see her tell her he knew this moment would come and it gets her even more excited as he lifts her flare dress and rubs her butt before

pressing her into his boner. She feels it against her waist and feels herself throbbing as he traces his hand along the lace material moving to warmer terrains as he inches closer to her wet chocolate cake. He slides his finger moving her underwear to the side before rubbing her wet chocolate cake making her whisper a moan.

Sparks leads her to the wall and leans her against it without breaking the kiss. His hand goes further up her dress to cup her full breasts. Godi wraps her leg around his waist while her hands hungrily take his tie off. She starts unbuttoning his shirt revealing the vest underneath. She slides his shirt off his arms and throws it on the table. Sparks looks at her with hunger in his eyes as he rubs her slippery clit back and forth with her panty moved to the side. His other hand finds her zipper and runs it down caressing her back and making her jump at the sensation pressing their privates together in the process. She steps out of her dress and remains in her matching lace bra and panties paired with her black heels. Sparks takes a step back to take her in. Her full breasts, the small bump of her stomach that never really went away with child birth. The thin lines of stretch marks on her hips telling him she got thicker at some point just sets him off as he lifts his chocolate brown package off the floor and puts her on the table. She rubs his hard dick

that is clearly ready to burst out of his pants. He moves her hand and goes on his knees with a smile on his face. Godi leans back on the table and throws her head back when he moves her panty and runs his tongue along her folds. The sensation sends shivers down her spine. He points his tongue and licks again almost inserting it in her folds before flicking her clit. Godi bites her lip and whimpers trying to keep it quiet.

He slides his finger into her folds while sucking her clit in the most sensual way almost French kissing it even as his finger slides in and out of the wet cake his weapon hungers to cut through. Her breathing gets higher with each flick of the tongue and finger fuck she gets. Just as she is about to cum, he stops and stands up. Godi's eyes fly open. She presses her legs together desperately to put pressure on her clit hoping to get her orgasm.

Godi: (breathing heavily) What are you doing?

Sparks smiles and opens her legs. He stands between them and leans over to kiss her parted lips while cupping her breast. His hands finds the clasp at the back and undoes it. He slides the straps off while hungrily kissing her neck. Godi wraps her legs

around him moaning softly over his head as he goes down to her erect nipples. He tongues each nipple while grinding his waist into hers ribbing the fabric of her panty against her sensitive clit. He then steps back and pulls a condom out of his wallet. He sets his weapon free and guards it before moving back to slice the cake. He pulls Godi off the table and turns her around. She lays her top half down in hungry anticipation as she waits for him to rip through her.

Sparks grabs her ass and spreads it before sliding into her pussy. They both release gasps as their bodies finally meet. Sparks thrusts in and out of her in controlled thrusts winding his waist and digging deep into her with each thrusts as Godi bites her lip taking each stroke of passion as he occasionally spanks her.

Godi: Moaning) Oh Pako! Aaaaah...

Sparks: Yes baby...

Godi lifts her head off the table and arches her back. Sparks knows what she wants so he pulls her up still plugged into her

and kisses her while fucking her brains out. This kiss also tells him that she is desperately close to cumming so he breaks it and slides out of her.

Godi: (almost screaming) What the Fuck!

It's that smile again that makes her want to slap him. She tries to turn but he holds her and lifts her high heeled leg over the table and slides back into her without warning making her moan as he reaches under and flicks her clit. The sensation has her orgasm building again as he thrusts deep into her. She swears she can feel him hitting against her navel as he digs for gold in pussy. He pulls out of her when her breathing changes and she picks up a bunch of papers and throws them at her.

Godi: WHAT THE HELL PAKO!

Sparks chuckles and rubs her wet pussy again.

Sparks: You want a friend fuck Akere my baby?

Godi: You know what?

She pushes his hand off and turns around then pushes him down on her reclining office chair. She pulls her panties down and takes her heels off then sits over his dick in a reverse cowgirl.

Sparks: (Grunting) That's not part of my plan Godi.

Godi: I am done with your plan.

She squats down on his dick slides down its length with her legs on either side of his. She lifts her legs and puts them on his laps and leans against him and she slides up and down his dick making him cuss.

Sparks: Fuck!

Godi: (bouncing up and down) Why won't you let me cum?

Sparks: (growling with his eyes closed) Because you aren't my girl.

She giggles then ups her pace. Sparks feels himself losing his control so he rubs her exposed clit trying to get his upper hand back. Godi closes her eyes and bites her lip. Keeping herself from moaning increases the pleasure of it all as her walls shutter into a mind numbing orgasm finally feeling relieved as her pussy pulsates around his dick as he cums.

She let's her legs down and lays back in him with his dick still lodged in her sloppy wet pussy.

At the clinic

Melo unbuckles his belt and lowers his pants under his butt before holding his briefs down for the nurse. He leans over the table and waits for the injection. The nurse punches his skin

with the injection then pushes the syringe down releasing the shockingly painful antibiotics. He closes his eyes briefly as the medication spreads. The nurse wipes him and throws the cotton wool away.

Nurse: OK we are done. You can pass by the pharmacy to get your pills and make sure you drink all twelve under five minutes after taking a meal OK?

Melo: Ee mma. (yes ma'am)

Nurse: OK and please remember to condomise always. You cannot put your life in another person's hands when you aren't with them 24/7. Get tested and look after yourself OK?

He nods his head and picks his card walking out of the room with a very sore throat. It took bleeding out of his penis to finally accept that the burning sensation he has been feeling for over a month was an STI. He tries to swallow the lump but it chokes him and he covers his mouth. The thought of Gorata bringing an STI into their home makes him sick to his stomach.

He sits on the queue to the pharmacy trying to figure out how and when it could have happened.

At the University

Gorata covers her mouth with a shaking hand as she reads her student email.

Miss Gorata Moeng.

We regret to inform you that after reviewing your first year results as well as your poor attendance, you will no longer qualify to proceed with your BSc program. You are therefore failed and discontinued from the program. You are to wait a year before reapplying to the program and that still does not guarantee your acceptance to the program.

We wish you the best in all your future endeavors.

Regards.

Dean of Students.

She reads the letter three times refusing to believe that it could be true.

Gorata: God this can't be happening. Not now.

The thought of telling her mother she failed and is pregnant again brings up her nausea again. She holds it in and runs out of the library after getting her laptop. Her mind is burning with questions of what she is going to do. She wipes her mouth after vomiting into the trench. The looks she gets from other students don't bother her at this point because she still doesn't know who the father of her baby is. She walks towards the gate to get a combi and go home. The only thing she feels will work to her advantage is the fact that Melo's parents are going to pay the magadi in two days. At least her second child will be born under a traditional marriage. Maybe her parents will not react the way they did when she was pregnant with Peo. A tear runs down her cheek and she quickly wipes it up and takes a deep breath heading home.

30

In Godi's office

Godi stands up and Sparks slides out of her. His eyes are still closed. He swallows then opens his eyes to look at her as she bends over to get wipes from her bag. She wipes herself and passes the wipes to him. He slides the condom off and wipes himself.

Sparks: So what are you saying Godi?

She looks at him while dressing up and licks her lips before putting her dress back on.

Godi: Pako, I like you a lot but I am not ready to commit.

Sparks: (sighs) who said you should commit ka nna I am simply saying let's go out.

Godi: (bites her upper lip) I know I might look like a strong woman to you but I am not. This is all just to protect my heart. I have been hurt way too many times by men and I am tired of it. There is a time I had my heart crushed into pieces was when I was twenty four. I was left with a pregnancy motho a intatola. (the man denied the pregnancy). I tried really hard to be strong for my son and raising him on my own hasn't been easy. He is six years old now and seeing him a uniform puts a smile on my face. It helps heal the wound his father left. But what about the other times when I would find out I am the side piece or when my name was dragged on social media for dating a man i never knew was engaged. My baby daddy by the way. He came back to finish me off kante he was engaged and the social media mess almost cost me my job. Being a PR officer with a scandal is career threatening and I have decided to put myself first Pako. I don't want to date you only to have my heart dragged across a thorn field because nna pelo yame e semmatla. When I love you, I love you for real and I don't want to risk you hurting me. I feel like I am too old to be playing those games. I will be thirty in a week and that's a milestone that requires growth. Mjolo o a nyedisa and I would rather keep things casual and shag on the regular than risk it all with my heart. One thing I have learned is that men are all the same and I need another lesson on that. Don't ruin what we have ka labels.

Sparks tucks his shirt in his pants then leans against the wall with his arms folded.

Sparks: Kante why do women think you are the only one with broken hearts? I could easily tell you that you might break my heart too because believe it or not, I also have my own fair share of heart break. Men just don't talk about it like you do. So for you to refuse me a chance to prove myself to you is unfair on your part. I don't want what we have right now because what we have means neither of us is tied to the other. You could walk out of here and fuck your colleague and I can't say anything about it but nna go tlaabo go re ke go clape ka gore ha ke batle o utlwisa ope dijo tsame. { but I will feel like I have to slap you because I don't want you giving anyone my food}. (Godi fights a smile) And I want you to have the right to tell me not to look at another woman's butt because my eyes are yours.

Godi chuckles and shakes her head. Sparks walks over and holds her hands.

Sparks: I am not going to lie to you ke re I am prefect but Godi I like you a lot and I really want to see where this will go. Let's

put our cards on the table and see what we are holding. You might be walking away from a great hand just because of your fears. I know I am a messed up fuck sometimes but nna mma ke a go rata. Thata le gone. (I like you. A lot actually)

Godi bites her lip and takes a deep breath.

Godi: I have a bat. (Sparks frowns in confusion) His name is Mothusi. He takes care of my problems. Especially when I have my nails done. I once hit a man in the balls with them for trying to mess with me. So I want you to know that liking me means that you cannot dare to try me like that. If you ever hurt me

Advertisement

I'll call Mothusi.

Sparks chuckles and pulls her in and hugs her before kissing her.....

In the taxi

Gorata texts Amo while fighting back her tears.

Gorata: [Hi. Kana I am pregnant and I just got kicked out of school. Melo is going to kill me because he usually uses a condom and I am sure that this is your baby.]

Amo rings her back immediately. She cuts the call and sends another message.

Gorata: [I am in a taxi. Text]

He calls her again and she cuts it. She receives a text from him.

FNBB: [answer the god damn call]

He calls again and she picks up feeling uncomfortable seated between two elderly women.

Gorata: Hello?

Amo: (seething in anger) Wa re o imile ngwana wa ga mang o ntlholela? (whose child are you saying you are carrying?)

Gorata: (Swallows and lowers her voice) yours Amo.

Amo: (lets out a thick chuckle) So your broke ass boyfriend got you pregnant and you want to pin it on me? Little girl, don't try me. Nna I am a married man and ke motsetsi. (my wife just gave birth) Why would I get you pregnant? Akere I told you take morning afters? Didn't I?

Gorata: (blinking rapidly) So now you are telling me about your wife Amo? Akere you said you are leaving her. Melo isn't going to accept this pregnancy and you know you are the one who suddenly hates using condoms on me.

Woman: heelang. Ae. Rre wa taxi ke kopa go hologa hoo.
(Driver, can I please get down)

Driver: Nkuku, didn't you say you are going to the bus rank? We are still in Main mall

Woman2: Nnyaa rra re holose dikgang tsa ngwana o dia re hatha. (No let us get off. This child's conversation is too much for us)

Gorata bits her lip embarrassed while listening to Amo chewing her head off about trying to trap him with a child that isn't his.....

At the clinic

Shathani walks out of the clinic after refilling on her meds. She unlocks her phone and dials the officer in charge of her case.

Officer Motheo: Hello?

Shathani: (sighs) Dumelang. I was calling to find out if you have had any luck in finding Jasper.

Officer Motheo: Nnyaa mma. We are still trying to locate him. He has moved and also resigned from his work place so locating him is very difficult.

Shathani: (frowns) No. This is unacceptable tota. I thought you people said spreading HIV on purpose is a crime. Le tabogela go tshwara ba metekwane hela (you are quick to arrest weed sellers) But the ones who are actually commit life threatening crimes le a chiller hela and come up with excuses. There has never been a day that I have called you ke utlwa o se mo offising. (and heard the sound of you being outside your office. Who exactly is looking for Jasper?

Officer Motheo: (sighs) Mma calm down. We are doing our best here.

Shathani: OK. I will have to ask your superior gore are you doing your best. We aren't allowed this level of incompetence in the private sector but lona in the government le ko ga mothakga.

(you are very laxed). It's fine. I will take my case up with your boss.

She hangs up and shoves her phone down her bag feeling highly frustrated. Melo walks out the gate and accidentally bumps into her.

Melo: Ijo... Sorry tlhemma. I was lost in thought.

Shathani: (picks her bag and wipes it) Its okay.

Melo: I hope I didn't hurt you.

Shathani looks up and smiles in surprise.

Shathani: Sheh. Melo?

Melo forces a smile and rubs his chin.

Melo; Yeah. Umm.. Hi.

Shathani: wow OK. O teng ne rra? (how are you?) I haven't seen you post a video in weeks now. Why?

Melo: Umm.. Ke sharpo. Heish I kind of have to go. I am in a bit of a hurry. It's always nice to meet a fan but today isn't really a good day.

She gets ready to talk but he walks away heading in the opposite direction of where she is going. She finds herself feeling embarrassed. Of course he doesn't know her. They have only ever spoken on Messenger. She didn't even get to meet him like Sparks had promised after the show because he and Godi were shagging and Melo was busy with his girlfriend.. Fiancé. She clicks her car keys and unlocks the door. Her phone starts ringing as she starts the car. She takes it out of her bag and connects it to the aux cable then she picks up and drives out to go and get lunch before going back to work.

Shathani: Hello?

Voice: Dumela mma. Is this Shathani Bathobi?

Shathani: Ee rra.

She says cursing herself for still having Tumisang's surname. She has always felt too lazy to go to the Omang offices to get it changed. Then there are her bank cards as well. It all sounded like a lot of work that she keeps postponing.

Voice: This is Captain Gabriel Johnson. I am calling in regards to your case that is being handled by Sergeant Motheo. I would like to meet with you and discuss it with you.

Shathani: Okay. Gone ko Central Police akere? (At Central Police right?)


Gabriel: No he called me while I was on my lunch break and I am at Airport Junction mo Rhapsody. You can still come here and see me if you are in the area because I will be out of the city tomorrow and my table is full of cases.

Shathani: Ehe. OK. It's fine. I will come there because I haven't had my lunch yet either. Thank you.

Gabriel: No problem. Just call me on this number when you arrive.

They say their goodbyes and Shathani heads off to Airport Junction. She keeps wondering if Police ranks have Captains but then again, what does she know about law enforcement except what she hears over the news.....

At Melo's house

Gorata drags her feet walking home from the bus stop trying to calculate when her last period was and trying to figure out the possibility of the child being Melo's. She wipes her tears and opens Facebook to search for Amo's account. She clicks on it and goes to his relationship status. She clicks on  Married to Atang Angela Montshiwa. Gorata looks at her profile picture

and sees Amo holding his sons while hiding their faces from the camera. The picture would be cute if it didn't fill her with vile contempt for him. She lifts her face to open the gate and is startled by the sofas piled up outside with her bags. Melo is sitting on their old plastic chair right on the doorway. He is leaning back with one leg over the other looking at her as she opens the gate in shock and confusion.....

31

At Melo's house

Gorata lifts her face to open the gate and is startled by the sofas piled up outside with her bags. Melo is sitting on their old plastic chair right on the doorway. He is leaning back with one leg over the other looking at her as she opens the gate in shock and confusion. She shuts the gate and locks her phone before walking up to the house.

Gorata: Babe what's going on? General cleaning?

Melo: Exactly.

Gorata: Ao but did you need to take everything out? (sighs and leans against the couch) You will not believe the day I had.

Melo: (drinking water) What happened my love?

Gorata: (sits on the sofa) I got failed in school. Just like that.

Melo: Ao... What happened? Akere you have been studying a lot and you used to go and study over night at the library. I am expecting distinctions here wena wa re you failed? How is that possible ne motho waaka? (my person)

Gorata: Ah kana BSc doesn't play with you. You can try your hardest and still come up empty. I am so stressed out right now.

Melo: Sorry.

Gorata: (stands up) Let me go and change. Kante why is my suitcase outside?

Melo: (leans forward) Sit down first. I want to tell you about my day.

Gorata: Ah rra I am so tired. Can I atleast take my clothes off. Gape you should move from the door. It looks wierd.

Melo: (smiles) Ao? No sit first. I won't be long.

She sighs and sits down.

Melo: OK. So today something painfully wierd happened to me at work. I have been ignoring it ke re it will pass then I started bleeding this morning. (laughs) Monna I was so freaked out ke re I am dying. And you won't believe what it was.

Gorata: Mokola? (nose bleed?)

Melo: (chuckles) From my dick? No baby. For the first time in my twenty nine years, I got treated for STIs. They gave me a card to give you Ebile. You should go get treated. (sighs) It answers a lot of questions for me though.

Gorata: (with a racing heart beat) Kante what are you talking about Melo? You are talking about STIs and laughing. Is this a joke?

Melo: (takes another sip of water then smiles) Not even. Pelo yame e rutha gore mo teng mo. (my heart is aching) I have been asking myself how I could have been so trusting. How I ignored all the signs. (laughs) Remember how you once said my dick is small when I told you that you don't feel right? Yes on our engagement night. (he keeps quiet then shakes his head) Ao baby mma. So does that mean the outie you have on your asshole is from having anal sex? I knew your constipation explanation didn't make sense but I can't believe you let someone hurt you to that extent.

Gorata: (fighting her tears) Melo stop accusing me of things I didn't do.

Melo: What didn't you do Gorata? What didnt you do? Don't try to lie to me because I am not making up anything here. I am simply connecting the pieces of the puzzle that I have been ignoring. I have been asking myself why you suddenly had this bad odour mo go wena kante you are harboring diseases.

Gorata: Melo...

Melo: No. Ha ke batle dingalo Mmaagwe Peo. (I don't want any issues) I think you have had your fun ka nna. I was in this with all my heart kante wena mo go wena ke semmatla hela se o tshamekelang mo sone. (little did I know that you were taking me for a fool). Ha o bona ke go paketse jaana, ke heditse ka wena and ha ke bolele morago. (The reason why I have packed for you is because I am done with you and I am not going back on that decision.)

Gorata's breathing is high and heavy as tears fall down her face.

Gorata: Melo don't do this to me. To us. You don't even know that I actually cheated on you. You are just accusing me with zero proof. If at all I have an infection then I might have picked it up from a toilet or something. I have never cheated on you in my life.

Melo: (looks at her in shock) So it's this easy for you to lie Gorata? Which toilet do we can warn the government? The whole country might be sick wena o didimetse.(while you are quiet)

Gorata: (shouts through her tears) I am not lying! Melo my parents have gathered relatives. Some are arriving today to come and help with the clean up. They are expecting your family. You can't do this. How do you expect me to tell them that you are breaking up with me over lies?

Melo: Nnyaa leave your parents alone to do thier work. Ke ntsha magadi nna ka Saturday. (I am paying bride price on Saturday)

Gorata: (wipes her tears) ehe.

Melo: Mmh.. For my daughter. Wena we are done.

Gorata: Melo monna! Kana I am pregnant. You can't do this to me.

Melo: Is it mine?

Gorata: (hesitates) Ye.. Yes..

Melo: (laughs) O bona the way you hesitated is the same way I will hesitate to help you with that pregnancy. I will wait for the child to be born and get him or her tested. If it's mine I will take it like I am taking Peo because I don't want my children to disturb you in any way. Take your couches and leave my house.

Gorata: Melo tlherra don't do this...

Melo: (frowns) OK o a ntena jaanong. (you are pissing me off now.) My smiling and laughing shouldn't deceive you into thinking I am joking because I am not. I am literally laughing to keep myself from strangling that neck of yours. Leave my house before I stop fighting temptations.

Gorata: (covers her face and cries) Baby please.

Melo: (stands up and points at her) Gorata ke tla go ngadimola ka mpama e tla go tikelang ko o beletelang teng. Lesa go nchemisa o ntswele ka jarata pele ga o phutha mapodise ha ka selelo! (Gorata I will slap you so hard that you will find yourself wherever it is that you go to cheat. Stop nauseating me and

leave my yard before you gather police here with your cries)
The problem with you is that you took me loving you as me
being a fool for you to walk all over. I used to hear about
women like you and I thought a young girl would be more
faithful kante ke latela phoko ke lesa di konyana. (little did I
know I was going from better to worse

Gorata wipes her tears and straps her bag on.

Gorata: You know what? Screw you Melo! Look at you acting all
superior mme o sena madi! (yet you have no money.) O nkgalehuma but you want to come here and claim gore you are
important to me? You aren't! If you must know, (rubs her flat
stomach) These babies have a father. A real father who has
enough money to even buy you! You actually did me a favor
because I have been asking myself how I am going to dump
you. You have suicidal tendencies written all over your face and
I didn't want anyone breaking my parents door down go twe I
killed you. Your broke ass is the reason I had to look for men
who could afford me. You set me free and I have been asking
my self if your ass doesn't burn up when you sit on couches
bought by another man. O ne o itlhele o ikanegile mo setilong
sa madi a monna tiya esemang ke wena. Ha o na ditlhong le e
seng sekopa ke wena! (You were always so comfortable lying

on couches lying on couches bought by a real man you none entity. You have no shame at all you useless excuse of a man .)

Melo throws the two litre of water on her face drenching her top before taking two steps to slap her hard across the face. She falls on the couch feeling shocking pain that doesn't even allow her to scream. Her mouth is just open with her eyes gawking at Melo with her feet up and almost over her head.

Melo: (breathing heavily) Get the hell out of my house. If these chairs aren't out of here by sunset, I am burning them.

He turns away to walk into the house. He stops on the stoep and turns his head to look at her.

Melo: Gorata, I loved you with all my heart. I left nothing out when I loved you. I tried to give you everything that you wanted and you still didn't see it. I tried so hard to make you happy and show you how much I loved you but in the end I guess I loved you more than you loved me.

He turns away then walks into the house and shuts the door.
He sinks to the floor letting his tears fall for the first time since
his father died.....

At the restaurant

Shathani walks through the doors while speaking on the phone
to the Captain she is meeting. One of the waiters tries to speak
to her but she gives him a thumbs up and he walks back.
Captain Gabriel Johnson waves at her in a secluded table on the
corner. She hangs up in confusion when she sees the military
uniform. She hesitates to go over to the table but decides to go
since they are in a public place and he is obviously aware of the
case since he called her. Maybe the case was passed to the
army. But why?

Shathani: (nervously) Dumelang.

Gabe: (smiles) O teng? Take a seat.

Shathani sits down across from him waiting for him to say anything that can help her make sense of what is happening here.

Gabe: (passes her the menu) I was waiting for you to come before placing my order. I hope you like food. I am not paying for a salad.

Shathani: (frowns) Rra?

Gabe: No I heard you say you hadn't had your lunch and since I don't know your lunch budget even though I made you come here, I figured that I would pay.

Shathani: Oh. No it's fine. I can pay for myself.

Gabe: Ao mma. Don't take my soldier boy points please. Let me buy you a meal so we can discuss your case.

Shathani: (closes the menu) Why is the case with the military?

Tota I got nervous when I saw your uniform and my appetite is gone because I am asking myself if I am in some kind of trouble. Did Motheo send you because I threatened to tell his boss? I was just saying it to get him to work on my case because nothing has changed in the past three months. I don't even have a case number.

Gabe: (leans back and cocks his head) Shathani

tell me something. You are considerably pissed off at Jasper for what he did to you right? You probably hate him don't you?

Shathani: (nods her head) Yes I do and he deserves to pay for infecting me.

Gabe: And I agree with you to the fullest. In fact brothers and I agree with you. Tell me this part. Did you know that he was married when you slept with him?

Shathani: Of course not! I would never sleep with a married man. He lied to me. No one at work knew he was married.

Gabe:(ndos his head) Okay then. I am about to tell you something that has to stay between us. You cannot tell anyone about this because the minute I find out you told anyone, you will get a far worse fate than Jasper. I will make you pay for sleeping with him whether you knew or not. ke go baakanyetsa bommatla hela ba go tshamekiwa ke kgogong e tshwanang le Jasper o le montle jaana. (I will be teaching you a lesson for being played by a man like Jasper when you are this beautiful)

Shathani thins her eyes trying to figure out where all this is going.

Gabe: So, do I have your word?

Shathani: Yes. I won't tell anyone.

Gabe: Jasper is my brother in law. We found our sister on her death bed in his house. He had been medicating without telling her he is sick so we took our sister to the hospital and cut Jasper off of his medication to teach him a lesson for doing

what he did to our sister and all the other women he infected. Including you.

Shathani: (thins one eye) Wa re you did what?

Gabe: we took his pills away to let him feel what life without meds for an HIV positive person is like. We need you to stop following up this case because going to jail will not teach Jasper the kind of lesson he needs to learn. The government will be giving him treatment there and keeping him healthy.

Shathani: How do I know you are telling me the truth and not trying to cover up for your friend so I can let go the case?

Gabe: (chuckles) That's how inquisitive you should have been with him. Had you even been at his house because my sister is a house wife?

Shathani: (shakes her head in embarrassment) He always had an excuse for not going to his house.

Gabe shakes his head while tapping his phone. He puts headsets in and leans over to put them in Shathani's ears. His veined arm pushes the phone over to her to watch a recent video of Jasper in bed looking weak with sores on his mouth. She listens as a voice similar to Gabe's telling him that he is due for his medication.

Shathani: (covers her mouth) Oh my God! He has lost so much weight! Is that really him?

Gabe: Yes. When he gets weak, we get him back in the treatment then cut him off when he gets healthy. We figured a year of this will make for an effective message.

Shathani: (lifts her head) You are going to do this for a year? (he nods his head) OK then I want to see him.

Gabe: What?

Shathani: I want to see him for myself. I am knocking off at 7pm and I want to see him. I want to talk to him. I promise I won't

tell anyone. I just need to get some things off my chest.
Please.....

At Godi's house

Later that evening, Godi is watching television while texting back and forth with Sparks. Her son is still at her mother's place for the school holidays so the house is very quiet with just her.

Sparka: [Kana mme I am not lying. I miss you.]

Godi: [?? I mean what do you expect though? New love doesn't joke. E go tshwara ka di washene le go hema ha o kake wa hema.] (it's strangles you till you lose your breath)

His call comes though making her blush as she answers with butterflies in her stomach.

Godi: Rra?

Sparks: Are you making fun of me ne mma?

Godi: (giggles) No. I am sympathizing with you actually.

Sparks: If you are sympathetic then you will let me come and see you. I miss you and tomorrow is too far.

Godi: (giggles) I am not home nna.

Sparks: Oh really? Where are you?

Godi: I went to the village. I miss my son

Sparks: Ao, ka buse? (with a bus?)

Godi: (laughs) What do you mean?

Sparks: Akere you left your car. Did you go with a bus?

Godi: Sheh. (She looks out the window) Sheh Pako.

Sparks: (smiles) Akere I told you gore I miss you. Open for me tlhemma.

Godi: (bites her lip blushing) What do want?

Sparks: I still owe you so I brought my first installment.

Godi: oh? What do you owe me?

Sparks: A girlfriend fuck baby.

Godi takes a deep breath as her body gets excited from his statement.

Sparks: (deepens his voice) Are you going to open up or should I leave?

Godi walks over and presses the button to open the gate.
Sparks dims his lights and drives in without hanging up.

Sparks: I need you wearing nothing by the time I walk in there. If you are dressed I am getting into my car and going back home. Unlock the door and go to the bedroom. Take everything off and wait for me in bed.

Godi feels herself getting wet at every word he says as she unlocks the door.

Sparks: O nkutwile Akere baby? (you heard me right?)

Godi: (almost whispering) Yes.

With that he hangs up and waits a bit before climbing out of the car. He walks in wearing knee high shorts and a muscle top in accordance to the weather. His hair is still in a pony tail. He

locks the door and follows the trail of clothes leading to Godi's room. He feels himself getting harder with each step he takes.

He turns into her room and not only does he find her naked but she is leaning on a continental pillow with her legs open serving her chocolate cake to him on a platter. The sound that comes from his throat when he looks at her heightens her emotions as he walks over to her taking his clothes off.

Sparks: Heish babe. You are just...

He lowers his head on her inner thigh and plants a wet kiss there before kissing her lips. Godi's clit is already throbbing in anticipation as his hard dick rubs against her wet warm pussy making her grind on him to stimulate her clit. Her moans into his mouth set him off and drive wild thoughts into his head. He Breaks the kiss and goes back down to the open Eden and begins to drink from its source. His tongue is precise in every lick and suck. He pulls the rubber band off his hair and let's his locks loose. The locks rub against her thighs making her moan even more. She grabs his head planting her fingers between his dreads as his tongue moves in and out of her. He slips his hands under her butt and lifts it off the bed to deepen his penetration

as his tongue assaults her pussy. He pulls his tongue out presses it on her sensitive clit. He then flicks the bean with his tongue making her eyes roll back.

Godi: Baaaaby.... AaAaaaaah...

She stops moaning and shuts her eyes when the orgasm builds.

Godi: Baby I am... Oh Oh my God!

He increases his flick pace and her body tightens as if fearing what is coming.

Sparks: Let go baby.

Godi: (almost crying) Oh my Goooooooood!

She lets her body go and her legs begin to shake over his shoulders. His tongue flicking gets her screaming his name as her pussy pulsates into a crippling orgasm. She grabs the sheets

trying to move away from him as he continues with his tongue increasing the intensity of the orgasm. He holds her in place and doesn't relent on the tongue flicking making her cry out. Her legs shake over his head as her pussy juices coat his mouth. He licks her clean before lifting his head to look at her looking defeated. He shakes his head with a proud smile.

Sparks: Are you okay baby?

Godi: Ye... Yes ... thank you

Sparks chuckles and gets off the bed to get the condoms in his shorts.

Sparks: Thank me when we are done.

Godi's tongue feels wierd in her mouth as she speaks.

Godi: there is more?

Sparks: (rolling his condom on) Yes. Akere you are my girlfriend now. Have you read the Kama Sutra?

She shakes her head no.

Sparks: OK my baby. I will teach you. Come.

He pulls her by the hand and plants a kiss on her lips enjoying the effect he has on her.

Sparks: This one is called the Y curve my love. Lower you head on the mat.

Godi weakly does as she is told leaving her butt and legs on the bed. Sparks climbs over her resting his legs between hers. He rubs his dick against her opening and pushes it in. Godi's soft moan while she rest her head on her arms is intoxicating as he slowly moves in and out of her. His thrusts are gentle and intense at the same time as he rubs her butt. He increases his pace and depth while spanking her butt. The strokes have Godi begging for more. Sparks pulls ourmt of her and helps her flip

over ieth her head still on the floor. All the gymnastics is worth it when he climbs of her bed with her legs around his waist putting her in bridge position. He pushes himself into her with his hands on her waist. His begins to plunge in and out of her like he is digging for gold. The blood rushing to her head intensifies the pleasure as she surrenders to his mercy.

Godi: Paaaaaako...

Sparks: Yes baby.....

He squats in and out of her until he feels and heard her cumming again. When her second orgasm passes, he pulls out of her and helps her up. Her legs refuse to support her so he lifts her up then walks to the wall and leans her against it with her legs on each of his arms. He plugs his hard dick on her pussy and pushes in looking to her now small eyes with sweat all over them.

Godi: (softly) Ooooh...

Sparks: mmmh... o monate gore baby. (you feel amazing)

He thrusts in and out of her sloppy wet pussy hitting her deep inside as she moans into his ear. He moves her from the wall and moves her up and down his shaft making her bounce on him. She grabs his locks in her hands and moans on pleasure as her clit rubs against his pelvis from time to time. After a few thrusts, she throws her head back and cums a third time feeling her abdomen tighten as her legs violently shake in his arms. She lifts her head back and kisses Sparks as he too let's go and pumps his load into her. The feeling of his lips softening against hers as he cums makes her bite this thick lower lip as she rides her orgasmic wave.....

Sparks pulls out of her and puts her on the bed. Godi's shaking legs will not allow her to move up the bed. She let's them hang over the bed but the shaking intensifies. She presses her legs together pressing on her sensitive clit. She screams as a mini orgasm hits her.

Godi: (moaning) Pako tlherra!

He chuckles and climbs over her to kiss her. His phone starts ringing in his shorts so he breaks the kiss and walks away to pick it.

Godi: (breathing heavily) Thank God! You clearly came here to kill me.

Sparks laughs and answers Melo's call.

Sparks: Eitah!

Melo: Sparks ke dirile braai ya di sofa. (Sparks I am braaing sofas).....

32 & 34

At Godi's house

Sparks pulls out of her and puts her on the bed. Godi's shaking legs will not allow her to move up the bed. She lets them hang over the bed but the shaking intensifies. She presses her legs together pressing on her sensitive clit. She screams as a mini orgasm hits her.

Godi: (moaning) Pako tlherra!

He chuckles and climbs over her to kiss her. His phone starts ringing in his shorts so he breaks the kiss and walks away to pick it.

Godi: (breathing heavily) Thank God! You clearly came here to kill me.

Sparks laughs and answers Melo's call.

Sparks: Eitah!

Melo: Sparks ke dirile braai ya di sofa. (Sparks I am braaing sofas).

Sparks:What? The music is too loud.

Melo: (louder) I am braaing sofas!

Sparks: Why? What happened?

Melo: Gorata loves another man. I am not him and he is not me. Basically I am not part of the equation.

Sparks: (frowns) Are you drunk?

Melo: (sniffles) No. You know I don't drink.

Sparks: Ao my guy, are you crying?

Melo: No. Ke tsenwe ke mosi. (It's all the smoke.)

Sparks: Where is Gorata?

Melo:she is gone. I told her to take her couches out of my yard but when I came out of the house, the couches were still here. She only took her bags. I gave her another chance to take them while I went to buy parrafin. I came back and they were still here so I gassed them up with paraffin and set them on fire. (chuckles) People are looking at me like I am insane or something.

Sparks: Eish... I am coming wa utlwa?

Melo: No need. I was just telling you. Ha ke tswa ha ke a go ja kuku. Ke ntse ke re ke na le mosadi ha ke jole kante nna ke a jelwa. (once I am done here I am going to have sex. I wasn't sleeping around because I thought I had a woman in my life, little did I know that I was getting screwed over). Let me also go and have fun.

Sparks: O raya o ja kuku kae Melo? (Where are you going to have sex?)

Melo: Ko e jewang teng. (wherever it's found.) Nxla I know who I will call Ebile. I have been pushing her away kante I am keeping myself for a walking disease ball. O itse botlhoko jwa go kentelwa STI o sa cheate ne monna? (Do you know the pain of getting an STI shot while you are being faithful?).

Sparks: Bona, I am coming right now. I'll be there in fifteen minutes.

He hangs up before Melo responds. He lifts his head to speak to Godi but she is snoring lightly. He goes to the bathroom to get cleaned up and dispose of the condom. When he gets back to the bedroom, he shakes her awake.

Godi: (with sleepy eyes) Hmm?

Sparks: Come and lock baby. I have to go.

Godi: mmh..

Sparks: Baby let's go.

Godi: Hmm?

Sparks: Lets go and lock up. My friend has a problem.

Godi sits up and yawns.

Godi: OK. Let me go to the toilet.

Sparks: Okay. You should lock mme okay?

Godi: okay.

Sparks helps her up and kisses her. They both walk out with Godi's eyes half closed. She turns to the bathroom while he

walks out the door to his car. He starts his car and is about to drive out when he stops and gets out of the car to check if she locked the door. He finds it unlocked and walks to the bedroom where he finds her asleep under the covers. He shakes his head and goes back to lock the front door. He leaves the keys hanging on the door then uses the kitchen door and locks it on the outside using her spare keys. He heads out to his car and drives out to Melo's house.....

At Gabriel's house.

Gabriel opens the gate for Shathani. She steps out of the car leaving her car outside.

Gabe: Aren't you driving in?

Shathani: No. I don't know you. What if I have to run away?

Gabe: (laughs and closes the gate) Ao mma. Do I look like I would hurt you?

Shathani: (rubbing her arms) You do actually. I risked my life by being here and it's all because I want to see that evil man with my own eyes.

Gabriel: (walking ahead of her) Well please trust that I wouldn't hurt you. Plus you know I am a soldier.

Shathani: (chuckles) Exactly. That's my worry.

Gabriel (turns and faces her.) Not all soldiers are bad. You know that right?

Shathani: Ah. I honestly don't and saying otherwise would be a lie.

Gabriel: (with a raised brow) Wow. OK. I hope I can get a chance to prove it to you though.

Shathani looks at him in silence before he turns around to lead her to the servants quarter behind the main house. 'of course he lives in a servants quarter' is what she thinks to herself

because most of the soldiers she knows or has heard of prefer to live on camp throughout their careers and have no property except the cars they buy for themselves and everyone who shows them respect because what? They can 'afford' to.

Gabriel unlocks the padlock while she stands by. She notices his bicep tightening and the veins on his arms popping as he unlocks the padlock. The hue of the light shining on them makes his dark skin glow. She clears her throat and looks away reprimanding herself for the thoughts she is having because sex is the reason she is where she is right now. And also, she'd rather grate her nipples on a tarred road than debase herself by allowing herself to be used by a soldier! Never!

Gabe: You can come in.

She is still consumed by her thoughts and doesn't hear him. He stretches his arm out to tap hers.

Shathani: (snapping back) Rra?

Gabe: You can come in. He is this side. Here.

He hands her a face mask and puts one on too.

Gabe: He has bed sores so the air in the room is quite stuffy.

Shathani: (nods her head) Okay.

She walks in and gasps in shock when she sees Jasper. His complexion has changed and the sores on his mouth look almost herpes like. He starts coughing and does so for a long time while Shathani stands there. She moves forward but Gabe holds her back.

Gabe: Don't, I think he might have TB.

Shathani looks at him and catches a faint odor of poop then looks at Gabe.

Shathani: O ikaketse? (did he poop on himself?)

Gabe: (moves the mask then puts it back) Probably. Mxm. This is the bull I didn't want with him staying here. This is what I get for being the only unmarried one among my brothers. Ke a go mo reng nna? (what am I going to do to him?)

They hear a loud bang outside. The sound comes again.

Gabe: Wait here.

He rushes out leaving Shathani staring blankly at Jasper.

Shathani: (tearing up) Why do I feel sorry for you? Huh? You ruined my life. I have ne ever been sick in my life and now because of you, I have to set an alarm to take a pill just so I can live long enough to see my son grow up. What kind of animal are you? What kind of fool am I for feeling sorry for you?

Jasper: (with a raspy voice) Ko... Ke..

Ko.. Kopa.. O in..tshwarele. (please forgive me)

Shathani: (folds her arms and looks up to hold the tears in) You deserve this. You deserve everything that is happening to you right now Jasper. I would have deserved getting infected if I knowingly slept with a married man but I didnt. I didn't know you were married. I didn't. I swear I didn't. I thought-

Gabriel runs into the room looking alarmed.

Gabe: Shathani, your tires are gone.

Shathani: (wide eyed) What?

Gabe: They broke your window after taking all your wheels out.

Shathani: (runs out) They? Who is they? What do you mean? I haven't been here that long!

Gabriel locks the servants quarter up and follows her as she hysterically runs out of the yard and looks around her car to confirm Gabriel's words. It's resting on bricks with a broken window in the backseat.

Shathani: Oh my God! Why would they take my tires out? And how did they do it that quickly? No it doesn't make sense.

Gabriel: I don't know either but if they are a group with tools then it's very possible. I tried running along the road to see if I can find any trace of them but ha gona.

Shathani: Heh! How am I going to get home? Ao bathong! (she squats down and covers her face) How unlucky can one person be? How?

Gabriel: I am sorry. Are you insured? We can call the company so they can send a tow truck. If not then I can call one myself so they can take your car your house. I will help you replace the tires in the morning because it happened in front of my house.

Shathani: (looks up at him) Did you have anything to do with this?

Gabe: What? No! To what end?

Shathani: (stands up and start speaking hysterically) I don't know! How convenient is it that they were just in the neighborhood on the night I came here? Are you trying to trap me here? Kill me before I tell people what you are doing here? Huh? What do you want to do to me?

Gabriel: Heh! Calm the hell down! You are the one who refused to drive into the yard. I could say that you planned it with them to get yourself new tires. (She widens her eyes) But I am not saying that because I am not a crazy person!

Shathani: Oh so I am a crazy person now? You have my tires stolen and I catch you out on it and I am crazy? Now you want to play a hero go reng? You think I will sleep with you? I caught that whole a woman as beautiful as you getting tricked by a guy like Jasper nonsense you said at the restaurant. What? You think you are the one who deserves to trick me into sleeping

with you? O ntlwaela tota! I am calling the police ebile. You want me to sleep in that two and half of yours so that your landlord can chase me in the morning a re she told you she doesn't allow guests? Nxla.

Gabe: O Ska nthaya Nxla. (Don't click your tongue at me.)

Shathani: Excuse me?

Gabe: (walks closer and towers over her) I said, don't click your tongue at me. You are very ungrateful and I was actually going to drop you off at your house because I am actually a nice guy. My father raised a gentleman. But you are a spiteful bitter human being who thinks the whole world is out to get you. You aren't that beautiful anyway so stay here and figure yourself out. I am going to sleep before my landlord comes out to shout at me.

He walks away then stops and looks at her while shaking his head.

Gabriel: It seems like anyone can get an accounting degree. Le di mmatla hela wena le Jasper wa gago. (You and Jasper are both idiots) That's why you were both foolish enough to not use protection with people you didn't get tested with. Get your junk of a car of my property within the next hour. If not, I am reporting you for trespassing.

Shathani: (crying) Atleast I paid for my junky car. Wena o sure ka koloi ya sekoloto! Nxla! (You are acting pompous over a car you are still paying for)

He walks back when she clicks her tongue. She runs away when he takes his first step. He stops and cussed under his breath while walking into the yard and shutting the gate. He walks into the house muttering under his breath about how ungrateful Shathani is.....

At Melo's house

Sparks parks the car outside Melo's yard. A few neighbors are standing by watching what looks like a bonfire. Sparks walks

into the yard shaking his head at the people who left their houses in gowns to come and watch this.

Melo has a long plank that he uses to turn the material of the couch in and out to make sure that everything burns while he sits on a camp chair watching the fire. He is singing along to Frankie J's I hope he breaks your heart with tears running down his face. He has stopped caring that people are watching at this point and just wants to let the pain out.

Sparks walks into the house and lowers the volume before walking back to Melo.

Melo: O a simolola Akere Pako? Why did you lower the volume? Golo ha I am singing for Gorata.

Sparks sets the chair he brought from the house next to Melo and looks at him as he turns the cushions around.

Sparks: Melo this fire is blazing hot and you are sitting too close to it.

Melo: Kgang ya gago ke eng brazen? (What is your point?) Will I regret inviting you to my braai? Don't bore me. O berekela fire wena? (Do you work for the fire department?)

Sparks: (chuckles) Melo lesa go nkgakgahalela ka gore o tloga o go kapa molelo e be bo hela bokaunyana jwa gago. (Melo stop being cheeky because this fire will burn you then all those looks will disappear)

Melo looks at him and sighs before moving back.

Melo: Only because my daughter likes things. My mother has this distant cousin who isn't a sight for sore eyes. Peo o mo gana okare o bona tlhware! (Peo refuses for her to pick her up)

Sparks laughs and sits next to him again.

Sparks: Ware what happened? Why are you burning these chairs?

Melo begins to relate everything to him while Sparks listens silently watching the flames. People have gotten bored and left the scene.

Melo:... So today she tells me that I have been sitting on couches bought by a real man di sa ntshube marago. (without them burning my ass) I regret it now, but I slapped her. The look on her face when she realized I had slapped her broke my heart. She is my daughter's mother and I don't care how old she is but I respect her for giving me a child. I let my emotions get the better of me and just slapped her.

Sparks: Wow.. Eish... Melo I find myself lost for words for the first time in my life but let me ask you this. Are you telling me that you didn't see the signs that Gorata wants more than what you can give? And when a woman cheats on you especially these newbies, you can easily see it. Ha o a bona sepe? (Didn't you see any signs?)

Melo: (sighs) Ah I think I loved her too much Sparks. Now that I look back on everything, I realize all the red flags that I kept painting white. I mean even her excuses were dumb but I just ignored it. I asked her why her asshole looked swollen one day

and you know what she said? She was really constipated and it might be because of the struggle she had while pooping.

Sparks looks at him in shock then laughs.

Sparks: Hardi! I didn't mean to laugh and it's not even you that I am laughing at. It's her. She really said that?

Melo: I think you should laugh at me for knowing I don't believe her but letting it go for the sake of peace and because I had no proof. Gape it was just after I had told her gore she doesn't feel right down there and she told me my dick was small. (shakes his head) Man! I felt all my self respect in the sex game fading. Ke gore i couldn't understand how I am suddenly small for her when she used to run away from me are I am hurting her. I don't have a hammer between my legs but I thought I was enough until that day. I even lost my appetite for not only food but sex as well. I took two weeks ke sa leke le ko kopa sepe mo go ene until one day she came a ntshwara tshwara apologizing for what she said. I went in for the kill ke re I want to teach her to respect me but ah monna! She didn't smell okay and I couldn't understand why. I couldn't even finish. I started using condoms after that and would only sleep with her after a tlhapa

and not even as often because Gorata is very cheeky these days. Makgakga a gagwe month end a ka leofisa Jeso. (Her cheekiness when it's month end could cause Jesus to sin). She is worse than a mine worker on pay day. Even her friend tried telling me she is cheating on me but because she had always been flirting with me, I thought she was trying to find her way in and I ignored her. She is the one I am going to fuck after this. I will wait for the treatment to work because I don't want to be crying while cumming go tswa le madi then the next thing I know, my name is on fb go twe I bleed from my dick. Ke tlo go ja bananyana ba di tsala tsa ga Gorata gore a ikutlwele. (I am going to fuck Gorata's friends until it gets to her.)

Sparks: (chuckles) Bona my guy. I get what you are saying but using sex to revenge won't work. Move on if you want to. Just leave bananyana ba skolo and find women your age. O tla pekisiwa ke bananyana ba ba sa itseng le gore how does a dick actually work. (You will lose your mind over girls who don't actually know how a dick works). A grown woman knows her body and knows yours too because she has been in this game long enough to know what she wants and doesn't want. Plus, you can't expect a kid to commit to you when she still wants to live on the wild side. Ha ke gane there are some who are mature and can even get married at Gorata's age but Gorata is

definitely not that kind of person. Hodisa pelo hela my guy and then you can move on.

Melo: (rubs his beard) Yeah I hear you. Mme Goitse ene ke mo jele gale. (I am fucking Goitse though). Just for control.

Sparks chuckles and shakes his head.....

At Gabe's house

Thirty minutes after thier blow out, Gabriel walks out of the yard and finds Shathani sitting in the car with her head over the steering wheel. He knocks on the window startling her. He steps aside as she opens the door.

Shathani: (sniffling) Rra?

Gabriel: What are you still doing here?

Shathani: I... I don't have airtime

Gabriel raises his brow and shakes his head before walking into the yard. A minute later, he drives out of the yard through the allowance left by Shathani's car as only a fraction of it was blocking the gate.

Gabriel: (rolls his window) Heta ke ye go go drops. (Come in so I can go drop you off.

Shathani wants to speak but decides to hold her tongue and gather what she can then climbs into his car. He drives off in complete silence, only speaking to ask for directions while Shathani feels more embarrassed than she has ever felt in her life.....

On campus

Gorata walks into Lelani's dorm wheeling her bags in. Lelani helps her out the bags by the closet.

Lelani: What happened?

Gorata's mouth starts wobbling as she narrates everything to her about today. Lebo walks in while she is talking and crying. Lelani holds her as she cries. She finishes her story and sobs into Lelani's lap.

Lelani: I am sorry this happened but I have warned you so many times about this. Look where you are now. What are you going to do? Three children are too much if at all you might be pregnant with twins. Kopa madi mo go Amo so you can get pills and abort. I don't condone it but it looks like the best option for you right now. You have to look for a job to support yourself while you wait for reinstatement. You know your parents aren't going to react well to this.

Lebo; Tota what are you even saying Lelani? Why do you like thinking like a rich woman mme re tshwana hela? Just because your man gives you money, it doesn't mean you are rich. Ebile this no child until you graduate nonsense is going to chase him away e be re tshwana. But then I again, I can't blame you for not wanting to have children with such an ugly man. You can

get guest speaker at the women's conference just to tell them where you get the guts to look at that man's face when he cums. O strong motho wame. Wena Gorata, don't listen to her. Amo will not abandon his children. They are your meal tickets for the next Eighteen years. And if you play your cards right, for even longer than that. Your only way in right now. Is to tell his wife. Send her screen shots of any proof you have of your affair. Break them up and watch him come running to you because like you always say, he enjoys having sex with you. Sex is what breaks and keeps marriages. Use it to get yours nana. A me a Kalo. Take it or leave it.

Gorata sniffs looks at her while considering both advices.....

34

At Shathani's house

Early the next day, Shathani heard a car horn going off outside. She opens the window and sees Gabriel's car parked outside her yard. She picks up her ringing phone with confusion on her face.

Shathani: Hello?

Gabriel: Lets go.

Shathani : Where?

Gabriel: To work. I am on my shift so let's go.

He hangs up the call leaving Shathani staring at her phone still confused by what is happening. She takes her bag and walks out of the house. She opens the car door and climbs in.

Shathani: (softly) Dumelang

Gabe: Mmh..

He drives into the road in silence.

Shathani: I was going to call a cab.

Gabe: Okay.

Shathani: My point is that you didn't need to come.

Gabe: I know.

Shathani: So why did you?

Gabe: (looks at her) So you basically don't know how to say thank you do you?

Shathani: Thank you. I am just trying to understand why you would use your fuel to come all the way here to take me to work.

Gabe: I told you that I am a good guy but clearly you don't believe it or you aren't used to people being nice.

Shathani : it's not like that. It's just.. Nevermind....

She looks out the window and sighs. Gabriel looks at her and chuckles.

Gabe: Normal people apologize for being rude and throwing painful accusations at those who are trying to help them.

Shathani: What?

Gabe: You were rude to me. You accused me of organizing a gang to rob you of your tires after that, you told me how I am choking on debts. What is this misconception you have about my profession?

Shathani: (laughs) First of all, I never said you are choking in debt. Maybe you are just confessing it to me and putting it on me. Secondly, it's not a misconception. It's fact. I used to intern at a bank and I helped many soldiers apply for loans and their take home was nothing to write home about.

Gabe: but how do you know that they were many? Have you counted all the soldiers in Botswana to come up with 'many soldiers'?

Shathani: What do you even mean? Do you want to claim that most of you aren't in debt?

Gabe: I don't go around looking at people's payslips. But I know that nna I am not in debt.

Shathani: If you say so.

Gabe: (chuckles) So are you a naturally rude person?

Shathani: What? You are the first person to ever call me rude.

Gabe: Ao? Maybe you pretend with them but show your true colors when you are with me. Clearly I have that effect on you.

Shathani: (blinking rapidly) What effect?

Gabe: That one.

Shathani: (laughs) I don't know what you mean.

She looks out the window again.

Gabe: So you still will not apologize to me?

Shathani: (looks at him) Heh bathong! Sorry rra.

Gabe: Ao! Sorry wa gago o kare wa motho a koba sepoko jaana!
(Your sorry sounds like you are chasing a ghost away). Mean it
when you say it.

Shathani looks at him and shakes her head.

Shathani: Sorry for being rude to you last night. I am not
normally like that. I have just been on edge since Jasper. I went
from a cheating husband to a deceitful boyfriend so I have
become very short and untrusting with men.

Gabe: I understand. Although I didn't know you were married.

Shathani: (sighs) I am recently divorced and I have a six year old
son who is at my mum's house for the holidays.

Gabe: oh. Okay. Well I have three daughters.

Shathani: And their mother?

Gabe: You mean mothers.

Shathani: Oh? How many?

Gabe: Two. The first one was my long term girlfriend who I had two children with. (closes one eye) The second one is a long story.

Shathani: Make it short.

Gabe: (chuckles) Ah.. O tloga o hologa koloi e ntse e tsamaya. (you might jump out of the car while it's still moving.)

Shathani: I have an over active imagination and if you don't tell me, I am going to build it up in my head. You are better off telling me.

Gabe: (sighs) Ah I was kind of seeing her while I was with my girlfriend. Tota my first children were born two months apart.

He looks at her at the corner of his eye to see her reaction which is exactly what he was expecting. Her eyes are wide and she clearly wants to know more. But he acts like he can't see this and focuses back on the road.

Shathani: How did you... Wait.. Wait. You have two children with the other one. Did she just forgive you?

Gabe: Umm.. No.. She kind of didn't find out until she was pregnant with our second born four years later.

Shathani clutches her chest in shock.

Shathani: What? You hid a whole human being for four years? No I have to count the nine months they were pregnant too! Five years? Oh my God!

Gabe: Shathani you are judging me right now but you don't even know my story.

Shathani: Oh I do actually. I know your story very well. You had a good woman at home but your selfishness didn't allow you to hold yourself from sleeping with another woman. How on earth are you holding Jasper in your house with a good conscience when you are just like him? You are just like my ex husband and my ex boyfriend. I know your kind very well and I am honestly disgusted by it.

Gabe: the problem with you is you are judgemental Shathani you don't know my story but you want to jump and touch the ceiling. My first child was born from a one night stand. We were both drunk but I used a condom. Which is why when she found out she was pregnant, she didn't tell me. She kept the child to herself until her mother passed away. That's when I too found out about the child because she was feeling the pressure ya ngwana. My girlfriend obviously felt betrayed gape a selekwa ke gore she technically didn't give birth to my first born and it was an issue to her a re I turned her into a side chick. She left me after that mmanyana.

Shathani: naare wa re mmanyana? This isn't a mmanyana moment on your end. You are the one that messed up here. Not the other way around. Why were you cheating wena?

Gabe: it's not like I went out to cheat. It just happened re ile menateng ko tripeng. (while we were out having fun at a trip). You know how it is when a group of drunk guys are together. Le nna madela hela lothe. (You all become total idiots.)

Shathani: Gabriel, cheating is cheating. Regardless of how you try to justify it, you cheated. So now I wonder why you had the guts to punish Jasper when you two are just the same. Is it because he cheated on your sister? Mme kana all women are someone's sister and daughter.

Gabe: Nnyaa mma I didn't beat Jasper for cheating. Gape he was stupid enough to cheat on Michael's Bino. Nna ke mo shapetse infecting my sister on purpose.(I beat him for infecting my sister on purpose). O bona if they both found out they were positive hela ba le koo or if he had told her

Advertisement

my brothers and I were probably not going to get involved because Bino is also very secretive. But besides that, it would have been their business to get treated. Our issue was the fact that our sister could have died in his house mme a itse gore Bino o jewa ke eng. (while he knows what is killing Bino.)

Infecting her wasn't the issue here. She is his wife and what goes down in their marriage isn't any of our business until they involve us or if it gets life threatening. That's why we are doing this to him.

Shathani: Well I think it's enough. You should let him go. He is sick and I think he understands now. Toga le mmolaya e bo le tshwara molato. (You will wind up killing him and getting into trouble.) Did you even help him get cleaned up last night?

Gabriel: (chuckles) I forgot about him. I don't know if I was going to clean him if I had remembered but I seriously forgot about him.

Shathani: Ao rra!

Gabe: What? You are the one that pissed me off and made me forget the guy. I told Michael and Aaron that I don't want him in my house anymore. They will get him because I am too impatient to deal with a sick guy who tried to kill my sister. Next thing you know, I will be spicing up his food with rat poison by mistake.

Shathani: (opens her mouth then laughs) How do you spice up food with poison by mistake?

Gabe: (shrugs) I also don't know but it was going to happen. And immune system-nyana ya gagwe e fokola jaana ne ya go nna kгаа tsho one time hela! (And with his weak immune system he'd have gone out like a light)

Shathani shakes her head and looks ahead as he turns to her work place.....

In Lelani's dorm

Lelani ties her braids into a bun while Gorata lies in bed scrolling through Atang's family pictures. Lebo walks in from the shower and sits on her bed and starts lotioning her body.

Lelani: I only have one lesson then after that we will go and by the pill. I asked Jimmy to give me the money to buy clothes and

stuff but I will borrow it to you gore o dire. Bana ba a tura Gorata and it's better to know that you won't depend on a man to help you with a child because men today are unpredictable when it comes to children. He can beg you gore a re dire ngwana ke tla go nyala or a re he will take care of both of you. Hela ha o tsamaya second trimester e bo e nna lelobu ngwana wa ga Adamo a go itlhotlhora o ka re le ko Eden. (He can beg you to give him a child then he will marry you or that he will take care of both of you then come second trimester, he is no where to be found.)

Gorata: Kana mma he has even blocked me. Ke gore he clearly wants nothing to do with me. I really appreciate your help. It's better to struggle to feed myself if my parents kick me out after whatever embarrassment is awaiting me tomorrow. I know Peo will never be a burden to me because her father is amazing at providing for her. Imagine me coming to struggle with twins because it's probably twins. Ke ka sotlega tota. (I'd really struggle)

Lebo: (laughs) Ah Lelani tlhemma ke a go tshaba! So you want to be the only one with a man who has money akere? You like it when we follow you around for lunch meals and all when our allowances finish. Gorata has a chance of getting a rich man

and you want to take that away from her? Or is it because her man is hot and wa gago o kare o jele santlhoko ya tlou. (yours looks like he ate an elephant's pancreas). Gorata, if you are foolish enough to let this girl snatch money out of your hand then go ahead and abort your meal ticket. No man with money could abandon his child. I told you to inbox his wife and o ha? O tla ja go jelwe ha o ka ya le bo Lelani.

Lelani: Lebo wee. How many times have I told you not to disrespect my man? If wena o mmona a le maswe then I am grateful because if you found him attractive then you would be doing to me what you are doing to Gorata. You convinced her to cheat on a man who clearly loved her and now look where she is. You and Goitse know what you are after and you want to finish her off. Let me warn you one last time to open your forked tongue about Jimmy, I will bitch slap you so hard you will think I am your mother. Nxla!

She storms out and leaves Lebo laughing.

Lebo: Lelani ruri! Heish! She is too uptight that one. Kana she already sees herself settled down with Jimmy mme she is still young. Life is too long to settle with one man in your twenties .

That's how you end up as a fifty year old cougar o rekela di Ben ten di Bentley so they can hit it. Stop being slow. Send that woman a message and get your money. The second she leaves her man for cheating, he is all yours.

Gorata looks at the pictures again and takes a deep breath before sending Atang a message with a screen shot of Amo's financial transactions and messages.

Gorata: [Dumelang. I wanted you to know that your husband and I are expecting a baby and now he isn't talking to me. Please let him know that I have cravings and I need money.]

She sends the message and waits for a response. A few minutes pass before she gets a response. Her heart jumps to her throat when she gets the notification and she quickly sits up and taps on it.

Atang: [???]ao baby girl bathong. Okay. Luckily for you, it's my first day back at work after having our sons. Meet me in CBD ka one. I will buy you lunch ko Nandos. Amolemo's children like

Lemon and herb ya Nandos gore! I know that one very well. See you then nana!]

She passes the phone to Lebo who starts smiling.

Lebo: You see! What did I tell you? Who knows, it might be a sister wife situation. Eish utlwa jaaka ke tswa pelo. I wish I was the one who met him first. This is what being sorted in life looks like honey!

Like, comment and share

35

In Shathani's office

Godi knocks on the door around lunch time and opened the door with a huge smile on her face. Shathani looks at her mini jive as she makes her way to her chair.

Shathani : Heh banna! All this joy!

Godi: (laughs and sits down) I can't help it! This is what ba njele looks like.

Shathani closes her laptop and looks at her.

Shathani: Who? Your fuck buddy?

Godi: No ma'am. My man. That's how you know a woman got it good. Ha o utlwa a re bo my man, my man you should know gore owai! Dickmatized! (She claps her hands and laughs). I thought I know my sex game but Hai mahn! Ae let me not talk

more. O tloga o mo zubula gone ha. (you will snatch him). But he is my man now.

Shathani: (laughs) Jeso e ko tops! I can even see your glow gore o jele beyond joy! And I am happy for you friend. Your chemistry is real and I think you can be yourself with him Akere?

Godi: Hmm mma. That one is worse than me. I am starting to realize that I am the quiet one. Mme mma I like how clingy he is since last night. He had to leave to go help Melo. At least that's what he said when he came to pick me up this morning. He left me quarter to dead last night. (laughs) He came to my house to bring me to work. Ke gore re tlhanya sekutwane

She throws her head back and laughs.

Shathani: (smiling) Nxaaaw... This is too cute. I have never seen you in love before.

Godi: (stops laughing) Woah! Break-ah! Who said anything about being in love? I am in like. It feels deep but it's still like.

Shathani gives her a 'yeah right' look and they continue chatting about other things. She isn't ready to tell her about the Jasper-Gabe situation yet. She will wait until Godi is drunk....

At the primary school

Melo watches Maipelo as she directs the musical they are planning to show in order to raise funds for thier Arts program. He thinks back to the night of the beauty contest. How beautiful she looked and how soft her hand was as it rubbed past his while trying to keep the car in the right lane. He chuckles when he remembers how territorial she got about his dick print. She catches him starring and he looks away. She shakes her head and goes back to what she was doing. Melo remembers how that day ended in him proposing to the person he thought was the love of his life. He looks at Maipelo and shakes his head because at the end of the day, women are not

to be trusted. She probably acts sweet now but would leave him for a man with money at the first chance she gets. This was the second time he has gone through this except his first girlfriend chose to be honest and left him. Gorata was clearly a different species of human and love is clearly a joke God plays on humans to toy around with them for His entertainment. He looks down at his phone and opens Goitse's message as it comes in.

Goitse: [OK! I can't wait! I will see you after my last lesson. I will be there around 4pm]

Melo: [make it 5pm. I won't be home yet by 4.]

After the lesson, the children leave Melo and Maipelo in an empty classroom as they wait for the next group. Maipelo is quietly texting and smiling with her phone.

Melo: Maipelo wee, kante why are you acting wierd with me?

Maipelo: (looks up and smiles) Ao Melo how many times do I have to tell you that I am not acting weird? (sighs) Okay look, it was hard at first for me to get over the fact that you're engaged after what we saw your girlfriend doing. Then I thought, maybe I just never had a man love me like you love her. Not many men can look past what she did but hey, who am I to speak? I moved past that to respecting the fact that you are getting married. Akere o ntsha magadi tomorrow and I didn't want it to look like I am being inappropriate with you because I still had a bit of a crush on you. But it's gone now and I am just keeping a professional distance to avoid crushing on you again. I am happy for you Melo. True love is rare anyway.

Melo: (frowns) Wait, What do you mean by what we saw my g-

Her phone starts ringing in her hand. She looks at the screen and giggles. She lifts her hand to stop Melo as she answers.

Maipelo: (smiling) Hello?..... Okay... Yes you can pick me up.... (laughs) Ao rra when have I ever not dressed appropriately?..... First of all, you just sprung this wedding on me so you have to accept me in whatever I am wearing..... (laughs) ke tla gana kana... Mmh ...

All her giggling rubs Melo up the wrong way so he stands up and walks out as standard two students walk in with their arms on each other's shoulders to maintain the line....

In a CBD parking lot

Gorata is on the phone with Amo's wife looking around for her car.

Atang: (over the phone) I am flashing my lights. Can't you see a car with blinking lights?

Gorata: oh yeah! I see it. I am coming there. Did you order the food already?

Atang; mmh come.

She hangs up and walks over. she opens the door and climbs into the car.

Gorata: (rubbing her flat stomach) Dumelang.

Atang smirks when she sees the stomach rub and tilts her head.

Atang: O teng nnana? (how are you baby girl?)

Gorata: (sighs) The nausea is exhausting but I am enjoying this pregnancy more than my first. Maybe it's because of how hard I came when they were conceived.

Atang looks at her shock before laughing out loud.

Atang: heh banna! O go setse kae tota wena Gorata? You are so mind blowingly bold!

Gorata looks at her and feels her bravado wearing off as Atang locks the car doors. The knobs disappear into the door so she can't unlock it like she wants to now as Atang starts the car.

Gorata: Where are you taking me?

Atang: (smiles) No where far. Don't worry.

She drives out and looks at her for a while.

Gorata: Tlhe mma let me go. Nna o a ntshosa kana. (you are scaring me.)

Atang: Ao? So you know how to get scared? Nna ke bona sehatlha hela se se mala matala se se kgonang go leletsa a whole wife go mmolelela gore o na le di craving. (I thought you were some brazen side chick with the guts to call a whole wife to tell her that she has cravings) You are so raw baby girl. You are shockingly brave!

Gorata: I am sorry. I was just desperate to speak to Amo.

Atang : Which one ne nana?

Gorata: (licks her lips) What do you mean? Your husband.

Atang: (laughs and parks by an undeveloped plot in CBD) Do you know my husband? Can you differentiate between Amolemo and Amogelang?

Gorata looks at her with a puzzled look on her face.

Atang; (sighs and leans against the window) His identical twin brother.

Gorata: huh?

Atang: Jesus! Where the hell did he find you? There are two Amo's in the Montshiwa family. They called themselves that to confuse girls that they wanted to chow. They have been doing it since they were in University. Jaanong what I want to know is

which one of them got you pregnant because I know they both tapped it.

Gorata: (stuttering) I.. I don't.. I don't understand what you mean. Amolemo is my boyfriend. I have never met his twin.

Atang; (shakes her head) You are just a fool aren't you? A stupid bloody fool! I am telling you now that you were fucked by twins and o nnetse go sikara lenoko la tlhogo o benya benya o kae o lwala di oris? (you are here acting like you are epileptic).

She turns her body and faces her.

Atang: O bona nna, I am a lady through and through but your stupidity is what will make me slap you. My husband's car has a tracker and so does mine. You know why? Because we are insured. All I have to do when Amo is acting shifty is to call the tracking company to find out where the car is. Sure I have to pull antics to get the location but it's always worth it to know that my gut is right. I wasn't sick the night I made him fly from Francistown leaving you stranded only for his brother to come

and screw you. He gave some lame excuse about where the car is and I am telling you now that you were with his brother when you drove back the next day. So I want to know, who got you pregnant because clearly you don't even know how to differentiate dicks. I haven't seen them both but dick prints tell me my man is packing more so how foolish are you to get f*cked by two men and not even know it?

Gorata swallows and blinks rapidly while shaking her head.

Gorata: No. It was Amo. Not his twin. Him.... It was..

Atang: (slaps her) ke go shapela bo mmatla! (I am beating the foolishness out of you)

Gorata: (holds her cheek) O a mpolaya. (you are hurting me)

Atang: (leans back and faces the bush) You know something I am one of those women who wouldn't mind a sister wife situation. I mean, you have seen my man. He is a lot to handle and quite frankly, I wouldn't mind 3 nights off in a week and

having the bed to myself. The only thing is, I would never give up my legal rights as his wife so customary court won't do. I also wouldn't mind an official side chick. His lame excuses about where he is wouldn't bother me but I would never want to know who she is and as long as she respects me, I would keep my cool even though once in a while like that night, I'd want to exercise my power over him to show the side who the main is you know. I am petty like that. But I'd never go out of my way to find a side. Nna? Never! Men cheat and even if I leave him, the next one is still going to cheat on me. Mme ga ga Amo tota I condone it secretly because no mahn! Ke go swa hela! So a helper e nthusa go tiisa lelapa without all the benefits. Mara wena sphokophoko! You actually seeked me out to tell me that you are pregnant? (laughs) wow! And also, you don't know who go you pregnant even!

Gorata: (wipes her tear) It was Amolemo.

Atang looks at her with fire in her eyes before opening her bag and throwing pills on her lap.

Atang: That's why you can't ever be my man's permanent side. You are a bloody fool. Swallow those pills and get rid of that flat

stomach you keep rubbing because if you think for a second that Amo is going to take care of you and your brat then you have another thing coming! (points at herself) Amolemo is my man. His dick I can share with pleasure but not his name or children. If you think for a second that I will ever lose my mind and let you demand money from him, know now that seeing a ghost leading a church choir is more likely to happen because I can simply take his bank cards. I have done it before and I can do it again. I have dealt with your kind. Nteke nnana o tle o bone gore Atang go tewa mang. (try me so you can see my true colors.) I don't fight with side chicks nna. I deal with my man. Drink the pills, don't drink them, it's not my issue. But show your face o re you want my money and you will see me. (unlocks the car) Now get out of my car.

Gorata: (bravely) I am not drinking them. This is your husband's baby and he is going to leave you for me.

Atang puts her hand behind her head and bangs it roughly against the dashboard. Gorata yelps out in pain and holds her forehead.

Atang: I told you that I don't share his name. I will beat you if you try me. Push me hard enough and they will sing hymms at your mother's yard. What do you think this is? The bold and the beautiful? This is real life and you are not Brooke. Ke tla go tlhotlhora bo belete ka mpama! Get out of my car and never dare show your face in front of me if you decide to keep your rat. Get out of my car right now!

Gorata: (holding her forehead) Take me back to where you found me.

Atang chuckles and lifts her hand to slap her again. Gorata jumps out of the car and bangs the door before running off.

Atang dials Amo breathing heavily.

Amo Hi gorgeous!

Atang; Gorgeous my foot! Amolemo this time I am leaving you! I swear it! I am tired of acting tough and brave just so I don't get embarrassed in front of your bitches.

Amo: (surprised) Mma? Baby what happened? What are you talking about?

Atang : I am talking about having to buy abortion pills for your third side chick! I have an abortion pill supplier. Is that normal? What do you take me for? You know what? I regret choosing you and not Amogelang. He has more of a conscience than you and I doubt he would be putting my health at risk like this. (tearing up) How many times do I have to get treated for STIs? Is HIV going to be what stops you from sleeping around? I won't wait for that? I have two sets of twin toddlers who need me.

Amo: Baby no. Don't talk like that. Natasha is lying to you.

Atang: (chuckles) so there is a Natasha as well? Nyla!

She hangs up and tosses her phone on the passenger seat and leans on the steering wheel before bursting into tears.....

At Mma Gorata's house

Later that afternoon, Gorata opens the gate of her mother's yard. Her small cousins are running around while some older ones sweep the yard and wash dishes. Her mother has invited every married person in the village to come and boost the patlo. She had gone from being completely against her daughter sleeping with a garden boy to admiring how far Melo has come and even how he takes care of his child. She was happy when her youngest daughter Lebopo had shown her the video of Melo proposing to Gorata. She sat Gorata down and asked her if she is ready for such a commitment and she had sworn that she was so they summoned everyone when Melo's relatives brought word of their intentions. Her father on the other hand was reluctant about the whole thing because he felt like his daughter was too young to be married traditionally but he chose to keep quiet so he doesn't spoil it for anyone. Now here they are, getting ready for the big day. Melo had hired the local decor lady who didn't charge much but always did an amazing job especially on Patlo decor. The young men are already pulling the tent up as Gorata's tear falls down her cheek.

Gorata drags her feet to the house and ignores the people looking at her in shock. She opens the living room door and finds her uncle's and aunts sitting with her parents. No one looks happy to see her and the huge bump on her forehead doesn't do her any favors either.

Gorata: (looks at her feet) Dumelang.

Rra Gorata : Gorata what have you done?

Gorata: I... I hit a wall.

Mma Gorata: Wa re wall? Ha re buiwe ka lenaka le o le sikereng leo! (we aren't talking about the horn on your head) nxla!

Waitse Gorata is the most exhausting thing I ever pushed out of me! Imagine the shame! Nxla!

She stands up and walks out leaving the slow Gorata confused.

Gorata: Papa what did I do?

Uncle: the Masole's were here Gorata. Melo sent them to us.....

36

At Mmaagwe Melo's house

Melo is on the phone with Goitse who is making a fuss about him canceling their appointment.

Goitse: I honestly feel like you disrespected me. Why would you make plans with me then cancel last minute?

Melo: I didn't know that my uncle's would call me Goitse.
(sighs) Bona, I don't have the energy for this. You aren't my girlfriend so demanding my time isn't cute. It's annoying. You will probably be more demanding after I sleep with you so it's better re tlogele. (we just drop it)

Goitse: No. Please don't say that. Okay bona. I am sorry. I won't shout at you anymore. I will wait to hear from you.

Melo: Ah mma. Nna you have made me lose interest tota.

Goitse: okay. What can I do to make it up to you?

Melo: (smiles) That friend of yours with a big butt. Gatwe Lebo or something....

Goitse: (frowns) what about her?

Melo: You should come with her.

Goitse: What for?

Melo: Ao! Do I have to spell it out to you? What don't you understand? Tota why o kare you will be a lot of work jaana?

Goitse: (Swallows) No the thing is I thought maybe you liked me or something and we could have a relationship.

Melo: (chuckles) I am not ready for any commitment. I just got out of a relationship and you know that. O batla go nna rebound? (do you want to be a rebound?)

Goitse: You never know where it could go. I just feel like a threesome would break any chance of us ever being together.

Melo: If your feelings for me are strong enough then anything is possible. Don't you trust yourself? (sighs) Bona, I have to go. Make a decision. You have all week to decide anyway because I have a few things that I am doing for now.

Goitse: Oh okay. Go sharpo.

Melo hangs up and dials Maipelo who answers the call while laughing.

Maipelo: Hello!

Melo: (irritated) Kante o nna o tshega tshega hela wena? (why are you always laughing?)

Maipelo: Uhu. Am I wrong to laugh? I was talking to someone.

Melo: Is it the guy you were busy giggling with in class o sa rute bana?

Maipelo: Heh banna! No it wasn't. I was actually about to call you and tell you that I applied for transfer to the block 8 school and I got an acceptance in my email. I will be going next week.

Melo; (frowns) What? Why? What about the workshop next week?

Maipelo: Ah I felt that it would be best and I will still be working on the project with you so I will be at the workshop.

Melo: Kante Maipelo why are you fighting with me? I thought you were a good friend to me. Now you are acting like I stole something from you mme nna I did nothing to you.

Maipelo; No it's not like that. I already explained myself to you and I feel like the distance would do us both good. Your wife

won't be comfortable with me in the long run after that confrontation by the gate.

Melo: (shouts) What wife kante? Huh? What wife because I left her? I am stressed and in pain wena o nnetse go bua nnoto ya di transfer o ntena. {you keep talking about stupid transfers and irritating me}. What is your problem kante?

Maipelo: (shocked) Ah nna I didn't know that you two weren't together anymore.

Melo: We are not! What did you want me to do? Shout it from the rooftops that my girlfriend was cheating on me?

Maipelo: (sighs) But Melo what were you expecting? You proposed to her knowing she is a cheater.

Melo: (frowns) What are you talking about?

Maipelo: I am talking about the day she was kissing a man in the car. The day you decided to propose to her.

Melo:(leans against the wall for support) what? What do you mean?

Maipelo: (sighs) Melo akere the girl in the car was making out with a man before climbing out of the car. Didn't you see that? Nna I was shocked when I realized that it was your girlfriend then you floored me by proposing to her on that same night.

Melo: (rubs his face) I didn't see that. I only saw her getting out of the car. (chokes) So why didn't you tell me ne mma?

Maipelo: Tell you what? That your fiancé cheated on you? That wasn't my place and also , I thought you decided to forgive her so why would I bring it up?

Melo; (rubs his chest) Heish. Mai my heart hurts. I really loved her and I blindly followed my heart and now it hurts. Everything hurts and I don't know what to do with my pain. My family is here because they thought they would be taking a bride tomorrow but now it's just my daughter that they are bringing home and I feel so much shame. (clears his throat to hold the

tears) My mother tried warning me but ah I wasn't ready to hear it. Now I am so ashamed to even be here. I wanted them to do it all without me but my uncle's wouldn't hear of it. Pelo yame e bothoko and if I was a woman, I'd just sit here and cry but I can't. I'd be seen as weak. But what do I do with all this pain then?

Maipelo: Ao rra. I had no idea. I am so sorry. Why didn't you tell me? Now I feel so bad.

Melo: When would I have told you? Akere you were giving me an attitude.

Maipelo: I wasn't. I was trying to get over you.

Melo: (looks at his feet) Are you over me now?

Maipelo: I don't want to answer that right now because you are in pain.

Melo: (sighs) You are right. Don't answer. But can I say, please don't get over me. Give me time to get over this but please don't go on that date with that fool who thinks he is funny.

Maipelo: (laughs) what date?

Melo: (smiles) The one who was making you annoy me all day. You were talking about going to a wedding with him.

Maipelo: (laughs) Oh gosh! That was my cousin you dummy! His ex is getting married and he wants me to go with him.

Melo: (laughs) What? To do what there?

Maipelo: That one is insane kana. A re he wants to make her jealous. I am just going for the food.

Melo: (laughs) oh wow! Then you should have come here for the food.

Maipelo: I wasn't as strong as my cousin. I'd be the one that died from jealousy if I came. But now that it's for Peo, I will pass by around lunch. The wedding is in Kanye anyway.

Melo: (smiles) okay. See you then. Let me go. My uncle looks like he is ready to kill me.

He hangs up after she says goodbye.....

At Mma Gorata's house

Early the next morning

Advertisement

Mma Gorata opens Gorata and Lebopo's bedroom door and yanks the blankets off of Gorata.

Mma Gorata: O robaditse eng? (why are you still sleeping?)
Your hampore (almost) In laws are coming to get what is theirs!
Wake and bath your child monna!

Gorata opens her eyes and turns on her back. Her mother noticed her swollen breasts and looks at her.

Mma Gorata: (with a heavy chuckle) Wena kana ngwanaka bothodi bo bonelwa mo go wena! Ke gore you are a walking omen! Are you pregnant again? Again Gorata?

Gorata: (pulls the blankets) I am not.

Her mother yanks the blankets again and starts pressing her belly before slapping her.

Mma Gorata: If you aren't pregnant then what is this? Huh? O jele yeast? (did you eat yeast?) Must I go and get the vinegar? You know I can find out if you are pregnant Akere.

Gorata: (tearing up) I am not pregnant mama.

Her mother slaps her again and presses the bump on her head making her scream in pain getting the attention of people in the livingroom. Her paternal aunt comes rushing to the room

after Rra Gorata asked her to see what was going on. She finds Mma Gorata dragging her out of bed while Lebopo watches in shock.

Aunt: Mma Gee! What's wrong now?

Mma Gorata: (beating her back) Se imile gape setlhodi sa nyena! (she is pregnant again) Who is the father Gorata? Huh? Ke ene monna o go tweng o go pekisa ka madi? Huh? Ke ene? (is he the man who is apparently driving you insane with money?) O mo tsholela mang o? (who are you having that child for?) Gompieno o nnyetse I will not help you at all. Ke se! (crosses her fingers)

Gorata: (crying) I am going to abort it!

Aunt: (covering her mouth) heh! What are you saying? You want to kill a child?

Mma Gorata: (holds her hips) So you are still shocked by anything Gorata says and does? Not me. (points at Gorata)

apara wena! {dress up} I want you in that living room by the time I get there.

Mma Gorata and her aunt walk out of the room while Gorata runs to the closet to get a dress.

Lebooo: (softly) Ke wa ga Rraagwe Peo Akere? {It is Melo's baby right?}

Gorata: (snaps at her) Kante ke eng o itlhele o rata dikgang tsa me Lebopo? O emetseng o sa robalane ka o rata dikgang tsa morobalo? {Why do you like poking about my business? Why are you still a virgin if you like talking about sex?}. Stay out of my business! Nxla!

She storms out and heads to the living room where she finds her mother tapping her foot next to her husband.

Mma Gorata: (points at the carpet) Sit down! How dare you stand in the presence of elders? Huh?

Gorata plops herself down nervously as everyone stared at her.

Aunt2: Gorata, is what Mma Gee saying true? Are you pregnant?

Gorata bites her lip and nods her head.

Aunt2: heish... Ke wa ga mang ngwanaka? (whose child is it my child?)

Uncle: yes, if it's the Masole's child then they have to be told today so we can handle the matter in the right way. Is it theirs?

Gorata shakes her head as a tear falls down her cheek. She is stunned when a shoe hits her head from her mother's direction.

Mma Gorata : (shouts) I use that mouth! Bula molomo oo o bue monna o a ntena!

Gorata: (rubbing her head) It's..

It's not Melo's child.

The elders gasp and shake their heads in shock. Rra Gorata stops his wife from throwing her second shoe.

Uncle: Heish... So who is it? We have to send word to his family when you start showing.

Gorata: (bites her upper lip) You can't. His wife will beat me.

Mma Gorata : (with her hands over her head) oh Jehovah! Is this how my mother cursed me? Are you a curse to me Gorata? Ao Modimo! A married man? Ao!

She takes her doek off and covers her face with it then cries.

Uncle: Nnyaa jaanong e nna dingalo. (this is getting difficult) If you didn't know he was married we would have gone to see his family with a clear conscience and they would have dealt with

their son. But you knowingly slept with a married man my child so now we have to-

Rra Gorata: (interrupts) My brother, stop stressing yourself with Gorata. She is a woman. She knew what she was doing when she slept with someone's husband. I am not going to shame my name further by sending people to report her pregnancy to a married man's family. (looks at Gorata) Do you know that your mother and I fought every day after she chased you away when you were pregnant with Peo? I despised her for what she did to you but now I regret bringing you back here. I feel like if I had left you to raise your child, you would have cared more about your daughter who you hardly ever see. So where is the married man's child going to go? Who is going to take of it because married men don't take care of thier bastard children? O a go dira jang? {what are you going to do?} (sighs) But it's neither here nor there my child because as your mother and I don't want to see you here until you get your degree. Tomorrow morning, I want you to pack and leave. Go and live in school or wherever. But don't walk through my gate until you graduate in three years.

With that he stands up and heads to the bedroom leaving silence in the livingroom.

Uncle2: Heish... kana our visitors will be here soon. Let's get ready for them. We will see about Gorata after they take Peo.....

In Sparks' car

Godi and Sparks are chatting and laughing while Shathani texts back and forth with Gabriel as they drive to Kanye. Sparks asked Godi to come with him to support his friend then Godi invited Shathani because she didn't want to cancel the plans they made to hang out today.

Godi turns and looks behind. She sees Shathani's smile and tilts her head.

Godi: Who is making you smile like that mosadi ke wena?

Shathani: (laughs and looks at her) I will tell you later. Can you talk to your man and leave me alone.

Sparks: Thank you! She should focus on me a lese go rata di kgang tsa next door!

Godi sits back and slaps his thigh.

Godi: Which next door? This is my firmid who I thought would be bored if we left her kante she is having a secret affair that I don't know about.

Shathani: (laughs) Jeez! It's not like that. It's not even serious. He is just someone I met two days ago and you know I am off men for a year atleast. I need to be single hela and find myself.

Sparks: (chuckles) I never understand that statement but I know it comes with hair cuts.

Godi: (laughs) Baby kana she was sending me pictures of hair cuts just last night a re I should help her choose a new look.

Sparks: (laughs) Ah wai! All that's left will be the post ya 'welcome to the new me. I am a new woman and the world cannot break me'

They both laugh making Shathani pinch Godi.

Shathani: Ke tloga ke hologa kolotsana ya lona! (I will get out of this car)

Godi: boo o na le yone. (as if you have a car.) Yours is sitting on bricks Akere.

She gives up and laughs along with them.

Shathani: Mxm waitse go rata dijo ke gone go ntiretseng mathata. (The love of food is what landed me here)

Sparks: Don't worry, you will be entertained too. Melo is planning on singing his daughter's favorite song and they will be

driving back with us after the event so you won't be too lonely back there.

Shathani: aah Melo seems like he isn't who I thought he was when we used to talk on messenger.

Sparks: (turns the car) What do you mean?

Shathani: Ah, I bumped into him at the clinic a few days ago and he was just rude.

Sparks: No.. Not Melo. You probably caught him at a bad time.

Godi: Gape utlwa gore ware clinic. (plus you are talking about a clinic) No one is at the clinic because they are having a party and need a venue. The guy might have been sick. He doesn't look like a douche to me.

Shathani: (shrugs) I guess you are right. We will see.....

At Mma Gorata's house

The sun is blazing as people sit under the tent to celebrate the beautiful ceremony that took place of a daughter being officially taken by her father. People have gotten over the initial gossip when the MC mentioned that the details of the event had changed and only Peo was being celebrated.

Gorata didn't want to come outside but her aunt told her that she had to because either way, people would gossip. She drank the remaining abrothion pill and changed her pad before wearing the dress her mother had tailored for her and tied her doek over what was now a small bump and went out with her head held high until she saw Melo sitting in the tent. Seeing him in his tailored blue and white leteitshi shirt holding Peo who was wearing a dress that matched his shirt made the lump in her throat hot and itchy as she sat next to Lebopo. Melo had been planning on surprising her with a dress to complete their look for a photoshoot but he burned the dress this morning refusing to listen to his aunt who was begging him to give it to her so she can at least wear it to her daughter's patlo.

It's lunch time now and people are eating their food while Melo's bandmates play and sing over the loud chatter in the tent. Mma Gorata keeps glancing over at her daughter as she tosses her food around the plate. She wants to shove her face into the plate but she clicks her tongue and looks away to talk to her sister.

Maipelo holds her long blue leteitshe dress up as she walks into the tent from the side with her head bowed. Her dress has long sleeves and buttons going along the length of the loose dress. Her Ngwato heritage holds the dress up behind her making her look prestigious with every step she takes. She sits on the empty chair near the band and pulls her shades off as her bracelets dangle. She pulls her phone out of her dress pocket and texts Melo.

Maipelo: [Dijo tsame di kae? {where is my food?}]

Melo sees his phone lighting up on the table. He refused to sit on the high table so he is seated with his family on the table next to it. He opens the message and chuckles before passing Peo to his mother and looking around. He quickly spots her and picks up the plate he had covered up for her.

Melo: (to his band mate) My guy, go get my chair there and borrow me this one.

He stands up and walks into the tent while Melo sits next to the sweet and spicy smelling Maipelo who looks like she just bathed in river Jordan.

Melo:(lowers his voice) Heh! Maps o montle jaana kante? (I didn't know you were this beautiful!)

Maipelo: (blushing) Ao rra. Don't put me on the spot likd that. O a ntshwabisa.

Melo: (chuckles) Mmh! No wonder your cousins recruit you to make exes jealous! Did it work?

Maipelo covers her mouth and laughs.

Melo: Ah mma! Ebile o kare ke ka go hitlha ka tante e ba seka ba go bona makanyane a Kanye. (I am tempted to hide you with this tent so that these scavengers don't see you)

Maipelo throws her head back and laughs. Melo catches a look from his uncle before he is summoned by the finger.

Melo: (passes the plate and fork to her) Tshwara jaana. I am coming.

He stands up and walks to his uncle. He squats next to him to listen.

Uncle: Ae motlogolo. Ha go diriwe jalo. (You don't do that)

Melo: Jang Malome?

Uncle: How can you bring a woman here in a day like this? Even if you are the one who was wronged here, it will look like thier daughter was justified in her actions. You have to respect this man's yard.

Melo: Ah no unc. It's not like that. She is my colleague. She had come to a wedding around here so she came to show support. There is nothing going on.

Uncle: No man. Even if there isn't, everyone was looking at her when she walked in so everyone obviously sees you laughing with her. You should be looking betrayed not laughing like a jackal. O tla tla o bolaisa Gorata pelo ko Gaborone e seng mo ga Rraagwe. (You will make Gorata jealous in Gaborone, not in her father's yard.)

Melo: (chuckles) Okay malome, let me tell my friend to come and sit with us so that it doesn't look bad. She is a stranger here so I can't leave her alone.

Uncle: Okay. Mme o mo lebe sentle Melo. O mo bathong. (watch how you look at her. You are in public.)

Melo chuckles in embarrassment and walks over to Sparks to whisper in his ear for them to move seats and they do as

Gorata watches all the commotion with disgust on her face. Sparks, Godi and Shathani sit next to Melo and Maipelo.

Maipelo: (chewing) Are we in trouble? I saw the pointing.

Melo: (chuckles) Gatwe ke go lebe sentle.

Sparks leans over and extends his hand over Melo's legs.

Sparks: Dumela mma. Ke nna Sparks the guard. I am to ensure that you two don't touch each other in Rra Gorata's yard.

Maipelo giggles and shakes his hand before waving at Godi and Shathani.

Melo: (looks at Sparks) Kante ke eng o le sehatlha Pako? Ke rile ha nke ke go introduce? (Why are you so forward? Did I say I won't introduce you? Sparks

this is my colleague Maipelo. Maps, this is Sparks but when his mother loved him, she called him Pako.

They all laugh while Maipelo covers her mouth.

Maipelo: It's nice to meet you.

Sparks: Tanki mma. Maipelo, let me introduce you to my squeeze Godiraone and her friend Shathani. Godi and Shathani, this guy is sometimes my friend when he doesn't think he is famous. Ebile apparently fame is already going to your head wena Melo.

Melo: (frowns) Fame? Me? How?

Sparks: Shathani says you were rude to her at some clinic. Imagine ngwana wa batho meeting her Facebook idol who she always chats with on messenger then gatlha thu ka I am busy. Eses! Maps o mmone bra yeh! (Maipelo, be careful with this guy)

Maipelo laughs while Melo looks at Shathani trying to remember where he knows her from.

Melo: ooh yeah! That day! Heish my sister that wasn't a good day for me at all. Dikgang tsa teng ke tsa banna ba di jase hela. I am sorry if I came off as rude.

Shathani: it's okay. I understand.

Melo: But this name.... Ema pele are you Shasha Bathobi on Facebook?

Shathani: (smiles) Yes I am.

Melo: (leans forward) What? Heh banna! What a small world! (laughs) Sparks kana she is the one who called me that time ya ga Kutlo a le drunk asking me to sing James Blunt songs.

Sparks looks at her then burts out laughing.

Sparks: Baby didn't you say she doesn't drink? Kana she sang her heart out that day and I had to hold in my laughter so I don't embarrass her.

Godi : (laughing) That was the first and last time she drank. Mjolo was proving itself to be a, scam in her life that day.

They all laugh before Melo looks at Maipelo.

Melo: Remember I told you that one of my friends on Facebook pushed me to post my videos on a weekly bases? (Maipelo nods) Yeah it was her.

Maipelo: (smiles) Ao! Wow well then you owe her a lot don't you?

Melo: well I guess I do hey. (shakes her hand) Thank you Shasha Bathobi.

Shathani: (laughs) You are welcome Melo and you owe me a song because I don't remember if you sang that time. I was stupid drunk.

Melo: (smiles) Another day. The only woman I owe a song to today is wearing a matching outfit to mine.

Sparks: (laughs) No wonder your uncle thinks you are scamming people. When did you two plan outfits and get them tailored in 24hours?

Melo and Maipelo look at the patterns of their cloths before laughing.

Both: No....

Maipelo: I have had this dress for months. It was the pattern at my sister's wedding.

Melo: And I meant Peo. I didn't even realize the patterns match...

Lebopo chews on her bones and looks at Gorata who still hasn't eaten anything.

Lebopo: Ene mme o montle mma. If you are the one who hurt him then he has really upgraded. Kana rona re gatelela batho ka bosweu hela mme hale mma itlhoboge hela ka back love. (Our beauty is boosted by our light skin but just give up when it comes to back love)

Gorata: (irritated) ke tla go jesa plate e Lebopo! (I will feed you this plate) nxa! Why do you always have something to say? Did I ask you nxa! Gape Melo doesn't have money. He is below my class. You will see how I will shine once these useless rats come out of me. Kana nna ke montle Lebopo. Ke ngwanyana wa Mongwaketse e bile ha ke itshoge. Men fall at my feet because it is in my blood. Wena o santse o le kgwaa mashi. (you are still a baby) You will understand the day you see a man undressing in front of you gore womanhood go tewa eng. Ke sekame hela. Ha ke emelelang teng ha! O tla ntshenka thata Melo ke le ko UK. (I haven't actually fallen down. When I get off my feet again, Melo will look for me all over the place while I am in UK.) Wait and see. My name is Gorata moss!.....

At Mma Gorata's house

As the evening creeps and crowds begin to go home, Gorata drags herself to bed as her cramps get more intense. Lebopo comes to the bedroom looking for her.

Lebopo: Gorata, mama said she got you a lift from aunt Magz so you should take your bags because they are leaving.

Gorata: (frowns) where should I go? Ke ye kae? Huh! Knte wena o nna obua hela Lebopo? Mxm.

She turns over and faces the wall.

Lebopo: Gorata ha re mama is very serious. I think it's better you just go and give them a week or two to calm down. They are still angry from all the questions they had to answer about the event of today.

Gorata throws a pillow at her and sits up.

Gorata: Lebopo! Lebopo! Kate ke eng o rata bolope? (why are you such a boot licker?) Can't you ever speak for me as my sister? Ke gore it's always you on our parents side but I am your older sister. O tlaabo o nkopa madi ha kamoso o lebetse gore o ne o supporta batsadi ba gago akere ? (you will be asking for money from me tomorrow forgetting whose side you were always on)

Lebopo: Sheh. (chuckles) Gorata are you even a human being who can be supported? I am I am seventeen but I can see that Melo was a good man and you lost something good. O bona sometimes being born late is a disadvantage. If I had met him, I would have treated him much better than you.

Gorata: (points) Sa le ke go bone gore o tswe la monna wa me pelo. Nxla! {I long saw that you want my man} (stands up) In fact! Melo is my man! That is my family out there! That song he sang is the one I sang while holding my dead daughter in my arms. All those thrust women want to take what I worked hard for. Nxla! Kana nna Melo loves me.

Lebopo: Uhu.. Wena gape?

She walks out of the house ignoring her cramps and walks out to Melo and his friends who have gathered around Sparks' car discussing travel plans.

Melo: Yeah no I will just go with Mai. I will see you tomorrow for the braai.

Sparks: (laughs) I don't think I will ever hear the word braai and not picture burning sofas.

The two of them laugh while the ladies look at them not getting the joke.

Sparks: okay you can get Adelevs car seat. I keep it in the boot for when I got and pick her up.

Melo: okay thank you.

Gorata taps his back with a smile on her face. Melo turns and everyone looks at her awkwardly. Peo reaches her arms out for her to take her. This boosts Gorata's confidence in proving her point about this being her family.

Gorata: Hi Miss P! You look so pwetty! (looks at Melo) Can we talk in private?

Melo: (sighs) okay. (looks at Maipelo) One second okay?

Maipelo nods her head as he walks away. Melo follows Gorata and stops a few feet away from his friends.

Melo: This is far enough. What do you want?

Gorata: (rocking Peo) Ao rra. You don't say what do you want. I am not here to fight. I just wanted to see how you are doing and apologize for how we left things.

Melo: (tilts his head and thins his eyes) How we left things? How did we leave things?

Gorata :No I mean the other day. We both did and said things we didn't mean. It was wrong of me to say the things I said when I was the one that wronged you. Today was supposed to be our day but I ruined that and I am sorry. I am fixing things.

Melo: (folds his arms) What are you fixing?

Gorata: I am getting rid of the pregnancy. I want us to focus on us. This year that I will be off school will help us to bond with our daughter. We can get Peo and live with her as a family. I love you Melo. Please forgive me.

Melo chuckles and pulls his phone out of his pocket and starts punching on the screen.

Melo: Babe did you forget how you were telling me that I am not a man and how your new man could buy me if he wanted to? Maybe you forgot but I didn't forget. Hell, I don't even know if u will ever forget but in the mean time, I sent you a song I sang for you. I wasn't planning on sending it to you but this feels like the right time to do it. Open your whatsapp and

listen. It will tell you exactly how I feel and fromm it you will know that I am never wasting my time with you again. Not after getting me sick and you better pray that I still come back HIV negative when I test again in three months because if not

Advertisement

I.. Hmm. Give me my child. I don't want to keep people waiting.

Gorata: (sneers at him) Mxm ele gore who do you think you are? I was trying to do you a favor by saying I want to you back anyway. You are still the same broke as Melo who couldn't keep me. Mrs Melo e ne e le eng? Mxm! That's why the only person you could get was a naive high school kid. Now that I am a woman, I know exactly what I want and you can't afford it. Go back and find another form 5 student to trick with your sub par good looks. She will get over it eventually.

Melo takes Peo and walks away to avoid making a scene.

Gorata: (shouts) I am coming to take my couches tomorrow so dint get too comfortable. My man bought those couches for me!

Melo chuckles and shakes his head before turning back.

Melo: The ashes were picked up on a bin this morning. We had a braai two night ago. Sorry I didn't invite you.....

In her Aunt's car

Gorata had to begrudgingly leave with her aunt and uncle when her mother came out of the house carrying her bags. She put the in the car and called Gorata over to see her off.

Mma Gorata : I tried doing better than my mother. I tried giving you the support that I never had but look where we are, back at the same place less than two years later. Whatever you do going forward is up to you and I hope to God that your running around with married men will not cost you your education. You have heard your father. We will be waiting for that degree.

Those were her mother's last words before she climber into the car. Her aunt tried speaking to her as they drove out but she

told her she isn't feeling well so she can't talk. She plugged her headsets into her ears and listened to music while texting with Lelani to ask for accommodation.

The cramps are getting worse with each passing second as she tries to keep her cool in front of her Christian aunt and uncle. She opens Melo's video to distract herself.

Melo pops up on the screen seated in front of his father's keyboard looking like he died a thousand deaths.

//Melo: I still can't believe you are gone. I can't believe you didn't love me after all we went through. I wish you could see that where we are now isn't where we were when all this started. I am doing everything I can to get us to living comfortably but I guess two years was too long for you to go from living in a room without a fridge or TV to living in a spacious two and half with everything but couches. (teary smile) I had actually put some couches on layby and had you waited a few months, you would have gotten the living room you wanted. I can't believe you shamed me into sitting on couches bought by another man. (shakes his head) I didn't deserve that baby. Not from you. But hey, I guess it is what it is

but from me to you, (starts playing keys before singing Frankie J's I hope he breaks your heart)

Gorata screams in pain as blood flows down her leg while Melo's voice blasts in her ears. Her aunt looks back in shock and sees the blood as a Gorata grips the chair and phone.

Aunt: Gorata what did you do?

//Melo: I hope he breaks your heart

I hope he tells you lies

And makes you cry a river

And never helps it dry

I hope he lets you down

And never lifts you up

Runs away forever

Never to return

I hope he breaks your heart

Well it felt like some one stabbed me
Ripped my heart out of my chest
When I heard that he proposed to you
And your answer was a yes
I guess this love was only home to me
While you were only paying rent
But they say misery loves company and I'm
So glad you're now with him

If I had known this from the very start
I would have never given you my heart

I hope he breaks your heart
I hope he tells you lies
And makes you cry a river
And never helps it dry
I hope he lets you down
And never lifts you up

Runs away forever

Never to return

I hope he breaks the promises he makes

And takes way more than he will ever give

So you could feel the breaks I had to take

From which I still forgive you for

Before you walk out the door

I hope he breaks your heart

I hope he tells you lies (I hope he tells you lies)

And makes you cry a river (makes you cry a river baby)

And never helps it dry no

I hope he lets you down

And never lifts you up (never lifts you up)

Runs away forever (runs away forever baby)

Never to return

I hope he breaks your whole heart.....

39

In Maipelo's car

Peo is asleep in the car seat as the car cruises along the road. Sparks' car is right behind Maipelo's car as they make their way back to Gaborone.

Maipelo : So does this mean you have officially taken Peo? Is she going to start school now?

Melo: Oh not yet. I will get her when she is two years old. That's when she will start school. She will keep my mother company for now. I only took her today because my mother will be busy le motshelo tomorrow. They are contributing for her so she has a lot to do. I will go back to drop Peo in the afternoon.

Maipelo: okay. But you did a good thing you know.

Melo: What?

Maipelo: I mean by taking her. You are setting a good example for other men to make sure they take care of their children regardless of what is going on between them and their girlfriends. I am always shocked by men who still abandon their children in this day and age when there are so many men like you who would do anything for their children.

Melo: Mmeh kana there are also women who make being a father very difficult for fathers who are trying. I mean look at Sparks. He hasn't seen his daughter in months even though she is in Modipane. Why? Because his baby mama wants P4000 maintenance and refuses to allow him to see his daughter even though he sends P2000 every month.

Maipelo: (sighs) I feel like women who use children to fight their battles should also be flagged like the fathers that abandon their children because it's very disgusting to do that. Unless the man is a danger to you and your child, he has the right to be a part of his child's life too. You know what I mean?

Melo: (nods his head) Yeah. I get you. It's really sad. I am glad Gorata wasn't like that. Well she hardly had time to be a

mother but I am glad she didn't make it difficult for me when I told her I am taking my daughter.

Maipelo: Yeah.

Melo: (smiles) So wa reng? Are you over me?

Maipelo: (laughs) I told you that I don't want to answer that.

Melo: mhm... OKay. I will take that as a no.

Maipelo: (giggles) O tloga o kgweetsa koloi e. (I will give you the car to drive if you keep this up.) I know that driving makes you quiet.

Melo: (chuckles) Seis! Wena wa re ke maloba? I can drive now. I will have my license in a month. You will see. Akere o ntse o shiya o sa batle go bua le nna. (You have been acting up and refusing to speak to me.)

Maipelo: (laughs) I will believe it when I see it. Get your license then I will tell you if I am over you or not.

Melo looks at her with a smile on his face before looking ahead as they continue to chat.....

At Shathani's house

Sparks and Godi drop Shathani off by her gate and wave as she walks in. She stops in her tracks when she sees Gabriel leaning against her car inside the yard. He had been texting back and forth with her all day and he had asked her when she would be back then drove to her house when she told him they were passing by Game City. Shathani smiles a bit then walks over to him.

Shathani: Hi! How did you get in here?

Gabriel: (smiles) There was a remote in the car.

Shathani: Ohkay. (looks at the tyres) You didn't have to replace them you know. I was going to do it tomorrow.

Gabe: (folds his arms) See that's your problem. You don't know how to say thank you.

Shathani: No.. I didnt mean it like that. I just feel bad. Thank you. I will pay you back. It wasn't your fault they were stolen. It was just a coincidence.

Gabe: (chuckles) but I thought I organized men to come and get your five year old tyres.

Shathani: (giggles) Therra I said I am sorry. I am really grateful though because I want to go and get my son tomorrow. I miss him.

Gabe: You see, I can be an angel sometimes.

They both chuckle as Shathani walks over to the front door.

Shathani: Can I interest you in a cup of coffee?

Gabe: Umm sure.

Shathani: Just coffee though. I told you I don't want a man and I meant it.

Gabe: Sheh Shathani. I simply asked you if you were planning on moving on. I never asked you out or anything so stop trying to reject me.

Shathani thins her eyes and opens the door.

Shathani: I am thinking of getting a hair cut before picking Benji up.

Gabe: (chuckles) The single and free anthem.

Shathani laughs and closes the door after Gabriel walks in....

At the hospital

Gorata slowly opens her eyes and shuts them again as the bright lights hurt her eyes. She opens them again and looks around and sees that she is in the hospital. Her fuzzy mind starts to recall what brought her here. She rubs her flat stomach and presses her lips together hoping and praying that it worked. Having children of a man who wants nothing to do with her isn't worth it. The door to her private ward opens and a doctor walks in.

Doctor: Gorata! You are awake!

Gorata looks at him blankly waiting to hear what he has to say.

Doctor: Let me check your vitals before we can get to talking okay?

She nods her head and watches as he checks her blood pressure and temperature.

Gorata: (clears her throat) Where is my phone?

Doctor : Your aunt probably has it. They have been waiting for you to wake up. I will tell them to come and see you.

He finishes writing and looks at her.

Doctor: So Gorata

Advertisement

why did you abort your babies?

Gorata is taken aback by the question and her eyes start shifting around.

Doctor: You know you put us in difficult positions Gorata. I look at you now and see a child who chose not to use a condom or Plan B pills only to kill a child. You know it's illegal and I have to

report it to the police then I am left feeling guilty because I ruined your future. Why do you people do this?

Gorata: (blinking rapidly) Please don't report me. I am sorry. I promise I will always use a condom. I thought thier father loved me. I didn't know he was married and I panicked. His wife is the one who threatened me into taking the pills. I didn't want to get into trouble. Please don't report me. I am begging you.

Doctor: (sighs) I recorded it as a miscarriage and that's what I told your aunt as well. I am hoping that this is a lesson learned for you. Don't trust a man with your future. Have children because you want to have them and you can support them yourself. Many men are very unreliable when it comes to pregnancy. It's nice when the baby is being made but when that stick comes back positive, everything just turns sour.

Gorata nods her head desperately listening to him until he was done. A few minutes after he walks out, her aunt walks in holding a plastic and Gorata's hand bag and places them on top of the drawers near the bed.

Aunt: how are you feeling?

Gorata: I have slight cramps but I am better than before.

Aunt: (sighs) I called your parents to tell them about your miscarriage. Your father just said atleast you won't be stressed by fatherless children while getting your degree. He'd first asked me if it's already three years later because he isn't expecting to hear your name until 2023.

Gorata: (sighs) I guess I really disappointed him. I am used to mama flying off and threatening to kick me out but not papa. I must have really hurt the man.

Aunt: Don't worry my child. Thus is your second chance at life. I mean we are sorry for the loss of the children but I can't imagine how you were going to suffer with twins by a married man. It was going to be hell.

Gorata: (nods her head) Yeah. It was.

Aunt: Okay. I had to answer calls from a friend of yours gatwe
Le something. She said she is coming. It was alsmot an hour
ago.

Gorata: OK okay. Thank you.

Aunt: okay. Let us go and rest. The Doctor says he will discharge
you in the morning so we will come and pick you up then.

Gorata: Ah no need auntie. Lelani and I Wil lbe living together.
It's okay. I will call you once I have been discharged to let you
know. And I am sorry about the car.

Aunt: It's okay. We will have it cleaned up. O robale sentle tlhe
ngwana wa ga kgaitsadiaka.....

At Melo's house

Melo wakes from a terrible dream and sits up in bed with a raising heart beat. He had a night light on for Peo who is sleeping in her camp cot. He fete out of bed to check her breathing and sees that she is fine. He'd just had a dream of a funeral and kept trying to see who was in the coffin but people kept blocking him saying that he wants to jump into the grave.

Melo gets his phone and checks the time. It's 4am. He dials his mother having a terrible feeling in his gut. The phone rings unanswered. This is unusual because his mother wakes up at 3am to pray and usually only falls asleep after 4am. He dials again and still there is no answer. His joints grow cold as he dials a third time sitting in the bed trying to calm his heart.....

40

At Melo's house

Melo dials his mother's phone again a fourth time silently urging her to pick up. At long last she does.

Mmaagwe Melo : Hello dhoba.

Melo: (smiles) Hello mama. You don't know how relieved I am to hear your voice. I had a bad dream and ha o sa arabe, I got really worried.

Mmaagwe Melo; Ao sorry papa. Malanyana a me ha a monate sentle hela a ntaditse ka toilet. (My stomach has been acting up and kept me in the toilet all night).

Melo: Ao? Did you eat anything that could be causing it?

Mmaagwe Melo: Ah no. Akere I ate what everyone ate at Mmaagwe Gorata's house. So if it c was the food, then

everyone would be sick too. I am sure it's just a bug! It will pass.
How is Peo?

Melo: She is fine. She sleeps well. She hasn't woken up yet.

Mmaagwe Melo : Yes. Mma Gorata has trained her well. Let me go and bath and start cleaning and cooking. The women will be here by 10am.

Melo: Okay. I think I will bring Peo tomorrow since it's a holiday. Let me spend the day with her.

Mmaagwe Melo: No problem papa. You will also be giving me a chance to rest after motshelo.

They say thier goodbyes and hang up.....

In Lelani's dorm

The next morning, Lelani shuts the door behind her while Gorata sits on the bed.

Gorata: Okae Lebo?

Lelani: (shrugs) Beats me. I honestly don't care where she is. I am sick and tired of acting like they don't disrespect me and my man and that's why I am moving out tomorrow.

Gorata: Kante mme why do they say those things like that about Jimmy? It's really boring for people to speak about your man like that.

Lelani: Those two are just childish. Just because Jimmy isn't handsome like bo Melo they call him ugly. Nna I never wanted a handsome man. I wanted a decent looking man who knows that water is good. I don't want the stress that comes with having every woman's dream man. Look how they messed things up for you and Melo. And the painful thing is that I don't think you even see it.

Gorata: (sighs) I don't think Melo and I were ever going to work. I was young when I met him and I didn't know what life actually is. I do now and I won't settle for less than what I believe I deserve.

Lelani: Well that is all good and well. I am all for going after what you want in life but not at the expense of others. You hurt Melo motho wame and life is so unpredictable. You don't want to leave a trail of pain to get to where you want to go brayer you never know who you will need tomorrow.

Gorata: (sighs) Ah. I did what I did and I can't take it back even if I have some regrets. I wish I had been more focused in school because now I don't even know where to begin. What happens when you move out? Ke ya go ya kae? My parents want nothing to do with me because I slept with a married man.

Lelani: (sighs) I have a cousin who is a supervisor at a restaurant. I saw her status a few days ago a re they are looking for new staff to hire. I can put in a good word for you if you apply. I am sure she can help you get a job.

Godata: (thins her eyes)A job as what Lelani? A waitress? A cashier? A cook? Ao mma Lelani. How do I go from pursuing a degree to being a waitress?

Lelani: (rolls her eyes) Gorata there are degree holders who are digging trenches, driving kombis and even waitressing. Ene my cousin has a Marketing degree but unemployment humbled her to the point of working in a fast food restaurant. In a year, she was promoted and who knows where she will go? I am just trying to help you find a way of making money before going back to school. I can't live with you if you aren't making any money. The only way you are moving in with me is if you have a job.

Gorata: (surprised) You mean you will give me accommodation?

Lelani : No. I will share with you. I will only cover rent and food for the first month then after that you have to pitch in 50/50.

Gorata leans over and hugs her emotionally.

Gorata: Thank you! Please talk to your cousin. I will work hard. I promise!.....

At Mmaagwe Melo's house

After a long day and a very successful motshelo, Mmaagwe Melo waves goodbye to her best friend at the gate.

Mmaagwe Melo : Heish mma! I am so exhausted that I am just going to pass out after this. Thank you for helping me with the dishes.

Mma Kay: It was my pleasure. I hope you will put your money in the wardrobe like I told you.

Mmaagwe Melo: yes. I will. I doubt that I will be able to sleep tonight. Ha e re six, I am going to the bank to deposit that money. Kana it's like these thieves sniff out money.

Mma Kay: I know what you mean. I couldn't sleep at all last month when it was my turn.

They chat a bit before parting ways.....

At Melo's house

Peo's laughter fills the small living room as Melo tickles her while trying to distract her as he changes the channel. When she sees the channel changing, she starts crying so he puts her cartoons back and admits defeat.

Melo: (chuckles) Clearly you are the one who made your mother demand that I buy this TV when she was pregnant. I don't blame her anymore because clearly it belongs to you. Akere Miss P?

He tickles her again and kisses the top of her head before setting her on the small couch he bought her during the day.

The elephant shaped couch caught his eye at Babies R Us and he was surprised by how cheap it was so he got for her.

He pulls his phone out of the pocket and dials Maipelo.

Maipelo: Hi...

Melo: Hi! What plans do you have tomorrow?

Maipelo: I was going to do my laundry all day but I can always do it at night. Did you have anything in mind?

Melo: I wanted to know if you can help me with something. I want to take Peo go the salon but I don't know what kind of hairstyles are suitable for little girls. I don't want them to hurt her.

Maipelo: Nxaaaw... What a cute daddy. I would love to go with you guys. But you can also just let me do it. I do my nieces' hair all the time.

Melo: Ao? That would be a relief to me. What do u need to buy? Braids?

Maipelo: (laughs) No. She is too young for braids. I am just going to hold her hair then in two weeks she will need to do it again. Just come. In the morning.

Melo: Okay no problem. Thank you tlhemma.

At Mmaagwe Melo's house

At around 10pm

Advertisement

Mmaagwe Melo lifts her bed mattress to check the P15 000 she kept there and sets it back down. She kneels down to say her bedtime prayers.

Mmaagwe Melo: Father God, thank you for being so good to me. I never know what plans you have for me but I am always left amazed by your eternal goodness. You have changed mine and my son's lives so much. Thank you for how you have been providing for us and elevating us since my husband died. I pray that you continue to do your will in our lives because with you, all we get is goodness and mercy. Protect my son and grandchild. Protect my entire family as well as anyone that I know, love and care about. Only you eternal savior are able to do exceedingly, abundantly and above all that we may ask or think. I pray for a night of blissful sleep for us all as your angels watch over us. Please help me wake up again at three to commune with you my Saviour. In Jesus name I pray, amen.

She stands up and climbs into bed while securing her doek.

Midnight strikes and that's when Mmaagwe Melo is woken by a painful slap across her face. She is jolted up by shock when she finds her bed surrounded by three young men. She recognizes one of them and frowns

Mmaagwe Melo: Lindoh? What are you doing in my house? What's going on here?

Man: Heela magrizah! Where is the money? There is nothing in the wardrobe. Bring the money so we can go.

Mmaagwe Melo: (calmly) What money?

Man 2: (slaps her) Tsisa madi tlhemma! (give us the money!)

Mmaagwe Melo holds her burning cheek in shock. She is unable to believe that this is actually happening to her. The first man takes an okapi out of his pocket and points it at her.

Man1: This isn't a joke. Where is the money you collected?
Huh? Do you want to die for 15k?

Mmaagwe Melo is startled by the knife and quickly climbs out of bed.

Mmaagwe Melo: It's under my mattress. Please just take it and go.

Lindoh and the other guy lift the heavy mattress and get the money.

Man2: Das right magogo! O botlhale wena! Choose life go tewa jaana.

Mmaagwe Melo has her eyes closed while silently praying that they leave.

Man1: It's was a pleasure doing business with you magriza!
Let's go!

Lindoh: (takes his knife out) No! She knows my name. She will lead the police right to my father's house. I am not going to jail. The bitch has to die

Man1: What? We aren't killing anyone Lindoh. That wasn't the plan.

Lindoh: oh because she doesn't know you akere? Thamaga isn't too far Mogomotsi. If she leads them to me, I will not leave you so let me gut the bitch so we are Scott free.

Mmaagwe Melo : (begging with her hands together) No. My son please don't kill me. I will not tell anyone who you are. Just go. I will not give anyone your name because you would have spares my life. Please! My son still needs me.

Man2: Ao monna Lindoh, we got the money. Lets go. She won't tell anyone.

Mmaagwe Melo: (nods with tears in her eyes) I promise that I won't tell anyone. Please spare my life. Please.

Lindoh starts pacing round as they try to convince him to let her go. He is their leader so it's not like they can force him into anything.

Lindoh: Shut up all of you! My child is too small for me to go to jail! I am doing all these things for her! She is more important

to me than what any of you are trying to say. I can't risk it. I can't.

He pounces on Mmaagwe Melo and sticks the knife into her left breast pushing deep into her flesh as she screams in pain.

Mmaagwe Melo : (shouts out) Bathong Nthusang!!!

He pulls the knife out and shoves it into her neck splat erring blood all over himself as he pulls the knife down opening her neck. Mmaagwe Melo melts to the floor as blood pours out of her from the two holes. He pulls the knife out and stabs her repeatedly on her chest and stomach while his friends run out of the house in horror with one of them dropping the envelope. Lindoh finally stops stabbing her after the twentieth stab and wipes his bloody knife on Mmaagwe Melo's night gown before picking the envelope up and running out.....

41

At Maipelo's house

The next morning, Maipelo opens the door to let Melo and Peo in. The smell of bacon greets them as they walk in.

Melo: Dumelang

Maipelo: (lifts Peo) Hi Melo. Hello Miss P! How are you big girl?

Melo: Thanks again for doing this for me. Atleast I won't have to queue at the salon. I want to go and spend the day with Mmaagwe Melo before coming back in the evening.

Maipelo: (smiles) Its cute when you call her that. And I really don't mind it. I like doing kids hair. But first, breakfast. Did you guys eat anything?

Melo: Yes. We had porridge in the morning.

Maipelo: Okay then let's take that as a starter. Come and eat.

She leads the way to the dining table where she has served a farmhouse breakfast in two dinner plates and one plastic plate with juices accompanying each plate.

Maipelo: (sits Peo on her lap) You can wash your hands in this dish then eat.

Melo: (sits down and washed his hands) Wow thank you. You really didn't have to go through all this trouble.

Maipelo: It was no trouble at all. (looks at Peo) Peo, I hope you love food like me.

Melo: (chuckles) Too much! She eats anything you put in front of her.

Maipelo:(laughs) Good. Let's eat then get to doing your hair. Atleast you won't delay because I will just be holding it in puffs, twisting then adding barrettes to it.

Melo: (shakes his head with smile) I have no idea what you just said Maps. Do what you think will make her hr. My mum will be so happy to see her. She is beyond happy to have her staying with her. She is the one who adviced me to pay magadi and take her but I the one who added marrying Gorata and I guess she always knew she was no good. My mum is a really nice person but Gorata ene, she never really accepted her as part of my life. I now understand why.

Maipelo: I know what you mean. Parents can see things we can't see. But I have to say that sometimes, they misjudge someone. My mother didn't like my sister's boyfriend one bit to the point that their marriage delayed by a year. But right now, she is one of the happiest people I know. The man worships her for not giving up on her. Mme hela your mum ene I totally understand because she is a nice woman from the two times I have seen her. She was surprised to see me maloba a re 'home girl

Advertisement

we spoke about this'

Maipelo giggles while feeding Peo.

Melo: (frown smiles) Spoke about what?

Maipelo: (giggles) No it doesn't concern you. It's between us homegirls.

He shakes his head with a smile and continues eating while they chat....

At Godi's house

Sparks' phone starts ringing on the night stand waking Godi from her sleep. She opens one eye looking for Sparks.

Godi: (with a groggy voice) Pako...

She hears the water splashing in the bathroom so she rolls over and reaches for the phone. She gets out of bed and walks to the bathroom to give him his phone.

Godi: (yawning) Baby, phone.

Sparks: (wipes his face) Who is it?

Godi: (looks at the screen) Kutlo.

Sparks: (wipes his hands) What does she want so early? Mxm.

He takes the phone and answers while Godi steps out. She closes the door and puts her ear on it to hear what he is saying.

Sparks: Hello?

Kutlo: Hi baby.

Sparks: Wena kana itlhele o kare ba go rona boloi. Who sent you?

Kutlo: (giggles) Sheh rra. I miss you. It's been a while.

Sparks: I thought you are calling me about Adele. I want to see my daughter Kutlo.

Kutlo: OK baby daddy. I will bring her today so we can spend the week with you. She misses you too.

Sparks: okay. Call me when you are in Gaborone so I can meet you at the rank.

Kutlo: Why at the rank? Akere we always take a cab to come home.

Sparks: I don't want you in my house Kutlo. I want my child hela. Wena ha ke go senke.

Kutlo: (giggles) Its always cute when you do that. You know we always have phenomenal sex when we make up akere?

Sparks: Look I have to go. Call me when you arrive.

He hangs up and puts the phone on the closed toilet seat. Godi tip toes away from the door and sits on the bed thinking of how exhausting some baby mamas can be and how she no longer wants drama in her life.

Sparks steps out of the bathroom and finds her deep in her thoughts.

Sparks: Babe?

Godi: (snaps out of it) Hmm?

Sparks: What's wrong?

Godi: Nothing.

Sparks: Okay. I asked Kutlo to bring Adele for a week. That means we won't see each other as often this week. I want to spend time with her because I haven't seen her in months.

Godi: oh okay.. What about when you are at work? What will happen?

Sparks: I usually drop her off at a babysitting school I use when she is around.

Godi: mhmm... What about her mother?

Sparks: Ah I told her that I don't want to see her. Kutlo is toxic and she is probably broke which is why she is calling me and being nice.

Godi: Oh okay.

Sparks: (frowns) are you sure you are okay?

Godi: Mhm.. I am fine. I am actually going to get Timmy today so it's fine because I am also not ready to introduce the two of you yet.

Sparks: (kisses her cheek) Okay baby.

He starts lotioning his body with a smile on his face.

Sparks: Waitse mme Melo inspired me to take my daughter too. I didn't think it was even possible but he did it and I now know that I can talk to my uncle's so they can help me take my baby. I am the one who takes care of her her anyway and Kutlo just uses her to extort money from me.

Godi: (sighs) aren't you just inviting drama in your life by doing that?

Sparks : (lifts his head) What do you mean?

Godi: I just mean that just because it worked for Melo, it doesn't necessarily mean it will work for you. Melo's girlfriend

was young and naive. She doesn't have time to be a mother but Kutlo isn't Gorata. You know she is going to fight you on this.

Sparks: Then I will fight back. I will go to court if I have to. Kutlo doesn't work nor does she even market. She just stays home all day doing makeup and posting on Instagram.

Godi: (shrugs) Ah tota it's not like I can say anything much on the matter because we are still very new in this relationship but I don't see this ending well at all.....

At Mma Shathani's house

Shathani takes a sip of coffee trying to calm her nerves as she sits across her parents.

Rra Shathani: Mmh.. Shasha, you said there is something that you have to talk to us about. What is it my child?

Shathani: (briefly closes her eyes) Ee rra. Umm... There is something that I have to tell you and I am finding it difficult to

find the right words to use. (takes a deep breath) Three months ago, I tested positive for HIV.

There is silence in the livingroom as he parents stare at her blankly. After a few minutes her mother leans forward and puts her hands together.

Mma Shathani : What did you say?

Shathani: (blinks rapidly) I am HIV positive.

Mma Shathani: Ke ene Rraagwe Benji?

Shathani: (shakes her head) Nnyaa mma. It's not.

Mma Shathani : So you have a boyfriend already? You haven't been divorced for a year Shathani so how did you get infected by someone other than your husband?

Shathani: (swallows the lump in her throat) I.. I was trying to move on from him. I thought... I.. (bites her lip) I didn't know he was positive.

Her mother wipes the tear that escaped her eye then leans back on the couch looking to her husband to say something but the man is tongue tied.

Shathani: I just wanted to tell you as my parents so that you know my status but I am not telling Shathiso and Lungi.

Rra Shathani : Is that why you cut your hair?

Shathani shakes her head.

Rra Shathani : (swallows) Are you sick?

Shathani: (shakes her head) No papa. I am fine. I am on treatment and I feel fine. I am not sick at all.

Rra Shathani: (nods his head) Okay. Then you should take care of yourself Shasha. Benji still needs you. Who knows when mine or your mother's time will come.

Mma Shathani: Ene kana my child is too trusting papa. I didn't know that people can be infected by people that aren't thier spouces in this day and age. I thought people use condoms with boyfriends and girlfriends because they know that people are sick. Jaanong wame ngwana ene she trusts too easily. (shakes her head) What can we say tota? Like your father said, just take care of yourself. And gaurd you heart Shathani. Not everyone deserves your goodness.

Shathani bites her lip and looks at her hands. She notices that the ring mark is fading. This takes her back to the day she left her parents house covered in a blanket as they went to give her to her inlwas. So much has happened in this year alone but it all stems down to the decision she made when she married Tumisang. That's where it all went wrong and that is why she has decided that being single is the best decision can make for herself until she is sure that she is ready to move on.

At Maipelo's house

After an hour of finding ways to keep Peo occupied and still, Maipelo finally finishes doing her hair and they are standing in front of the mirror to show her how she looks. The beads in her hair excite her as he points at herself in the mirror trying to touch herself.

Melo: Hey kana ngwanake o rata dilo bathong! (my daughter likes things) She isn't going to sleep today. She will keep crawling to the mirror to check herself.

Maipelo:(laughs) Bona jaaka a itibile! (look at the way she is looking at herself) That smile!

Melo's laughter is interrupted by a call from Mma Gorata. He looks at the phone for a minute suddenly feeling uneasy. She hardly ever called him in the first place and something about this call made his stomach flip.

Melo: (frowns) Hello?

Mma Gorata: Rraagwe Peo, dumela ngwanaka.

Melo: Ee mma. Dumelang.

Mma Gorata: My son, please come home.

Melo: (swallows) Mma? Why? Is there a problem?

He heard a police siren in the background and his knees suddenly give in as a bad feeling consumes him. He sinks to the floor and sits on his butt startling Maipelo.

Maipelo: Melo what's wrong?

Mma Gorata: I can't talk about it over the phone my son. Please come home.....

42

At Maipelo's house

Melo hangs up the call and fights the tears trying to keep himself from crying because crying would mean that whatever news is waiting for him isn't good and that is something he will not allow himself to believe.

Maipelo puts Peo in front of the TV so she can continue watching her cartoons. She walks back to where Melo is sitting and kneels down in front of him.

Maipelo: Melo what's wrong? Huh? What happened?

Melo (shakes his head) I don't know but something is wrong.
(stands up) I have to go.

Maipelo: (stands up) Where?

Melo: Kanye. Gorata's mum says I have to come. (Rubs his mouth) I heard a police siren. I don't know if she is at my mother's house or what but she probably is. (looks up) that's how we found out about my dad you know. The police drove into our yard to tell us that Machelo Masole was hit by a car and died on the spot. (swallows) I think she is dead Maipelo. I think my mother is dead.

Maipelo: Melo no. Don't say that. You don't know what happened.

Melo: okay then. Let me call her.

Maipelo: (takes his phone) No. Don't do that.

Melo: Yeah because you know she is dead. (clears his throat) i just can never catch a break can I?

Maipelo: Melo stop doing this yourself. You don't know what happening so let's go and find out before you jump to conclusions.

Melo: (shakes his head) No I think I'd rather go alone. Do you mind watching Peo for a few hours for me? I promise I will come back for her. I just don't want her there if I am right.

Maipelo:(nods her head) Of course

I will watch her.

Melo: Thank you. She is potty training but you will need to put a diaper on her before she takes a nap which is usually around twelve. (takes a deep breath) I am really hoping I am wrong Maipelo.....

At Mmaagwe Melo's house

Melo stands at the gate for a long time watching police men walking in and out of his mother's house. He wants to walk in or walk away but his legs refuse to allow him to do either one. Mma Gorata is still listening to the police officer when she turns around and sees Melo at the gate.

Mma Gorata: Wait, that's her son. Melo! Tsena tlhe papa!

Melo slowly opens the gate and walks in. Each step takes a piece o. the his heart as many questions flood his mind. His eyes go to a bloom print on the verandah when he gets to Mma Gorata and the police officer.

Melo: (holds his chest) Oh God...

Mma Gorata looks away as tears flood her pain struck face.

Officer: Dumela Ntate. My name is Detective Tlhabano. I hear that you are Mma Masole's son. Are you her only child?

Melo: (swallows) Mmaagwe Gorata, where is my mother? Why did you call me here?

Mma Gorata: (wipes her tears and lookz at him) I was missing Peo so I wanted to come and see her. Melo, please tell me you have my grandchild. Did you take her?

Melo: Peo is in Gaborone. Can someone tell me where my mother is! You know what? Fine!

He tries to walk away but the Detective stops him.

Detectiveb I can't let you go in there. This house is a crime scene. I am sorry to be the bearer of bad news but your mother was found dead this morning. There are a lot of shoe prints in the yard because of the number of people who were here yesterday but there is a particular print we are looking for. The suspect must have stepped on the blood as he ran out and Thay is the print we are currently following. We will find whoever is behind this.

Melo went deaf from the time his fears were confirmed by the words 'your mother was found dead'. He forces his way into the house and finds a trail dried up blood from the passage leading to his mother's bedroom. One of the officers inside tries to

push him out of the house but he pushes him away with one goal in mind. To get into the bedroom he built for his mother. He finds two officers in the room. One is taking picture of the blood spatters while the other takes finger prints off the door. Melo's mouth dries up when he sees the blood on his mother's favorite sheets.

Melo: (whispers) Mama.....

A week later

At Mmaagwe Melo's house.

A crowd has gathered at Melo's family home to say their final goodbyes to Mmaagwe Melo. The MC has asked people not to cry like mourners but to celebrate the wonderful woman they have all had the privilege of meeting. But that has proved to be a difficult task because at this point, everyone knows the details of how gruesome her death was. The police had closed off the house while investigating until three days ago. The vigils and prayers were held at Melo's uncle's house until the house was

cleared for all evidence which allowed them to hold the funeral in her home so that her spirit can say goodbye to her home as it goes to her new home.

The police found Lindoh hanging on a tree not far from his father's house and after searching his house, the envelope was found and that was how the connection was made to the attack having been targeted to her as she had been the recipient of the money on the same day that she died. Hearing that the guy was dead made it feel ten times worse for Melo who felt robbed of answers. He wanted to know what led him to killing a woman as sweet and kind as his mother. A woman who never clicked her tongue at anyone. He thought he would at least find closure if he understood the reason for his mother's death because P15 000 doesn't seem like a good enough reason to kill an elderly woman.

The past week has been taxing on him and he has hardly even spoken to anyone. Not even Pako could make him tell him how he feels. Maipelo kept Peo at her house when she got news. Melo would come and see her but would leave and go back to Kanye to hear if there are any developments. After two days of occasional crying from Peo when she didn't see anyone familiar, she finally got used to Maipelo and she is sitting on her

lap as the funeral proceeds. Maipelo had to take her in to see her grandmother for the last time. The elders insisted on it. Maipelo cried for the first time when she saw her lying in the coffin with a high neck dress on to cover the wound on her throat. Maipelo had not believed she was actually dead until that moment when she saw her lying in the coffin with all that makeup on. It all felt too surreal.

Mma Kay is seated inside the house with the family and hasn't been able to cry since she'd heard of her firm death. Shock overpowered the grief and she just couldn't cry.

MC: We will now hear from the deceased's only son Melo Mmoloki Masole.

Melo closes his eyes as his chest tightens up. He had refused to walk in to see her first. His uncle even had to beg him to identify the body at the morgue because Melo refused to acknowledge that she was actually gone. Not like that. Not after having spoken to her early that morning and she had sounded so alive. She couldn't have been the one who was stabbed like the victim of passion killing. Not for P15 000 that was contributed by fifteen women. Not when she had waited a year to get that money. None of it made sense to him and

having to see her again in the coffin was too much for him this morning. He wound up going in when the last five minutes were announced but that did him no good as he looked down at a woman who didn't look like his mother. All that makeup has changed her and she looked so sad that he broke down and cried.

Standing now in front of the people who have come to support him forces him to be strong and say good bye to his mother. This pillar and heart. He tries to speak but all the words are gone. He lifts his head and looks at Peo who is sleeping in Maipelo's arms. He turns his head to the direction of the house where his mother's coffin is. He opens his mouth to speak but a tear runs down his cheek as his throat tightens up. Words fail him so he speaks to her from his heart as a song flows out of his soul as he looks at her coffin.

Melo:  Say something, I'm giving up on you

I'll be the one, if you want me to

Anywhere, I would've followed you

Say something

Advertisement

I'm giving up on you

And I am feeling so small

It was over my head

I know nothing at all

And I will stumble and fall

I'm still learning to love

Just starting to crawl

Say something, I'm giving up on you

I'm sorry that I couldn't get to you

Anywhere, I would've followed you

Say something, I'm giving up on you

And I will swallow my pride

You're the one that I love

And I'm saying goodbye

Say something, I'm giving up on you

And I'm sorry that I couldn't get to you

And anywhere, I would have followed you, oh-oh

Say something, I'm giving up on you

Say something, I'm giving up on you

Say something 

43

In Maipelo's car

Maipelo's car is parked in front of the yard in the evening. Melo is seated in the front seat and hasn't spoken since his mother's grave was covered. It all felt too final for him and he couldn't even cry. Going through the rest of the day felt like the most laborious thing he had ever had to do because part of him still feels like he will walk into the house and see his mother drinking her summer tea while watching the news.

Maipelo: (holds his hand) What can I do?

Melo: (looks at her and swallows) I can't sleep here.

Maipelo: But they expect you to.

Melo: I can't do it Maipelo. My mother died in there and she is gone now. She isn't coming back. This isn't some TV show where three months from now she will come back go tve she

faked her death. Someone killed my mother then killed himself. They knew she had money

Detective Tlhabano suspects that from that motshelo organized the robbery because they didn't take anything else but the only lead is dead. (covers his face) How do you kill someone for 15k? Huh? All my mother wanted to do was start a small chicken business in the corner of her yard. That's the only reason why she joined the damned thing and now she is gone. (let's out a shaky breath) I should have never left her I should have stayed to help her and I would have probably gone to deposit that money. I'd have fought them off. But I wasn't there Maipelo. I wasn't home with her. How can I sleep here now when I didn't sleep here when she needed me? (bites his lip) I can't do it.

Maipelo: (wipes her tear) Its okay Melo. We can go to Gaborone and come back in the morning for the meeting. You don't have to do anything you aren't ready to do. But don't blame yourself Melo. For all you know, you or Peo could have died too that day. We don't always understand how God works but I know that nothing happens without His say so. It was her time. It's unfair but it was her time to go. She is now with your father and lighting up the heavens. We just have to think about it that way. She was too good for earth and now heaven has

gained an angel. You have one more spirit looking iut for you and Peo. Hmm? That's the only way to look at it so you don't lose your mind. She was proud of you and she wouldn't have been happy to see you get hurt while trying to save her. Not Mmaagwe Melo. You nedto pull yourself out of this and be the man she believed you to be because you were her whole world. O nkutwile akere Mmoloki?

Melo looks at her caught off gaurd by his middle name before remembering that it was said during the funeral. He nods his head and looks out the window.

Maipelo: What about Peo?

Melo: (clears his throat) Mma Gorata took her. I will get her tomorrow. I don't want her to see me like this because she cries when she sees me unhappy.

Maipelo: Okay. So should we just leave or are yiu going to say goodbye?

Melo: (shakes his head) I will call my uncle. If I go in there they won't let me leave.

Maipelo nods her head and starts the car.....

At Melo's house

Maipelo drives into the yard and parks the car in front of the house. She has Pee's bag in the boot along with Sparks' car seat. Melo unlocks the door while she opens the boot and takes the bag out. Melo walks back to her and gets the bag while she picks the car seat up. They both walk into the house carrying the items. Melo walks to the bedroom to put the bag down while Maipelo waits for him in front of the kitchen holding the seat. Melo walks back to her and gets the seat from her then puts it in the living room.

Melo: You can come and take a seat. I think I have some juice in the fridge.

Maipelo: (looks at her phone) Mmh.. It's already late though. I think I better just head home and rest. It's been one long week.

Melo: Okay. I understand. (holds her hand) I don't think I have even thanked you once for all the support you have been showing to me Maipelo. You have don't so much this party week and it overwhelms me when I think about it. Thank you so much for helping me with my daughter.

Maipelo: (looks into his eyes) You don't have to thank me Melo. That's what any normal human being would do for someone who is in your position and I am a phone call away. I Will help you with anything that is within my power to help with. Your mother was a good woman and I greive with you.

Melo: (holds her cheek) Thank you. Seriously..

Melo looks at her lips making her swallow to coat her dry throat.

Melo: (looking at her lips) I want to kiss you. Can I?

Maipelo instantly loses the ability to use her mouth to speak. Her lips just part as her brain tells her to tell him no. To tell him he is greiving and this isn't the right time but she licks her lips instead and Melo takes that as a yes as he lowers his head and brushes his lips against hers. A spark ignites in both of them as their lips touch for the first time. Melo closes his eyes and starts to kiss Maipelo. His hand goes behind her head while the other one rests in the small of her back. Maipelo feels too many things happening to her body as Melo's soft lips find hers and suck on her lower lip inviting her to kiss him back. Her mouth does its own thing again, refusing to listen to her brain, she starts kissing him back. Her hands join her lips in protesting her brain as they envelope his waist pulling him even closer. Their bodies rubbing against each other sends all sense out the window as Melo shuts the door. He leads them to the bedroom without breaking their kiss. After going back and forth with her brain

Maipelo decides to be a grown woman and get the dick she knows she has been craving. If Melo is in so much pain that he needs sexual healing then so be it. Today is all about helping him get through his mother's death. That's all this is. Tomorrow is another day and she will walk out of this house without catching any feelings. Yes. That's the plan. Get the dick and

leave! Grown ass woman style. She lifts her hands as he pulls the dress over her head leaving her in her bra and panties.

Melo tosses the dress to the side along with the doek she had tied up. Her takes a step back and looks at the thick creation in front of him. He never understood the 'mma Mongwato' craze until he met her and after months of fighting it, here she is, in front of him with her chest rising and falling and list in her eyes as she looks at his hard dick resting along the leg of his pants. Melo takes his tmshirt off and tosses it aside. Maipelo's eyes go up to the chest she had seen mothns ago. His abs a little more dimefined than they were the day she saw him in his bedroom. She looks at how his broad shoulders move as he unbuckles his pants. The excitement has her clit twitching in anticipation. Melo takes a step closer in his boxers that explained why hit erection went along his leg like that. He hooks her waist in one arm and pressed their bodies together before #EXPLICIT.....

At Sparks' house

The next morning, Sparks opens the door after the continuous knocking that woke him up. He finds Kutlo standing at the door with tears running on her face.

Sparks: (frowns) What are you doing here? What's wrong?

Kutlo: (crying) My sister chased me away because I don't work. (sniffles) I have no where else to go Pako. You are the only other family I have. (with wobbling lips) Please don't chase me away too. I had to sleep in the waiting room because she chased me away last night and you wouldn't respond to my call backs. Some guy tried to rape me when he found me sleeping there. I had to run all the way here because I didn't have transport money to get her. (chokes and cries) He cut my panty with a knife Pako. He cut me a bit but I kicked his balls and ran as fast as I could. I am so scared.

She goes on her knees and cries out loud as the realization of how serious all that was dawns on her.

Kutlo: (covering her mouth as she cries out) He almost raped me! He might have killed me! Oh God!.....

44

At Sparks' house

Godi parks her car in front of the house then talks to Timmy who is seated in the backseat.

Godi: I am coming okay? I just need to get something from uncle.

Timmy: Okay. Can I have my game boy?

Godi opens the cubby hole and gives him the game boy for him to play with before climbing out of the car. She knock s on the door and waits while scrolling through her phone. Sparks opens the door and gives her a hug.

Sparks: Hi babe.

Godi: Hi handsome. I left my tooth brush and towel here maabane.

Sparks: oh okay. Kae? In the bathroom?

Godi: Yeah (looks at him) why are you just standunf there? Let me in. I can't be long because I am taking Benji to buy school shoes.

Sparks: umm.. Okay. Let me get them for you.

Godi: (frowns) Is everything okay?

Sparks: Yeah why?

Godi: (chuckles) Pako let me get in the house.

Sparks: (sighs) And leave your son in the car?

Godi: (bites her lip) who is in there?

Sparks: No one. What do you mean?

Godi: (takes a deep breath) Who is in there Pako? I will not ask again. If you don't tell me who it is, I will just turn around and leave. Simple as that.

Sparks is about to open his mouth when Kutlo walks to the door and opens it wider.

Kutlo: And then? Who is this baby?

Godi: (raises her brow) Baby? (chuckles) Okay.. Wow.. Hehehe.

Sparks: Baby it's not what you think. This is Kutlo. Mmaagwe Adele. She just showed up ten minutes ago a le shaken up about a rape attempt. I didn't have the heart to chase her away.

Godi: Oh.. Do you offer trauma counseling and didn't tell me? Kana o butse police kwano. {or did you open a police station?}

Kutlo: (sneers) Mmh Mmh.. Ele gore who are you to ask the father of my child such questions? O a phadimoga ne darling?

Sparks: Kutlo shut up and get inside.

Godi chuckles and shakes her head trying to calm herself.

Sparks: Baby I don't want you thinking of this as anything more than it actually is. She will be leaving soon. I was just giving her water and allowing her to bath because she looked a mess when she got here. I swear nothing happened. she hasnt even been here that long.

Godi: mhm.. Okay. So did she bring Adele?

Sparks: Well no. Her sister kicked her out.

Godi: She kicked her out and she landed here without your daughter? The daughter you have been calling her about all

week? Why would her sister kick her out? Did you call her to confirm the story?

Sparks: (sighs) Godi it hasn't been that long. Everything is just happening too quickly.

Godi: Mhm.. Mokay. Alright. (chuckles) now I see what this is. Pako, you still have feeling for this woman don't you?

Pako: What? No!

Godi: (smiles) Then why are you suddenly acting like a fool? Wena Pako? Did she atleast go and report gore the rapist e bonwe?

Pako: Not yet. I was going to take her there Akere.

Godi : (laughs) A re akere. It's fine babe. I understand what you are saying. (Sparks smiles so she frowns) Why are you smiling? Do you think I am laughing because I find any of this funny? I am pushing to calm the demon that is trying to tear your dick

off your body so that I atleast know you won't sleep with her. (exhales) But you know what? This isn't worth it. I am leaving. Go and comfort her all you want. I am too grown for this nonsense ya do baby mama. I am a baby mama le nna but I don't debase myself ka following a baby daddy around o kare his is thd only dick that can makee cum. (waves) Bye!

Sparks : (holds her hand) Godi kante o dira eng jaanong? Are you going to dump me when I did nothing wrong?

Godi: No, I am walking away from what is clearly a detachment issue between you and that woman. I mean if half of what you told me about her is true, then I am shocked as to why you let her into your house. Bogolo hela if she was here with your daughter I'd understand but ha a yo ha Adele. {Adele isnt here}. I don't play those kinds of games because nna ke a shapa. {I beat someone up}. I will not catch a case when I am my son's only provider. (loosens his grip on her wrist). Go deal with your baby mama s traumz o tswe mo go nna.

She climbs into the car and starts it. Sparks wants to stop her but doesn't want to cause a scene in front of Benji.

Sparks: What about your tooth tush and towel?

Godi: Those are cheaper than my sanity. I'll buy new ones.

She reverses out of the yard and speeds off.....

At Melo's house

Melo pulls out of Maipelo and climbs off the bed to go get her a towel. Maipelo rolls onto her stomach and bites her lip trying to control her excitement. Melo flushes the condom down the toilet without inspecting the very thing that is about to change his life. He walks back to the bedroom to and hands her a wet towel to wipe herself. She sits up and wipes herself unsure of what to say after the night they had.

Melo: Thank you for last night. It was great.

Maipelo: (smiles) Yeah. Thank you.

Melo: My uncle called and the meeting is at ten. So I have to go.

Maipelo: okay. We can take a quick bath then go.

Melo: (hesitates) I don't know if that's a good idea. I will just go alone. Coming with you today would be sending the wrong message to Bagolo, don't you think? I mean, I just buried my mother, so bringing a woman to her house the day after her funeral doesn't seem right. Kana jang?

Maipelo: Gone. (I guess you are right)

Melo: (kisses her cheek) Yeah gape I feel like you have done so much this week. You used so much fuel going back and forth and also helping me with Peo. It was too much. You need to rest. The workshop is going to be so demanding.

Maipelo; I don't know if it's a good idea to go on with the workshop. Don't you think you need time to mourn?

Melo: nah.. I will be fine. I think I need to work so I can distract myself and nothing distracts me more than music. Let's go on as planned. Besides, the lodge has already been paid for and the kids are also excited to have a whole lodge to themselves. Plus minus a few teachers of course. In fact

I doubt they remember that we will be there too.

Maipelo: (giggles) Minnie kept saying how she can't wait to swim

You'd swear we are taking them on vacation.

Melo's phone interrupts him just as he is about to speak.

Melo: Eish malome. Excuse me.

Maipelo nods her head as he walks away to answer the call.

Melo: Hello?

Goitse: Hi. Are we still on for tonight?

Melo: Did you talk to Lebo?

Goitse: (irritated) Yeah. She agreed.

Melo: Okay. I will be back in Gabs ka 5pm so be here at 6pm okay?

Goitse: okay I can't wait to see you. And I am very sorry for your loss. I tried asking Gorata gore re tle since I don't know Kanye but she refused.

Melo: No worries. Ke life. You just have to deal with it. See you then.

He hangs up and walks back into the house.....

At Michael's house.

The brothers are seated in the living room with Mike's wife and their sister Martha who has recovered since she was put on treatment. She is the one who has requested the meeting with all of them and her reason for the meeting doesn't impress her oldest brother Mike.

Martha: Tota I truly appreciate how you three have always protected me but what you have done now is beyond protection. You three have broken the law and it could cost you your jobs. You can't take the law into your own hands like that. That's why I am asking you to release Jasper. He is still my husband and I will not let you make me a widow. Ke kopa le mpusetse monna wame ke mo oke. {Please return my husband do that I can nurse him back to health}.

Michael: (chuckles) MO peko yo oo pekang ke yo ke iseng ke o bone ka matlho. {your level of insanity is one I have never come across}. In all my 40 years of living, I have never once heard of someone who wants to nurse their attempted murderer to death. People wake up from near death looking for the person

who tries to kill them but not you nnaka. You want to heal him so he can come and finish you off. Akere Bino?

Martha: (folds her arms) You were not there ha ke laiwa Michael. You don't know what we women have to go through in marriage. The ring on my finger isn't a decorative jewel. It's a commitment to be with my husband in sickness and in health. I took my vows seriously and that man needs me.

Gabriel: (laughs) Banna! O epetse boboko jea gago kae re ye go epolola neh Bino? {where has he buried your brain so we can go and dig it out?

Martha: Gabe I don't need to hear your sarcasm right now. I want my husband and that's that.

Aaron: mme kana ha o kake wa monna. Ebile we won't get him treated again ha e le gore di ARV do go faendisa batla jaana. {You won't even see him though. We won't get him treated again if the ARVs are driving you this insane.

Martha: Then you will give me no choice but to report you at the police. Le batla go mpolaela monna {you want to kill my husband} as if he isn't doing what you are all doing. Mike, ke bue? Ke bolele Bonolo gore o dira eng? Huh? {Mike, Should I tell Bonolo what you are doing?}

Mike: Bino wee

Martha: (stands up) If my husband isn't in our house in the next three hours with his medication, you will see my true colors.

She walks out of the house leaving her brothers in shock.

Gabe: Mxm we should have let her die.

Aaron: (sighs) We should have let the bastard die and gotten it over with but no, Mike wanted to teach him a lesson. Teach then.....

At Sparks house

After Godi leaves, Sparks walks into the house in rage. The thought of Kutlo showing up in his life and running something so good hits him hard as he questions his sanity. He'd always blamed Kutlo for ruining his relationships because she would harass his girlfriends until a fight brewed but Godi's reaction made him realize that he was the reason why women left him because of Kutlo. He seemed to let her get away with a lot and he hadn't realized it until today. He walks to the bedroom and gets his car keys and wallet. He bumps into Kutlo in the passage. She is unbuttoning her button down dress with a smile on her face.

Kutlo: Where are you going? I want to give you something in there.

Sparks: Okay. Let's go out a bit. You will come and give me when we come back.

Kutlo: Where are we going?

Sparks: It's a surprise. Let's go. It's a place you will love. We haven't been there in a while. Let's go.

He takes her hand and leads her out of the house.....

At Lelani's house

Jimmy and his brother offload Lelani's bed, fridge, TV as well as other items that Jimmy got her as a surprise to help her fill her house. She had cried like a baby when the truck backed into yard. This was happening after Jimmy had accompanied her to the Chinese shop where she used her allowance to buy an air mattress, sheets and pots. He had given her P500 to buy groceries last week when she moved in but he never mentioned any of this furniture. She has always prided herself in her ambition to be an independent woman but meeting a man like Jimmy who didn't need to be reminded to spoil a woman really made her see life through different eyes.

The men pack the furniture according to Lelani's instructions, fitting everything except kitchen items in the room Gorata and

Lelani will be sharing in the two and half. The other tenant is due to move month end and that's when Gorata will have to pay for her own share of rent. She watches as Lelani's room gets filled up in an instant and the whole thing shocks her. She has never seen anything like it.

Lelani: Darling get the camp chair and sit down. You are still recovering kana. You have to be all healed up for you interview next week.

Gorata nods her head and gets the camp chair from the room and sits it under the tree watching furniture after furniture getting off the truck.

Gorata: Lelani, aren't these things too many? Will we have space to move in the room?

Lelani: (giggles) Hey mma. Baby le ene he over did it. (giggles) Ke ipotsa gore shoe rack ne e ya kae ka ke rwala machesa ke ya skolong. {I don't know why he bought a shoe rack since I wear sneakers when I go to school.} Don't worry. It will get better once you take tohe new room. Atleast you will have a brand

new air mattress. (giggles) kana I even saw Sheetstreet plastics. If there are sheets and duvets then I will give the other ones to you.

Gorata: (internally rolls her eyes) Mhm..

All she is thinking at the back of her head is how Lelani thinks ene Gorata is Chinese sheets material. Realizing how people undermine her still shocks her to the core because clearly, they don't understand exactly who Gorata is. Mxm saying sheetstreet as if it's @Home. Lelani is clearly not serious about life and she is probably going to pay dearly for all that furniture. She is not the naive little girl anymore. She knows the price of furniture in Gaborone.

These are the thoughts that consume dear old Gorata as she watches Jimmy and his brother while occasionally shaking her head and scrolling through Facebook. She sees Melo's post with a picture of a funeral program captioned 'My queen is gone. I kept wishing I could wake up and find that it was all just a dream but it's as real as the pain in my heart. Rest in Power Mmaagwe Melo. Say hi to paps. He left too soon. Just like you ❤️. #30 year old orphan. Eses it hurts man' .

Gorata feels sorry for him and is about to send her condolences when she remembers that even up to now, people keep asking her what happened to the wedding pictures. One of the comments on photos uploaded by those that had attended said something like "we told you that it will end in tears. Le nne le re botsa rona baporofiti ba fb. Free of charge e bile a ha re love. {You must always ask us to prophecy to you. It's free of charge and we will never lie to you.'

Gorata clicks her tongue and scrolls past Melo's post because he doesn't deserve her sympathy. He shamed her enough to last a lifetime.....

At Maipelo's house

Maipelo stops sweeping as butterflies fill her stomach at the memory of Melo inside her. She bites her lip and giggles. Her ringing phone interrupts her thoughts as she puts the broom against the wall to go and answer her phone. She answers a call from her mother with a smile on her face. Not for anything but because she is happier than she has felt in a while.

Maipelo: Mothers. How are you?

Mmaagwe Maina: Maipelo

Advertisement

your father and I want to see you in an hour.

Maipelo: (frowns) Is everything okay?

Mmaagwe Maina: Come home. You will ask questions after we speak to you.

She cuts the call just as Maipelo is about to enquire further. Maipelo looks at the screen feeling some type of way about the whole thing. Being raised by strict parents always kept them on their toes. Especially when they were called for meetings.

A minute later, her phone rings again. It's her younger sister.

Maipelo: Hi.

Maikgantsho: Babes, the rents just called me for a meeting. Did you hear if I did anything wrong?

Maipelo: Mma, ke sulahaletswe ke go heela. {I can't even sweep anymore}. I feel like a teenager all over again because of one home call from mama.

Maikgantsho: Damn! You too? What about Maina?

Maipelo: I haven't spoken to her. But you know she never gets in trouble so if she is there it's just to supervise the talks.

Maikgantsho: (laughs) Its wlays fun to wat h her trying to be the bridge between us and them. I am telling you that being the last born was the best decision I ever made.

Maipelo (laughs) Right. Because you chose when to be born Akere?

Maikgantsho: Huniiiiiee! What do you even meeean? I am the sperm that won that round so yes, I chose to be born last.

Maipelo: (laughs) Mxm riana monna I have to bath. Mama will call me out on smelling like sex as I drive into the yard.

Maikgantsho: (squeals) Who?

Maipelo: Ke mogoloo monna. {i am older than you}. Gape you were nasty to me that last time I spoke about him.

Maikgantsho: (gasps) Melo? Lord of Holdings! Nnyaa mma I need details! O bond gore o kampa wa nna side chick Bogolo o taste hela? I understand nkgonne. Go rough outchea. These men are ours tota. We don't have a choice. Le nna ke ka go utlwisa ke re a ko o ithe kgatsha ngwana wa ga mme. {I could also borrow you mind just to quench your thirst.}

Maipelo laughs and hangs up becasud use knows this call won't end of she doesn't....

In Sparks' car

Kutlo has her leg on the dashboard while clicking her phone scrolling through her playlist for songs to play via Bluetooth.

Kutlo: Wa re where are we going baby? Tota kana saying a place we haven't been in a while leaves for a lot of guessing because we haven't been out together for the longest time. Am I dressed well for it?

Sparks: Yeah. You are. Don't worry. We are almost there and all your guessing will be over Mmaagwe ngwanake. When we get there, you will know exactly what you mean to me.

Kutlo blushes and looks at him as he changes gears on his manual car. She has always found it incredibly sexy when his veins pop up in the heat or when he is angry. The car stops and that's when she looks up. She frowns in confusion when she sees the police station.

Sparks: And we are here.

Kutlo: What's this?

Sparks: (holds his dread with a rubber band) I figured a reunion was in order. You were almost raped Akere? This is where you were supposed to come Mmaagwe Adele. Not my house. Go in there and tell them what happened to you. They will take your statement and find the guy.

Kutlo: (thins her eyes) So you want my name plastered everywhere gotwe I was almost raped? I would have gone to the police ba ko station eng if I wanted to open a case. I came to you because I had no where to go.

Sparks: o bona Police, ba siza ka sengwe le sengwe. {they help you with everything} They can even help reconcile you and your sister. They will even give you a lift home since you don't have transport money. And if they see that you and your sister can't live with together, they can help find you a social worker who will help you find a shelter. Ke gore police he Choppies. You walk in there knowing that whether you need food, clothes or heck even a car, you will get it. Tsena mo Choppies mama o have to go and convince a crazy woman that she is all the crazy I need.

Kutlo: (huffs and folds her arms) I am not going anywhere. E bile o nthlokela botho o mpolelela ka bo I need? {You are even

disrespecting me by telling me about another woman} I am the mother of your child Sparks. Your first born.

Sparks: (chuckles) Kana ke gore ha o nkitse Kutlo. {You don't know me well enough} You will run into that cell just so you don't see my face again. You will get yourself jailed just to run away from me ke sena go go itloolola. Get out of my car and don't talk about my daughter as if you are the first and last mother on earth. I am coming to take my child e bile. O phatsima o le nosi ngwanake ene o kgaba ka Christmas hela. (You are the only one who is glowing while my daughter only wears new clothes during Christmas.) I work too damn hard for you to treat my seed that way. (frowns) Now get out of my car before you spit your womb from that cave you call a mouth. (Kutlo opens her mouth to speak but Sparks thins his eyes) I dare you to say a word. Even 'uhu' will earn you a 'ee' slap. Kare ke tla go kgwisa popelo ka mpama! Get out!

She slips her shoes back on and climbs out of the car more quiet than she has ever been in her life. Sparks swings the wheel and joins the road while dialing Godi

46

At Mike's house

Everyone left after Martha's ultimatum leaving Mike and his wife in the house. Mike has been on edge since Martha threatened to air his dirty laundry for his wife. He has been waiting for her to ask him something but she hasn't she went and started making brunch after Gabe and Aaron left. Mike is now in the kitchen acting like he wants to drink water but the truth is, he is trying to get a word out of his wife who is just chopping away and ignoring him.

Mike: (holding a bottle of water) Baby. You haven't said a word since Martha left. Are you okay?

Bonolo: mhm..

Mike: Are you sure? You are never this quiet.

Bonolo: Ao.

Mike: (sighs) Please just say what you want to say and stop torturing me.

Bonolo: Ao.. Sorry for torturing you.

Mike: Ee Bua ee. (Speak then)

Bonolo: (still chopping) About?

Mike: So there is nothing you want to ask me?

Bonolo: Nope. Ke eng? Do you have something to tell me?

Mike looks at her feeling the frustration building up. He puts the water back in the fridge and closes it.

Bonolo: Ha o nwe jaanong? (aren't you drinking the water?)

Mike ignores her and walks out of the kitchen.....

At Mmaagwe Melo's house

Melo was surprised to see that most of his father's family had not left after the funeral. Even the ones who live in Gaborone. He found them all seated under the tree when he walked into the yard in the morning. He is now seated next to his aunt at the end of the horse shoe listening to his eldest uncle.

Uncle1: Tota re wetswe ke siru bagaetsho. (A tragedy has befallen us.) It is now time for us to act. Our son Melo is now left all alone here with a one year old child. Tota some of these things are very unfortunate to happen one after another. Just last week, we were celebrating our grand daughter. Now we are mourning. These things happen but it's up to us as his family to help him go through this. Which is why I think it would be best that my wife and I move from the farm and come and live here while Melo is in Gaborone. My wife will help him with Peo.

Mumbling sounds erupt as majority protest.

Uncle2: Ao! How can you want to come and move into our brother's house when his son is an adult?

Uncle: Melo doesn't live here does he? So you want this house turning into a delapidated structure because it has no one cleaning it regularly? Would you rather it were thieves that break in and live here because they know the owner doesn't live here? Melo will take his daughter and have no reason to come to Kanye. If we are here with Peelo, he will always come and visit and bring her food.

Aunt: (chuckles) Waitse bo Rapula le a tlhola ele ruri! You don't even know the name of the child you are claiming to want to raise. Peelo ke mang? (who is Peelo?). Stop trying to turn my brother's house into a tarven. Our father got all of us plots but you were foolish enough to sell yours to an Indian who is now making money off your land. Tsamaya hela o ye ko Mokuleng o ye go nna teng mo shopping ya gagwe o tswa mo go Mmoloki. (Just go to the Indian and live in that shop and leave Mmoloki alone.)

Sounds of approval fill the arch while Melo looks at their exchange in shock. This was an uncle he hardly saw because he and his wife lived in the farm he forcefully inherited after his grandparents died. Melo's father was the first born and it was said that their father had said he should be the one to take care of his livestock on behalf of his siblings and would share it equally among them when the youngest of them was forty. But Melo's father died two months later and there were hushed rumors of Rapula being behind it. Melo didn't believe the rumors because it all sounded like superstitious nonsense to him. His father died in a car accident after walking home drunk from an event. And now here is the same Rapula trying to take his parents property while his mother's body hasn't even gone cold in the ground. No one seems to want to hear his opinion about this and he was raised to respect elders so his only option right now is to wait for them to finish talking before he says his piece.

Rapula: (points at the protesting aunt) I don't know who you think you see talking to because this is a matelter that is between us as Masole men. Ha o bona o le le return soldier jaana, ke go sa itse gore wena o le mosadi o bua ha go rileng. {this is the reason why you got divorced. You don't know when a woman is supposed to speak.} (points at his wife) This is how

a wife behaves. Not you who is here acting like a wrestler o
huhula o sa lwantshiwe.

Aunt: Insult me all you want Rapula, I won't keep quiet. You
killed my brother and now you want to spit on his memory by
stealing the house his son built for his wife? (claps her hands)
Le go ka!

Uncle2: She is right Rapula! Melo is old enough to know what
he wasn't to do with this house. He can even rent it out if he
wants to. It's not up to you.

Uncle1: (stands up) we shall see. Mosadi re ye. (woman let's
go). They will call us begging. They know me better than this.

His wife stands up and follows him to house to get thier bags.

Uncle3: (shakes his head) Tota gatwe re tla tshela ke Rapula ne
batho? (will we ever live in peace because of Rapula?)

Aunt2: Nna kgonne o nitrile modumedi wa popotla. Ha ke mo akanya hela ke kgaoga pelo ke a rapela. Ditiro ke ene hela a mo talelang. {My big brother has turned me into a real Christian. Whenever I think of him, I just break into prayer. Ditiro is the only one who speaks to him however she wants.}

Aunt1: Oh Rapula o ka Nona ha a ka ipolelela gore re s mo tshaba. I will speak my mind nna and he will choke on the truth. Let him kill us if he wasn't to. Akere hell is a location? He will go there eventually

uncle2: Melo

Advertisement

you have not said anything. Do you want him to live here?

Melo: Ah nna I have just been listening ke ipotsa gore ele gore Rrangwane o nnyatsa eng. (asking myself why he is undermining me}. I am not giving my daughter to people who are strangers to her. I will put Peo in Preschool and rent this place out there are teachers and nurse who don't have accommodation. I will finish building my house so that my daughter and I have a place to come to when we are home. I

don't need my uncle to take care of my parents property.
Please tell him that.

They all nod their heads and shift their attention to Rapula and his wife who are leaving with fewer bags than they came with.

Aunt1: Jaanong where are your bags?

Rapula: (chuckles) You think this is over? I will be back akere.
One way or another, you will give me this house begging gore
ke e tseye. Nxla!

They walk out of the yard leaving cold chills running down
spines.

Aunt2: (rubbing her arms) A re rapeleng bathong. {Please let us
pray}.....

At Mmaagwe Maina's house

Maipelo and her sisters are seated across her parents waiting for their father to come from their bedroom. Maipelo and Maikgantsho keep exchanging looks as they nervously wait to hear their charges. Mr Obusitse finally graces them with his presence and sits on his single chair next to his wife.

Mr Obusitse: Good morning girls.

All: Dumelang.

Mr Obusitse : Thank you all for coming. Main, how is your husband?

Maina: He is fine papa. He went on a, work trip to Joburg. He will be back this week. A re he got what you wanted. He won't tell me what it is though.

Mr Obusitse: (smiles) That's between me and him.

His smile instantly disappears when he looks at Maipelo and Maikgantsho.

Mr Obusitse: Maipelo, you know that we will be celebrating you 28th in a month Akere?

Maipelo: (nods her head) Ee rra.

Mr Obusitse : mhm..

He looks at his eifd for her to continue.

Mmaagwe Maina: your father and I want to know when you are getting married. Your sister was married at twenty five but wena we haven't even seen a man. Kana o rata batsadi ngwanaka?

Maipelo chickens on the spit she was about to swallow and starts coughing until it passes.

Mmaagwe Maina: It's better for us to know what to expect than to keep us wondering when we will have grandchildren. Rather tell us now so we accept your choice.

Maipelo: (rubs her chest) Mama I am not a lesbian.

Mr Obusitse: So do you have a boyfriend?

Maipelo: Umm.. No..

Mmaagwe Maina: why? Maipelo you are too grown to be playing around. People get sick these days when they have children when they are over thirty five. I know you are lying and you have a boyfriend. Tell that man that we are waiting for his family a lese go go tshameka. Am I making myself clear?

Maipelo: But mama, there is no one.

Mr Obusitse: Wena Maikgantsho, you left my house telling your mother and I that you are going to stay on campus. You

graduates last year and you are still very much unemployed.
Who are you staying with?

Maikgantsho is caught off guard and her eyes start shifting around.

Mr Obusitse: Araba potso. (Answer the question.

Maikgantsho: I stay with a friend.

Mr Obusitse: If that friend has three legs then I want you to know that your mother and I will not tolerate that nonsense and tota hela you are moving back home until you find a job because men will take advantage of you if you are dependent on them.

Maikgantsho: But papa-

Mr Obusitse: I said what I said and I mean it!.....

47

At Mmaagwe Maina's house

Maipelo, Maina and Maikgantsho are standing outside after the meeting they had with their parents and are now discussing what just happened.

Maina: (sighs) Bena, how did they even know about your vat n sit situation?

Maikgantsho: (shrugs) I don't know. I was eleven wondering if it's you who told them.

Maina: You know I would never do that to you. My advice to you ends between us. I don't involve our parents because I know what they are like.

Maipelo: (bites her inner lip) I don't think they actually know you live with you boyfriend. They are just using logic. You don't live with them or either of us, you don't work, but you never ask for money or look ratched. It makes sense for them to

assume there is a man in your life. Maybe they should lay off me about marriage and tell you instead.

Atleast you have a man.

Maina: Yeah right! I would like to see the day Maikgantsho brings that man here saying he wants to marry her. Mama would be fanning herself the whole month e le BP. (laughs) Don't tlhe.

Maikgantsho: Maipelo o ikgatlha ka nna. Besides, you are clearly head over heels in love with Melo. Date him and get married. Simple.

Maipelo: (dry chuckle) Really? It's that simple now? And I am not in love wit Melo. Not anymore. Last night was just sex for both of us. He needed grief sex and I needed sexual servicing. Two years ha se thaka ya motho kana.

The two of them laugh at her and shake thier heads.

Maikgantsho: I hope sexual starvatuon didn't make you forget the condom.

Maipelo: That will never be me. No condom, no sex. People are sick out there and I am not about to try God like that. Besides

Advertisement

his daughter is still too small for him to be having another child.

Maina bites her lip and looks away.

Maina: I sometimes wonder if I am never meant to have children myself. I wouldn't mind it if there were five tota because the pain of losing your six month old child then suffering from fibrosis is unimaginable. Pono wants a child. He doesn't say it, but I know it. Next thing I know, he will be bringing other children into my house because I can't give him. When mama spoke about having children afterthirty five, I felt like I was dying inside. I am two years away from thirty five, married for eight years and my only child died in her sleep. (chokes) Ke a go dira jang ne mma? My in laws are always

asking me gore ke tshola leng. Ke a go dira jang? {what am I going to do?}

Maipelo: Maina tlhemma ae.

She holds her in her arms as she cries.

Maipelo: (emotionally) Maina tlhemma stop talking like that. You will have a baby at the right time. Let Mila's soul rest in peace. Your sorrow isn't giving her peace where ever she is. God will give you yours at the right time okay?

Maikgantsho wipes her tears as her mother walks out of the house. She has heard Maina's cry while she was in the bedroom and it broke her heart.

Mmaagwe Maina: (hugs her) Nana, don't cry like that my girl. God has His own plans for us and it's better to wait on Him.

Maina: (sobbing in her arms) But you want grandchildren. Even Pono's mother and aunts are always on my case.

Mmaagwe Maina: Nnyaa mma. Not from you. We are not cruel parents to demand something we know you are struggling with. Our issues are with these two who seem to be campaigning for men's united. Maipelo might even be ready to open a men's charity soon because every man she dates needs help from her. How Wil a man marry you if he sees you as a wallet?

Maikgantsho ene is sleeping with her friend for a place to sleep and food to eat even though she left a big bedroom here with a fridge full of food. Why must she pay body tax for things she should be getting for free from her parents while they are still alive? The only reason you wred at this meeting was so you know how to advise your sisters. They are confused souls these two. Don't cry for a child ngwanaka. God is the creator. Not you or your husband. Okay?

Maina nods her head as her mother wipes her tears.....

At Godi's house

Sparks has been waiting in his car for hours outside Godi's gate. She hasn't answered any of his calls but determination made it difficult for him to leave without seeing her. A hooter brings him back to reality after being deep in thought. He looks behind and sees Godi's car behind his. He is glad to have blocked her gate because she'd probably not have let him in otherwise. His phone starts ringing on his lap and he answers while Godi reverses.

Godi: Please move from my gate. I've had a long day and I am not in the mood tota.

Sparks : Open the gate so I can move then.

Godi: Ka re I am not in the mood for you Pako.

Sparks: I am not in the mood for me either. Thats why I came here. I am in the mood for you hela. Nna I am boring myself.

Godi: (rolls her eyes and stifles a chuckle) I thought we agreed that we are not ready to introduce our children to either of us. I am with my son.

Sparks: (smiles) Akere Timmy knows that he has uncles. Tell him I am your friend hela because nna I am not moving from this gate unless it's me driving into the yard.

Godi hangs up feeling defeated as she presses the button to open the gate. Both cars drive into the yard. Godi parks hers in the garage and opens the garage door for Timmy to enter the house. Timmy runs into the house headed straight to watch his cartoons. Godi closes the door and walks back out to talk to the dreadlocked idiot she seems to be liking too much. Sparks climbs out of his car and leans against it with one leg over the other as he folds his arms.

Godi: What do you want?

Sparks: You.

Godi: (rolls her eyes) Where is Kutlo?

Sparks: That one is a non issue. I didn't realize how letting Kutlo into my house would affect you. I was actually more worried about her seeing you and harassing you. Not you getting angry over it. I am sorry tlhe mmasetsewa. Ao corner-nyana yame bathong. Sorry tlhemma.

Godi looks at her feet fighting the smile that is threatening to invade her face.

Godi: So where is she? You didn't answer me.

Sparks: I dropped her off at a police station to report her rapist and I told her that I want my daughter. I am going to send my uncle's there in two weeks. I am taking her.

Godi: (kicking a stick around the pavement) Okay.

Sparks: (chuckles) Tla o ntshune ee. (come and kiss me then}

Godi: (blushes) Ka gana.. {No}

Sparks: Ee nna ke a go suna ee. { I will just kiss you then}

He pulls her in for a kiss that has Godi wishing she was home alone so she could feel him buried inside her. Sparks' phone rings and interrupts them from their tongue dance. Sparks pulls the phone out of his pocket in frustration and answers the call without checking first.

Sparks: hello?

Voice: Is this Pako Marumo?

Sparks: Yes this is he. Who is this?

Voice: I am constable Mmupi from Modipane police station.....

48

At Godi's house

Sparks releases a loud sigh bracing himself for whatever is coming next because Kutlo has always been unpredictable.

Sparks: What can I do for you constable?

Officer: Mr Marumo, your wife is here saying she hasn't seen you in weeks and was about to open a missing person's case. Where are you morena?

Pako: (frowns) I am sorry, my what?

Officer: Your wife. Mme Kutlo Marumo. Where are you? You have to come here because according to her, you assaulted her before disappearing. She has shown us pictures of the injuries she sustained during the assault as well as the doctor's report. The arm of the law is long my brother and molato ha o bole. Come here yourself or we will send a car to pick you up if you aren't in the police station within two hours.

Sparks: Heelang, kante gatweng? Constable, I am not married.

Officer: So you don't know Kutlo Marumo?

Sparks: There is no Kutlo Marumo. That woman is my daughter's mother. She isn't my wife and she just showed up at my house this morning after months of me cutting communication with her. I don't know what assault she is talking about. She came to my house crying gore she was almost raped ko bus rank so this assault gore e tswa kae beats me. Call her sister because she is the one who lives with her gone koo.

Officer : Mr Marumo, this isn't something that we can discuss over the phone. You need to come here and give our statement because we cannot afford any liniency when it come to issues of GBV. Please avail yourself or we will have to send a car to pick you up. Go siame Mr Marumo.

He cuts the call while Sparks shakes his head.

Sparks: Waitse nna ke bona dilo. {wonders shall never end}

Godi: What happened?

Sparks: (lifts his eyes and looks at her) Kutlo is at Modipane Police saying she is my wife and hasn't seen me in weeks. A re I disappeared after besting her and she is showing them pictures kwa.

Godi: (surprised chuckle) Wa fosa. (takes a second to think) You aren't married are you?

Sparks: (sighs) Really?

Godi: I have to ask. Shathani was dating a guy we worked with and no one but the HR officer knew he was married. The result of it all was disaster.

Sparks: Well I have never been married in my life. (dials Kutlo's sister). Kutlo is insane. I don't know what stunt she is trying to pull this time because she and I are done.

Kutlo's sister: Rraagwe Adele, how are you?

Sparks: I am fine and how are you?

Kutlo's sister: I am well. Did you want to speak to Adele? I am still at the shops. She is with her cousins.

Sparks: No. I wanted to talk to you actually. Kana Kutlo showed up at my house this morning and you chased her away and she was almost raped on the bus rank. I dropped her to the police so she can open a case but now I just got off a call with Modipane Police saying she says she is my wife and I beat her up and disappeared weeks ago. She has some pictures that she is showing them and I can't make sense of any of this. Ke kopa o bue le monna Mmaagwe Rati because she is becoming a nuisance to me. I am in and out of police stations because of her and I am very tired of it now.

Kutlo's sister: Heish Kutlo bathong. Kutlo kana isn't well Pako. (sigh) I didn't chase her away. She left my house yesterday and came back this morning a dira scary make-up on her face and body and when I asked her she said it was for a audition ya go nna make up artist for some TV show. Those pictures she is showing has to be from then. I will go there right now to go and take her. Please learn to ignore Kutlo. She isn't well.

Sparks: What do you mean she isn't well?

Sister: Heish. Kutlo was recently diagnosed with Bipolar disorder and she was out on medication but she refuses to take it sometimes. When she takes it, her moods are balanced and she isn't violent. But when she has her episodes, I make sure that no child comes near her because she gets very violent.

Sparks: What? Why didn't you tell me Mmaagwe Rati? So my daughter's life is in danger and you are keeping quiet about it?

Sister: Nnyaa Rraagwe Adele. It's not like that. I was just trying to juggle all these things and trying to help my sister as well. I was afraid she would lose her child.

Sparks: Mme kana she has lost her already. I am coming to get my child. Go and take your sister a lese matlakala a go reporta dilo tse ke sa di dirang.

He hangs up in frustration and exhales to calm himself.

Godi: And?.....

At Melo's house

On the same afternoon, Melo fixes his room in excitement for what he is about to experience. At this point, he has forgotten all about his uncle's insanity and is only looking forward to bouncing between two women as he pleases. Mmaagwe Gorata said she would bring Peo when she comes to Gaborone tomorrow so that worked out well for him. His phone starts vibrating on the table. He walks over to it and answers.

Melo: Hello?

Maipelo: Hi! Are you back?

Melo: Eish no. I think I will come to work straight from here. Peo is still with her grandmother so I decided to clean up the house.

Maipelo: Okay. Atleast you aren't as haunted by the idea of sleeping there as you were after the funeral. What are you going to do with Peo while you are at the workshop mme? Kana it's just a day away.

Melo: Yeah maybe I should ask her grandmother to hold on to her for the week. I will get her when we come from the conference.

Maipelo: I also think that's a good idea. Then you can talk to teacher Sharon about enrolling her into the preschool. You will only have to pay half as an employee.

Melo: Yeah. I will do that. Bona

let me go. I will call you later. I am holding a mop kana.

Maipelo: (giggles) Uhu. Ehe. Okay. Bye Melo.

Melo: Sharp.

He hangs up and puts the phone back. He then heads to the bathroom to take a shower and brush his teeth while waiting for Goitse and Lebo.....

At Shathani's house

Benji comes running into the kitchen while holding Shathani's phone. Two of his front teeth are gone so his gap smile makes him look too cute.

Benji: Mama! Daddy is calling! Daddy!

Shathani leaves her pots and takes the phone with a frown. Seeing Tumisang's face on the video call just angers her more.

Tumi: Hi beautiful.

Shathani: (rolls her eyes) Kante ithele o bata eng mo go nna Tumisang? {why are you always pestering me?} what language do I need to use to tell you to stop talking to me? You obviously spoke to Benji so mo go nna o batla eng?

Tumi: (smiles) You always look so hot when you are angry. I miss my family Shasha. Ke kopa o lese go ntima ngwanake. {stop jeeping me away from my son}

Shathani: (chuckles) You can always go back to court to contest the custody ruling that you asked for. I still have the video so do what you want. It will not move me.

Tumi: (sighs) Shasha can't we meet and talk? I just want to see him even if it's fortnightly at a mall with you present. I miss my son Shathani. Please stop being cruel mo go kana kana. I

cheded on you. Not our son. I lost my other children so why do you refuse me the only living child I have? Ao Shathani?

Shathani: Tumisang wee, go and dig up your daughter and the embryo in your sister's womb. Those are your children. Not this one. This one is mine. His father died the day I found him practicing incest.

She hangs up and puts her hand over her forehead, breathing in and out trying to calm herself down. Her phone starts ringing again and she answers it in frustration.

Shathani: Tumisang I think it's high time I block you because clearly me allowing you to call your son on my phone makes you think we are friends. Ha ke tsala ya gago nna. {I am not your friend}

Gabriel: Hoooh! Heh banna! Its Gabriel.

Shathani: (sighs) oh. I am so sorry. I just got off an upsetting call and didn't even check caller ID before speaking.

Gabriel: No problem. I wanted to know if I can take you to lunch tomorrow.

Shathani: (reluctantly) Ah, I have a lot of work so I am going to be working through my lunch hour.

Gabe: Are you telling the truth or is that another avoidance tactic?

Shathani: it's not. It's just. Okay Gabriel bona, I need time and space to myself and my son. I went from being divorced to Jasper. I need to calm myself from the emotional roller-coaster I have been on for the past year. It would be unfair for me to come with my emotional baggage into a new relationship. Gape my status has changed everything and I need time to figure out what my new life looks like. When I feel ready to move on, you will be the first to know.....

At Melo's house

Goitse and Lebo just got out of the shower and are lying in bed naked waiting for Melo as per his instruction.

Goitse: (lowers her voice) Please don't let him put his dick in you. That's for me. Just suck his dick and let him finger you or something. I don't want you feeling his dick. You know Melo is mine.

Lebo: I don't think that is up to me or you Goitse. Melo is the one who told you je want both of us here so it's up to him gore o ja mang jang. (as to how this goes down)

Goitse: Ae Lebo. Akere yo ucan say no if he wants to put his dick in. Yiu are my friend Lebo. Don't end our friendship because of a dick. Melo is mine. You are just here for support.

He walks in from the kitchen holding bottles of chocolate sauce and whip cream. He stands at the door and bites his lips with a smile on his face.

Melo: Are you ready ladies?

They both smile at him and nod as he walks over to them. He sets the tray down next to the bed and picks up the whip cream.

Melo: (shaking the can of whip cream) So whose first?

Goitse opens her legs with a seductive smile on her face.

Melo: Mmh.. Okay.

He bites his lip and sprays the cream on her thigh making a trail to her bikini line. He puts the can down and gets between her legs. He starts licking the cream off while rubbing Lebo's leg. The higher he goes while licking Goitse is the higher he goes while caressing Lebo's thigh until both his tongue and fingers find their pussies. Melo muffs Goitse while slipping two fingers into Lebo. Both of them moan in pleasure enjoying the attention their pussies. Melo curves his fingers inside Lebo and

hits her gspot over and over making her scream irritating Goitse even further.

Patrice Melo stretches his other hand to Goitse's breast and begins caressing it. Slowly he places the nipple between his fingers twisting the nipples to correlate the pleasure between her nipple and coochie. Goitse moans with her lip between her teeth as his tongue digs deeper into her. Melo massages Lebo's clit and continues stroking as Lebo moans in ecstasy. Lebo cums violently on Melo's fingers while Goitse fight the distraction being caused by Lebo.

Melo stops muffing Goitse and pulls his coated fingers out of Lebo. The while liquid running along his fingers outs a smile on his face as moves and positions himself on her wet pussy. He licks his fingers with a smile on his face.

Melo: You taste good Lebo.

Lebo: (blushes) Thank you. Can I taste you too?

Melo : (side smile) sure.

Lebo: Lie down then.

Lebo sits up while Melo lies down. She crawls over to his dick and holds it up before lowering her head to his balls. She opens her mouth wide and sucks one in then twirls her tongue around on it making Melo grunt and groan and she stores his dick like that's the degree she is getting.

Goitse feeling left out, begins to rubs Melo's chest boefroe kissing him to get his attention. Melo slips his hand between her legs and rubs her pussy lips before breaking the kiss.

Melo: (controlling his voice) Sit on my face Goitse.

Goitse leaps up and lowers herself over his face so her pussy is over his mouth. Melo holds her legs in place and sticks his tongue out to lick her clit as she balances herself against the wall.

Lebo leaves the other ball and finally takes Melo's Saber into her mouth licking and sucking on the tip making slurping sounds like Melo's dick was a melting ice pop. The pleasure makes Melo forget the pussy on his face as he closes his eyes feeling a level of ecstasy he has never felt before as Lebo's head goes up and down his shaft while her hands stroke him. Goitse grinds on top of him to get his attention.

Goitse: (frustrated) Melo tlherra dira. (Do it)

Melo gently moves her off his face and lifts his head to look at the talent taking place on his dick as Lebo goes to town on his dick like her life depends on it.

Goitse swallows a lump as tears form in her eyes.

Goitse: Melo ke tsamaye ne rra? {Should I leave?} Clearly I am the third wheel here.

Melo:) bites his lip looking at Lebo) No. Nte a hetse Pele tlhemma. Fuck!

He throws his head back and closes his eyes enjoying the assault. Everything stops when Goitse grabs Lebo's hair.

Goitse: Lesa p*I* yame Lebo. E lese. (Leave my dick)

Lebo stands up squinting her eyes from the pain of having her hair pulled.

Lebo: (shouts) Goitse tlhemma o a mpolaya! Stop it!

Melo jumps out of bed and separates them as Goitse points and screams at Lebo in tears.

Melo: Goitse stop it monna!

Goitse: No Melo! This was supposed to be about us. Now Lebo ke ene hela o jang monate le ene. What about me? Huh?

Melo: (sighs) Okay I am sorry. Stop fighting. I will give you both attention okay. Let me get a condom. You will both get my full attention.

Goitse: (folds her arms) No. Lebo and I agreed that she isn't getting your dick. It's mine. Ja nna hela o kgothe kgothe Lebo. (Fuck me and just finger Lebo)

Melo: (irritated) Ae, you aren't my girlfriend. Who are you to tell me what to do with my dick? If you don't like what is happening here then it's best you leave. Otherwise, I suggest you go on your knees then Lebo, climb over her. She is bigger than you. I am getting the condom. Whoever doesn't like it can leave. I don't have time for petty issue ke sa jole. {whiles I am not dating}.

He walks away to get a condom while the two ladies stare at each other.

Goitse: Nna ha o mpalame. {You are not climbing over me.

Lebo: Then it's best you leave. There's a lot I have to teach this man.

Melo comes back and looks at them with his dick in the air looking amazing in its full glory.

Goitse: Can't we atleast be side by side? I don't want her weight on me.

Melo nods his head and both ladies climb onto the bed.

Lebo is happy beyond words as she takes up the position and puts her chest down leaving her pussy bare for Melo's beautiful cock. Melo's dick slides effortlessly into her pussy. He holds her hips and moves in and out. A few strokes then he is out and in Goitse. He fucks them both giving them a few strokes each and would occasionally slips his fingers into the vacant pussy to pleasure the lady in waiting.

Melo continues ramming into their wanting cunts. After a while, Lebo decides she wanta him to herself so she turns on her back for the next fuck. Melo smiles and puts his dick into her pulling her waist off the bed as she wraps her legs around his waist. He ramms into her until they both cum in loud moans and groans leaving Goitse wanting for more as Melo pulls out of Lebo with his cum hanging on the condom after earth shattering orgasms....

49

At Melo's house

Melo pulls the condom off with a toilet paper and flushes it down the toilet before washing up. He runs out of the room when he heard commotion in his room. He finds Goitse sitting on top of Lebo and slapping her while Lebo covers her face.

Goitse: (screaming) What did I say to you? Huh? Melo is mine Lebogang! He is mine.

Lebo Knows she can beat Goitse but this is a man's house. A man she just made to cum. He is the one to deal with this.

Lebo: (crying) Goitse tlhemma o a mpolaya! Melo help me!

Melo yanks Goitse off and holds her waist while she kicks and screams.

Melo: Goitse stop it! Stop Pele ga ke go clapa! Stop it!

Goitse: (crying) Leave me alone Melo. This isn't about you! It's about us. She is my best friend but she betrayed me! She knows I love you and I told her not to have sex with you. She was only allowed foreplay but she was here acting like a porn star to get your attention! It's like i was the guest here!

Melo walks out of the bedroom with her and takes her to the living room. He sits her naked but on the plastic chair and looks at her.

Melo: (rubbing her cheek) Stop crying. You look crazy for crying about sex. Sex is unpredictable. I didn't know it was going to turn out like this either. I am sorry for making you feel left out.

Goitse: (sniffles) I feel so embarrassed Melo. Why did you ask me to come here if you knew gore o batla Lebo? Couldn't you just talk to her directly instead of acting like you want a threesome? That's not how threesomes work.

Melo: (sighs) I am sorry. I have never been in a threesome before and maybe it's just not for me. I don't know how to give

two women attention. That's why cheating was never something I could do. It's a lot of work.

Goitse: Okay then let's do it together. Tell her to go so we can be together.

Melo: Ao mma. That would be rude. You have been beating her and utlwa she is crying but I am here with you. Let me comfort her gore a Seka a go reportela assault. Imagine going to jail because of a dick. (smiles) you are too pretty for jail hmm? Let me go and talk to her.

Goitse nods her head and wipes her tears. Melo leaves the room to go and speak to Lebo. He locks the bedroom door then gets his breifs and puts them on before climbing into bed with Lebo.

Melo: (holds her face) Hey, don't cry tlhemma. I am sorry she beat you.

Lebo: (with a, shaky voice) What wrong did I even do Melo? Is it my fault that we enjoyed each other? Was I supposed to act like I am not having a good time? This wasn't even my idea in the first place. She begged me to come here now o mpeletsa gore I came and she didnt? What nonsense is that?

Melo: (kisses her) I am sorry tlhemma. This whole thing was a bad idea from the start. I don't know why I thought I could have a threesome because look how that ended. I am sorry Lebo but I had a really great time with you.

Lebo: (smiles through her tears) Me too. But I feel like we would have had so much more fun if it was just the two of us.

Melo: (side smile) Really? How do suppose it would have gone down?

Lebo: (nuzzles his neck and kisses it) Well for one, I didn't finish my blow job. (rubs his dick and licks his cheek) Two, I didn't ride you till your toes curled. (climbs on top of him) Three, I didn't hear you calling my name as the heavens open up in front of you.

She starts grinding on top of him while Melo holds her butt cheeks and presses her down as his dick hardens again. He looks into her eyes and smiles.

Melo: You are naughty, aren't you?

Lebo: (lowers her head and licks his chest) Well I try.

She lowers her head and rocks herself back and forth until Melo's dick head escapes his briefs and rubs against her wet muffin.

Lebo: (moaning) Oh God that feel so good.

Melo: (sucking her nipple) Mmmh.

Melo feels her sliding his briefs down to set his black Saber free. She then places it against her mount and rubs herself. Everything gets slippery when Melo remembers that he just

used the last condom. He cusses under his breath and looks at her.

Melo: I am out of condoms.

Lebo: (smiles and lifts herself to position his dick under her) I am on the pill and negative. My card is in my purse. It's in the living room.

She twirls her waist on his dick making him shut his eyes as all sense leaves him.

Lebo: (pushing the head of his dick in) Now do you want to open the door for the insane girl or do you want to know how Lebo rides a real man? Hmm?

Melo opens his eyes and looks at her helplessly as she slides down his shaft in one swift motion. Her walls grab onto his dick making him cuss and hold her neck to pin her down as he flexes his dick inside her making her moan. He let's go of her neck and tongues her nipple as she rocks back and forth on him. Soon

nshe has him lying on his back as she rides him like her life depends on it.

Goitse's banging on the door doesn't phase them as they groan and moan in ecstasy. She'd heard the moaning and ran to the door to open it but found it locked. Enraged, she goes back to get her phone and dials Gorata. She paces around waiting for Gorata to answer the call.

Gorata: Hello?

Goitse: Gorata! You will not believe what is happening right now as we speak. Let me put you on speaker mma because I want you to hear your so called friend betraying you.

Gorata: What are you talking about? What friend?

Goitse: Kana nna mma Lebo asked me to come with her to her man's house. I was shocked ke ipotsa gore which man. I am calling you jaana ke le inside Melo's house and the two of them are shagging like rabbits!

Gorata: What? Melo?

Goitse: Yes! Tlhemma I tried talking to Lebo gore ha a dire sentle {what she is doing is wrong} But she ignored me and locked the door to sleep with your baby daddy. You guys were together just two weeks ago. Kana ke ipotsa gore does this mean that she always had her eye on him even while he was with you.

Gorata: uhu. Kante ne le sa re Melo is too poor? Why would Lebo want him now?

Goitse: Nna mma ha ke itse. {I have no idea} But if I were you I'd come and deal with this. I will help you re shape sethodi se.

Gorata: (sighs) Ah tota nna mma I don't want to embarrass myself. Melo isn't the same man that he was when we were together. I never thought Melo would ever slap me but he did. Painfully le gone so imagine me getting beaten by Melo because I attacked a woman he is sleeping with mme e le nna

ke mo cheatileng. (while I am the one that cheated on him}. I don't need more posts about me on social media. I don't have that energy gape he isn't even worth it. Let them shag mme tell her gore that man of mine is very fertile. I didn't fall pregnant on purpose. He pulled out but Peo ke o. {Peo is here} Warn her hela. Sharp.

Gorata hangs up infuriating Goitse even more. That isn't how she'd wanted it to go. She hits the door again when Lebo moans louder.

Goitse: Give me my clothes! I want to go! Mpheng ke tsamaye!

At this point, Melo has Lebo's legs on his shoulders and has no intention of opening door as his balls tighten ready to spill his seed. He grunts and pulls out of her choosing not to trust that she is one the pill. He strokes his dick over her stomach as his load lands on her belly button and face coating her as she giggles with one eye closed by semen.....

In Modipane

Sparks drives into Kutlo's family home and parks his car as the sun sets. He climbs out of the car while speaking to Godi over the phone.

Sparks: Godi, thus is something that I have to do. My child isn't safe here and the fact that it was being hidden from me is beyond wrong. I did research on Bipolar and read on its varieties but I am not satisfied. It's probably a misdiagnosis because what Kutlo has is beyond bipolar. Kutlo can be very dangerous and I don't want my daughter around that. If you don't understand this then I don't know what you want me to say.

Godi: it's not that I don't understand Pako. I am just saying that there are channels you can go through to get your child. I can get you Shathani's lawyer. She will help you get your daughter and it will be stress free too because there is a medical condition and lack of commitment to her meds. She will be considered unfit and you can get Adele.

Sparks: (sighs) Okay. Mme hela I want to take my daughter. I will just ask for her to visit because I am taking her. Then I will meet the lawyer tomorrow.

Godi: Okay. Just be careful. Okay?

Sparks: Okay baby. I will call you when I get back to Gaborone.

They say their goodbyes and hang up. Sparks knocks on the front door and walks in when he is told to come in. Kutlo's sister wipes her tears and sits up to greet him.

Sparks: Dumelang mo lapeng.

Sister: Dumela Rraagwe Adele. (sniffles) I wasn't expecting to see you here.

Sparks: Eemma. I decided to come and hear what happened with Kutlo. Is she home? I'd like to talk to her.

Sister: (exhales) Heish Kulto isn't home. By the time I got to the police station, she was being put in a straightjacket and being taken to Sbrana.

Pako: (leans forward) Naare ware straightjacket Mmaagwe Rati? How? Why?

Sister: (sniffles) Gatwe she started crying when she was asked to show any evidence of being married to you because you said she isn't your wife. Her crying turned to violence and she started beating the officer who was in charge and throwing staplers all over. When they restrained her, she started crying and screaming and freaking them out by saying there are snakes on the floor and they are biting them. Gatwe she started tearing her clothes off and screaming for help. That's why they called the hospital gore a tle go tsewa. They put my naked sister in a cell before the Sbrana people came. (fans her face) I don't know when she will even come back home. I have to go and see her tomorrow.

Sparks: (Shakes his head) But Mmaagwe Rati, what caused all this? I didn't know she had any mental issues. Three years is a long time to not realize there is something wrong with someone.

Sister: Kutlo used to kill dogs when we were kids. She would go to a dog that just gave birth and take its puppies and strangle them to death. Regardless of how the dog would bite her, she wouldn't care. After killing the puppies she would be completely fine and go back to playing like she wasn't bleeding. My parents used to take her to traditional doctors and they would say o bitswa ke badimo. {ancestors want to use her}

Sparks' shock doesn't allow him to say anything other than look at her wide eyed.

Sister :A year could go by and Kutlo would be fine then out of no where she will be trying to drown one of our cousins in a tub of washing. (shakes her head) you know how elders are. They would beat her and move on because the child wouldn't have died. But what freaked me out was that she never cried when getting beaten. As years went by, she grew up and got better. She'd just lose her temper from time to time and I didn't think much of it until the day I found her holding out neighbors bleeding cat with a knife in her other hand. She said the cat was a witch. That's when I took her to the doctor and they diagnosed her with Bipolar disorder but according to me it's more than that. I just don't know what to do anymore. I became her mother when our parents died. Everything I do is

for her and my children and now I don't even know where to turn to for help. It's all too much for one person to bear and I think it's best you just take your daughter. She can't grow up well if she faces all this trauma. Just take her naka. {my younger brother}....

FIVE MONTHS LATER

50

FIVE MONTHS LATER

At Melo's house

Melo walks out of the bathroom wearing a gown after taking a bath. A nice aroma from the kitchen puts a smile on his face as he realizes that she must have woken up after him to cook.

Melo: (shouts in his way to them) Morning babe!

Her: Morning love. Your breakfast will be ready in ten minutes.

Melo: Okay let me bath Peo so long. We will come and eat when we are done.

Her: No problem babe.

He opens the bedroom door and finds Peo sitting up in her cot and playing on his phone.

Melo: Miss P! O tsogile? (Are you awake already?) Its cold, why aren't you wearing your blankets? Huh?

Peo smiles and shows him his phone.

Peo: Game! Game!

Melo chuckles and lifts her up and gives her a kiss on the cheek.

Melo: Lets go and bath my princess.

Peo wraps her small arms around his neck to give him a hug as he walks to the bathroom with her. He had already filled the tub with water for her so he puts her down and starts taking her clothes off then puts her in the water while singing her favorite song. Peo has a huge smile on her face and nods her head as he sings.

♪♪ She spins and she sways
To whatever song plays
Without a care in the world
And I'm sitting here wearing
The weight of the world on my shoulders
It's been a long day
And there's still work to do
She's pulling at me saying
"Dad, I need you
There's a ball at the castle
And I've been invited
And I need to practice my dancing
Oh, please, Daddy, please"
So I will dance with Cinderella
While she is here in my arms
'Cause I know something the prince never knew
Oh, I will dance with Cinderella

I don't wanna miss even one song

'Cause all too soon the clock will strike midnight

And she'll be gone♪♪

They walk out of the bathroom when she is done. Peo has a gown wrapped around her small frame and fluffy slippers on her feet. He lotions her body and dresses her up while talking to her about her cartoons. Peo is still learning how to speak so most of what she says is gibberish to Melo but the conversation must go on.

Peo runs out of the bedroom as soon as she is done so her father can get dressed. Melo puts on a shirt and pants then heads to the sitting room to eat. Her finds Peo sitting on the couch watching cartoons. He notices the tray of food that have been covered for both of them. He uncovers the small plate and it has chicken livers, baked beans and bread. He covers it again and walks to the kitchen where he finds his lady washing dishes.

Melo: Hi babe. Didn't you make motogo for Peo?

Her: Ah no. I forgot.

Melo: (sighs) okay di weet bix di teng? (Are there weetbix?)

Her: (shakes her head) No. I had the last ones last night.

Melo: (rubs his face and boils water in a kettle) Lebo I told you that Peo has to eat motogo before going to school because she doesn't like savory food. I take longer feeding her bread and all those things because she doesn't like them.

Lebo: Sorry. I keep forgetting.

Melo: Ah mma you have been visiting my house for two months and you still forget? Nna when you make breakfast I assume that you know gore ngwana o ja
eng.

He prepares a paste and stirs it into the pot to make motogo for Peo while Lebo wipes the dishes she had just watched.

Lebo: I don't think I will come here today. My mother wants to see me so I will be going home.

Melo: (nods his head) No problem. I won't be here all weekend either. I have to go and check on my tenant. Apparently my uncle was there again yesterday, harassing them. I don't know what that man wants from me tota.

Lebo: Mxm that man o go tlwaela gore Melo. Who fights for property that isn't theirs in this day and age?

Melo: Ah, I thought he'd have gotten the message by now but he still won't budge.

They continue chatting as the porridge cooks. Once it's ready

Advertisement

Melo puts some for Peo then goes to feed her.....

At The restaurant

Gorata wipes the customer's tables with a cloth and bucket as they get ready to open. She rubs her face and yawns catching the attention of the supervisor on duty.

Supervisor: Ha le robale bo Gorata. Rona ha re ikhurumeditse re fothwa ke serame sa mariga, lona le a huhula mo. {Gorata you don't sleep. While the rest of us are covered up in blankets to keep warm in winter, yall are sweating.

Gorata: (laughs) Ha ke batle tlhemma Portia!

She picks up her small bucket and walks to the next table and wipes it. Her phone starts ringing in her pocket. She pulls it out and looks at the screen before answering.

Gorata: Hello?

Man: Gorata tlhemma ke a go kopa don't do this. I spoke to my friend who is a doctor. He will sort it out for us because you are still in your first trimester.

Gorata: (holds her hip and chuckles) Waitse le tsaya dilo motlhofo! {you take things for granted}. So do you men think abortion is like jumping around in the playground? I am not aborting this child rra so get that out of you head. Who do you want to turn into a walking graveyard? Le ila di condom mme ha le imisa motho, ke lona ba ntlha go makalala iphadimosa. {your lot hates using condoms but you are the first to act all shocked when you impregnate someone}. (slaps her thigh)
Abortion is not a contraceptive.

Man: Wena why are you not on contraceptives at your age?

Gorata: LOL! Wena why don't you use a condom at your age? Or better yet, get a vasectomy.

Man: Heish Gorata look. Let's not fight. You know that what happened between us was a mistake Akere? My girlfriend is

pregnant tlhemma and if she finds out about this, she is going to dump me over a foolish mistake.

Gorata: (laughs) Mistakes don't happen three times papa. Nna I don't care about your girlfriend. The money you give me was enough for me. I didn't need to get to pregnant. But now I am and all I want from you is for you to take care of me and your child. I am not trying to get married to you or anything. I am still young. Take care of me and your child and I will never tell her that this is your child.

Man: (sighs) Ao mma. Tlhemma stop being unreasonable. I don't want to have a child with you.

Gorata: Believe it or not, neither do I. But I am not aborting for the second time in my twenties. That one lebala hela papa. {just forget about it}. Please bring me Nandos ka lunch. I am craving it gore and I am broke.

She hangs up the call and looks up to find her colleagues looking at her.

Gorata: What?

They ladies laugh and clap hands while shaking their heads.

Colleague: Gee tlhemma you are a leader!

Gorata: No ke gore o o a ntlwaela o. Imagine someone refusing to use condoms with a side chick then starts making noise when she gets pregnant! I am not aborting nna. He will make a plan.

Colleague 2: I yes you wena!

Male colleague: Waitse women are funny. You are the same people that cry ko maintenance court but here you are trying to force a man to raise a child he doesn't want to have.

Gorata: So I must go and get an abortion instead? Nnyaa rra I don't need to increase my sins because already Saint Peter is pushing my last leg out of heaven. If I abort this child there is no way he will let me back in heaven. He will raise this child

because he doesn't want his girlfriend finding out. Don't worry.....

At Court

Sparks walks out of court and dials Godi.

Godi: hi baby. How did it go?

Sparks: (sighs) The judge gave me temporary custody for six years. If Kutlo's condition hasn't changed then she will give me permanent custody.

Godi: I know it's not what you were hoping for but it's better than nothing. Ene Kutlo was she there?

Sparks : No. Only her sister and someone from the hospital who had come to testify on her condition.

Godi: Heish tota this one is a tricky issue because she is genuinely sick so I don't want to say anything bad and then again, you are my man and you are frustrated so go weird gore ke re I feel bad for her but baby mental illness is not an easy thing to go through especially when everyone thinks you are possessed. She just needs help because her condition is dangerous if untreated.

Sparks Yeah I get you babe. Tota nna all I want is to ensure my child's safety. I don't know what condition she is going to be in when she walks out of that hospital or when she will be released but until I have some assurance of her sanity, she will not see my child....

At Maipelo's house

Maikgantsho is on a video call with their older sister Maina while waiting for Maipelo to come out of the toilet.

Maina: Is she still in there? Five minutes o hetile kana.

Maikgantsho: Maps! Are you done?

Maipelo doesn't respond so Maikgantsho turns her attention back to the phone.

Maikgantsho: Kana mme it's obvious that she is pregnant. She has been sick for a month but this week was worse because they had to keep sending her back from work and her new boss isn't even giving her breathing room.

Maina: (shakes her head) Hiesh tota if she is pregnant then I don't even know where she is going to start. Akere a re she and Melo stopped talking four months ago when she found him with that small girl?

Maikgantsho: Ah Melo le ene o tla lapisa ka bananyana waitse.

Maipelo walks out of the bathroom holding the stick. She has her hand over her mouth while tears stream down her face.

Maikgantsho flips the camera so that Maina can see Maipelo who sinks to the floor crying.

Maipelo: I can't be pregnant. I can't!.....

51

At Maipelo's house

Maikgantsho rubs her sister's back to comfort her. The two of them have been living together for five months. That was the compromise they came to with her parents because she felt like moving back home at her age would be going back to being a child.

Maina: I will come and see you when I knock off okay?

Maipelo: (wipes her tears) No. It's probably a false positive. I mean Melo and I used condoms on all three rounds that night and I haven't slept with another man since the night of his mother's funeral. Who will I say this child belongs to?

Maikgantsho: But honey if he denies the pregnancy then you just accept it and move on. It's not like you'd need him to take care of your child anyway.

Maina: I don't think she is worried about money.

Maikgantsho: Mum and dad?

Maipelo: (nods her head) Mama e bile I can get away with it. Papa on the other hand will want to involve uncles and damages or worse, marriage. How am I going to do this? I didn't think I was pregnant even though I was sick. It didn't make sense for me to think I was pregnant when we used condoms.

Maina: Maybe he slipped it off during. Some men do that.

Maipelo: (shakes her head) I saw him pull out of me with a condom on the whole time.

Maikgantsho: Then maybe one of them burst.

Maipelo: Oh God.. (sighs) This is just painful because I have been doing very well with getting over my feeling and accepting that Melo and I will never be together. What if he thinks that this is a trap?

Maikgantsho: Don't tell him then. I still say you don't need him. Love your child and raise him or her alone. Your baby will be blessed with two aunties who will love it like it has ten fathers.

Maipelo: (frown laughs) You think?

Maina: Maps wait. You can't do that. You have to tell Melo about the baby. He has a right to know. If he chooses to deny it then that's when you woman up and soldier on on your own. With us of course. We will be there for checkups and I'll even drive you to the hospital if I have to.

Maipelo: (closes her eyes) I just feel like I don't have the strength for the insults. Melo isn't going to believe the child is his. We haven't even seen each other in months since I dropped the Arts program at the old school. It's all just a lot.

Maikgantsho rubs her back not knowing what to say anymore.....

At Mmaagwe Melo's house

Melo walks into the yard while holding Peo. His uncle and his wife are seated under the tree his mother always sat under. He clenches his jaw and walks over to them.

Melo: Dumelang.

Uncle and Aunt: Dumela

Melo: Let me put Peo in the house then I will come and see you.

Uncle: I told you to let my wife take care of your child. Look how skinny she has become.

Melo looks at Peo and chuckles while walking away and thinking of the two kgs she has added since she has been living with him. Melo unlocks the door to his newly built house. He puts Peo in the living room and switches the TV on for her.

Melo Miss P, Daddy is going outside to talk to uncle. I will be right back okay?

Peo nods her head and claps her hands as cartoons pop up on the screen. Melo walks out with a chair and sits it under the tree opposite the pair that is already there.

Melo: Rangwane, what is going on here?

Uncle: ke gore Melo, how disrespectful are you that you find it better to bring strangers in my brother's house after I told you that I want to live here? Huh? Do you know who I am? Do you?

Melo: (chuckles) Rangwane I don't know why you think that o would let you live here when I had a two year old daughter that I am raising. I need this rent to top my salary and gig money so that I can give my daughter a comfortable life. Please respect my father's house and the decision I made.

Uncle: (chuckles) That's the problem with this generation. You think you are the most responsible people on earth. What kind of man lives with his child when he has relatives to help him? Akere madi a o a tshelang ko dilo long tsa makgoa ke one a dira g gore o abe ntlo tsaya tanki. { The money you are wasting on preschools is what is making you give this house away.} Stop being selfish and bring your daughter here for my wife to raise. We are the only ones who can take care of this house properly. Tenants are careless. Soon there will be grass all over this yard.

Melo: (shakes his head) I think I have been lenient for too long because now here you are harassing my tenants. You give me no choice but to call the police on you. It's either you leave my house right now while I am still respecting you as my uncle, or you will have to leave this place in the back of a van.

The aunt and uncle laugh at his bold statement. The laughter creeps him out because they are both looking at him as they laugh.

Uncle: I guess I was right when I said you don't know me. (picks up soil and puts it in his pocket) Remember me when you lose everything in your life. Remember this day when you start

begging for food to give your skinny daughter. Remember me when no one is willing to live in this house. You are going to understand who Rapula is. I rain vengeance on people like you and just before you die, you will see my face. Wait and see. A re ye mmaabo. {Lets go my wife}.

They stand up and pick up their bags to leave. Melo swallows to coat his dry throat suddenly feeling vulnerable. He looks up at the evening sky and says a silent prayer. His phone starts ringing in his pocket. He pulls it out and is surprised to see Maipelo's name on the screen.

Melo: (smiles) Maps. How are you? It's been a minute.

Maipelo: Hi Melo. Are you home? I wanted to come and see you.

Melo: (licks his lip) No I am in Kanye tlhemma. I am sorry but I will be back tomorrow. Ebile I missed you and I know Peo misses you too .

Maipelo: (clears her throat) Oaky I will see you tomorrow.
There is something that I need to to tell you.

Melo: Okay. There is something I have to tell you too.

Maipelo: Oh, what?

Melo (chuckles) You first.

Maipelo: I think it's better we do this face to face.

Melo: Then you will also have to wait for tomorrow.

Maipelo: Okay. See you around lunch.

Melo: Sharp.

He hangs up and dials Sparks.

Sparks: Eitah!

Melo: Yeah Sparks. Ne monna can I bring Peo to play with Adele tomorrow.

Sparks: No problem. O a bo o a go ja mang Melo? {who are you going to sleep with}

Melo: (chuckles) No Maipelo just called a re she wants to see me. It's been a while so I want to talk to her in private.

Sparks: (sighs) Wena laitaka I don't get you. Are you becoming a f*ck boy or what?

Melo: (chuckles) What do you mean?

Sparks: You go from girl to girl like you are trying to prove a point. Gompieno jaana

Advertisement

do those girls know you are sleeping with both of them? You bring women in and put of Peovs life and that is dangerous. Some women are evil and they will hurt your child. Gape your child needs to know what a stranger is. You are desensitizing her to stranger danger.

Melo: It's not that serious Sparks. I am jukt having fun for the first time in my life. No strings attached. The one I wanted to attach myself to blocked me for months so I just kept on moving with those that wanted to smash. That's all it was. I get what you are saying about Peo and I was wrong for that. I'll have to keep my daughter safe and tota hela it's not good for her to see me with different women and the truth is, this life isn't for me. Ke nna ke na le stress sa gore what if I get caught. You should have seen me sweating at the clinic the day I had unprotected sex with Lebo that time. I begged for that PEP and I am done with that man. Tota the stress of Gorata and my mum clouded my judgment and I felt like I didn't care about anyone and anything but when Maipelo cut me out, I felt a different kind of loss and I miss her.

Sparks: So are you going to work things out with her?

Melo: That's what I am hoping for. Tota nna ke rata Maipelo Sparks. I have loved her for a long time and I fought my feelings ke re I am respecting Gorata then after that everything happened so quickly and I acted like a fool. Gape bo Lebo ba a tena. Kana she eats Peo's yogurt. I have to hide mopako wa ngwana because she eats her chips and drinks. (Sparks laughs) Imagine! It's like Gorata all over again and I think she is taking this more seriously than I am because I don't even know why she has clothes at my house. Goitse le ene she leaves makeup lying aounf as if to send a message.

Sparks: (laughs) Nna I told you to stop messing around with kids Akere.

Melo: No I was trying to hurt Gorata but she doesn't even care so there is no point anymore. Bona let me go Peo hates the dark and she is alone in the house.

Sparks: Sharpo laitaka and thank for supporting me throughout ka kgang ya ga Adele. I couldn't have done it without you and Godi.

Melo: Anytime man.....

At Lelani's house

After what felt like a long shift at the restaurant, Gorata finally gets home and throws herself on her bed. They moved to a two bed in Tlokweng because they are affordable and Jimmy felt like the two and half as too cramped for when he visits. Lelani refuses to move in with him until she at least graduates so this was their compromise. That's when she let him pay her share of P1600 while Gorata continues paying the 1k she had been paying at the old house. Gorata looks at her phone and checks for a message but there is nothing. The guy still hasn't sent the money she asked for since morning.

Lelani: (shouts from the living room) Gee The River has started!

Go Gorata quickly jumps up and rushes to the living room to watch TV. Lelani is resting her head on Jimmy's chest as they watch.

Lelani: we just got home so I didn't cook. I got us take aways ko pick n pay.

Gorata: Heish will I even be able to eat? Kana these days ke tenwe ke menko nyana e mengwe. {Some aromas get me nauseas.}

Lelani: (laughs) Why do you sound like a pregnant woman?

Gorata: Well, I am actually pregnant.

Lelani: (sits up) What? When? Who is the father?

Gorata's phone goes off and a 1.5k notification pops up on the screen. She smiles and takes her attention back to Lelani.

Gorata: Just some guy. It's just one of those one night stands gone wrong type of situations.

Lelani: (disappointed) Ao Gorata mma. What are you going to do now?

Gorata: Don't worry. He said he will take care of the baby. He doesn't want his girlfriend knowing about the baby. So as long as he supports his child, I'll be as quiet as a mouse.

Lelani: Heh Gorata mma! Tota what are toy even saying? How does this make sense to you? Why do you do this to yourself? Why would you fall pregnant by a man with a girlfriend? Why do you do this to yourself over and over again? Baby I am always telling Gorata to gaurd he heart but it's like she doesn't care. Maybe if she heard it from a man she'd actually listen.

Jimmy; Ah baby, it's awkward enough for me to be hearing all this between yo uand your room mate. Now for me to chime in is just worse. Gorata o mo tona. Don't stress yourself about her decisions.

Gorata: (smiles) Lelani, listen to your man and leave me be. I got this.

She winks and lies back on the couch to watch her favorite soapie.....

52

At Shathani's house

The next morning, Shathani rolls out of bed with her phone in her hand and answers the call.

Shathani: Hi.

Voice: Hi babe. I am by the gate.

Shathani: (smiles) Okay. Let me open up.

Voice : Is Benji awake? I have a surprise for him.

Shathani: He is still sleeping.

Voice: Okay no problem. That gives me sometime with my favorite person in the world anyway.

Shathani giggles and opens the gate as she walks out of the room in her short pajamas. She stands by the door as her man friend climbs out of his car, rolling his suitcase along the pavement.

Man: Hi beautiful.

Shathani: (smiles) hi babe. Did you miss me?

Man: I missed you a lot. Come here.

He holds her waist and kisses her.

Man: How are you babe?

Shathani: I am fine. Let's go. Your call woke me up and I am still feeling sleepy.

Man: I was too excited to come home so I hardly slept last night. Ke otsela gore. {I am feeling so sleepy.}

He follows her into the house and to her bedroom. Once in the room, he shuts the door and pulls Shathani in for a kiss. He groups her butt and rubs her nipples as the kiss deepens.

Man: I missed you so much babe. I am never going on a trip again.

Shathani: (giggles) I don't think that is your decision to make babe.

Man: I will quit then. Tiro e nnile eng? {a job isn't that important}

Shathani: (laughs) And what will we live on then?

Man: (pushes her down the bed) love akere baby.

He kisses her again while Shathani wraps her legs around his waist. The door suddenly flies open so the man jumps off Shathani as Beji runs into the room.

Benji: Daddy!

He catches Benji and spins him around as he screams in joy.

Benji: When did you get here daddy?

Tumisang: Just now. Why are you awake? Mummy and I were aging a game here.

He tickets his stomach making Benji squeal in laughter.

Shathani: (stands up) Well there goes sleeping in. Let me go make breakfast.

She walks out leaving Tumisang and Benji wrestling on the bed.....

At Godi's house

Sparks sits up in bed as Godi walks in from the bathroom.

Sparks: Babe, what do you think of us living together.

Godi: (surprised) What?

Sparks: I was just thinking that we should maybe move in together. I mean our kids like each other, we like each other's children and we love each other. So why do this back and forth? I want to blend families with you.

Godi oafs on the edge of the bed and looks at him with pure shock.

Godi: I mean, are you sure?

Sparks: I am. We have been together for almost a year and I would like to see growth in our relationship. I am not forcing anything. You can take your time to decide on it. I just wanted to put it out there so you know what my intentions are.

Godi: (smiles) I have never lived with a man before. How do we do it?

Sparks: Is that a yes?

Godi: (nods her head) Yeah. I like the idea of not going back and forth to see each other. (giggles) let's do it.

Sparks hugs her and gives her kiss.....

At Melo's house

Maipelo drives into the yard later the same day and sits in her car for sometime.

Maipelo: (practicing for the thousandth time) Melo, there is something I have to tell you. I am pregnant. (rubs her face) No. Melo

I don't know how, but it seems like I am pregnant. No not seems like. I am pregnant. (sighs) You know what Maipelo, just get out of the car and the right words will come to you.

She climbs out of the car just as Melo's door opens. He stands at the door with a smile that makes her her intestines somersault.

Melo: Hi Maps.

Maipelo:(smiles nervously) Hi.

Melo: Umm.. Please, come in.

Maipelo follows him to the sitting room and takes a seat.

Maipelo: (looking around) Where is Miss P?

Melo: I just dropped her off at Godi's place to play with Adele.

Maipelo: Godi? Oh Pako's girlfriend.

Melo: (chuckles and sits down) Yes. I am not used to calling him Pako.

Maipelo: the couches are nice.

Melo: Thank you. They have been here for a while but Akere o ntse o sa mpuisse.

Maipelo: I had my reasons Melo and you know that.

Melo: I do and I have been trying to find a way of apologizing to you but you blocked me and quit our program. Why did you do that?

Maipelo: (sighs) I didn't have a choice in the matter. The principal at the new school felt like it was a conflict of interest so I had to drop it

Melo: (leans forward) so why didn't you tell me that instead of blocking me?

Maipelo; (sighs) Melo kana nna ke motona . (I am a grown woman} I know better than to waste my heart of things that won't work for me. The day I found yiu with that girl I realized gore you have a type, kids and I am not a kid so I decided to cut my losses.

Melo: (leans back and sighs) Its not like that. You know I like you Maipelo. All that was just an unfortunate mess tlhemma. Nna ke a go rata and you know it too.

Maipelo: (bites her inner lip) You can't say I know something you never told me Melo.

Melo: I am sorry I never got the chance to say it. A lot was happening like I said and my mum's death really did a number on me. I have a lot that I am working through but right now I know that you wee what I want in my life.

Maipelo: Where is the little girl?

Melo: (chuckles) That is over tlhemma. I promise. So give me a chance to be the man I know I can be for you because I know for a fact that you are perfect for me. Give me a chance to-

Maipelo: Melo I am pregnant.

Melo's body goes cold and he quickly sits up.

Melo: What did you say?

Maipelo: (nervously) I am pregnant. I have been sick for a while but i took the test this morning and it confirmed it.

Melo: (leans back and rubs his throat) Wow... This is the last thing I was expecting to hear from you.

He stands up and walks to the kitchen then back again and Maipelo hasn't moved. He swallows the lump in his throat and walks out again to go and drink water. He eventually comes back and sits on the table across from her.

Melo: Why would you come here to tell me you are pregnant?

Maipelo: (confused) What do you mean?

Melo: I haven't heard from you for month and I dven gave up on the idea of us then out of nowhere you call me and make me start picturing a life with you. Do you know how much I cleaned this house when I got here? I was so excited to see you but you came here to what? Revenge? Why would you show up

in my life to tell me you have moved on with your life? You let him get you pregnant just to make a point?

Maipelo: (blinking Okay I am so confused right now. Melo what are you talking about? This is your child.

Melo tilts his head and thins his eyes.

Melo: Excuse me?

Maipelo: I am five months pregnant Melo. I have the scan, and everything. I went to see the doctor this morning and it's a boy.

Melo looks at her for a, second without an expression on his face until she was done. When she finishes he just breaks into laughter and stands up.

Melo: Women are all the same aren't they. Did you all get the same life tutorial before you were born?

Maipelo looks at him blankly waiting for his point.

Melo: Gorata o dirile hela jaana. {this is exactly what Gorata did} (laughs) When I realized that she had been cheating on me, she tried to pin a pregnancy on me. With her I can't blame her because she was trying to save face in front of her parents but why are you even doing this? It's so beneath you to try to pin a pregnancy on a man Maipelo.

Maipelo: Wow.. Okay. Melo this is your child and I am telling you because I thought you would want to be involved in your son's life because you are already an amazing father to Peo. But it's okay. I will not take this insult lying down. Let me leave.

Melo: Ema pele, what did you expect me to say? You and I both know u used a condom every single time so how are you suddenly pregnant with my child? And stop saying my son as if it will tug at my heart strings because you are wasting your time beautiful. One thing I will never ever do is raise another man's child. Go and find your child's father because I am not him.

Maipelo fights her tears and stands up with her bag in hand and walks out before her tears fall.

Melo: O bona if you were honest with me and said it's another man's child I would have probably understood that crap happens but you want to pin another man's child on me and expect me to raise him like a fool. That will never be me. I accept my responsibilities. Not this. Moo forget about it Maipelo. You will not do that to me.

Maipelo: (turns around and shouts at him) Kante why are you still talking now? Did I try to force you to accept your child? I am trying to walk away with my dignity intact but you keep yapping away like a toothless dog. You have insulted me to the point of comparing me to your cheating girlfriend. Let me walk away with what little dignity I still have. I don't need you in my life Melo and all I feel for you now is disgust and hate! Nxla!

She climbs into her car and drives out leaving a trail of dust in Melo's yard.....

53

At Godi's house

Godi walks out of the kitchen holding three plastic plates. She sets them down in the sitting room and calls out.

Godi: Tlang le he mafresh! Timmy! Come with Adele and Peo!

The three children come in the house excited to eat french fries.

Godi: No dropping and no taking out of someone's plate okay?

Benji: Okay mama

Adele: Okay mama

Peo: (laughs) Okay mama

Godi shakes her head and laughs.

Sparks: And just like that you are a mother of three. (stands up)
I'll get it.

Sparks stands up to attend the knock on the door.

Sparks: Ao Melodramatic! I want expecting you back so soon. O
kae Maps? {where is Maipelo}

Melo looks at him without saying a word then turns away and
walks towards Sparks' car and leans against the bonnet. Sparks
follows him after shrugging at Godi and closing the door.

Sparks: What happened?

Melo: (swallows) Nna monna ke bati Sparks. Nothing is going
my way and I feel like crap right now.

Sparks: Wa re what happened?

Melo : She showed up at my door and I was so excited ke re we can finally work things out only for her to tell me she is pregnant.

Sparks: Heh banna? So why did she call you?

Melo: (chuckles) She wants to claim the baby is mine. Imagine that.

Sparks: I can imagine it because you have turned into a careless guy who doesn't use condoms in 2020. Godi and I had been together for six months and got tested before we even considered skin to skin. Wena o moriski Akere. {You are a risk taker}

Melo: No I used a condom Pako. The entire time. And that is why I couldn't understand why she thought it would be a good idea to try pinning it on me. If it was Lebo I'd understand that maybe I pulled out late and the morning afters didn't work. Not Maipelo. That one isn't possible.

Sparks: You do realize that condoms break akere Melo? Did you check all of them for leaks? (Melo looks at him) I am not saying the child is yours. I am just saying that you have to explore the possibility of having one of the condoms burst.

Melo: (keeps quiet for a second then shakes his head) Nah.. I don't think so. That child isn't mine.

Sparks: But why would she try to trap you with a child?

Melo: What do you mean?

Sparks: Okay no offense but doesn't Maipelo make much more money than you do?

Melo: (chuckles) So what are you trying to say? That I am not enough for her to want me to father her child?

Sparks: No, I am just saying that it wouldn't make sense because she doesn't need the money.

Godi walks out of the house holding a paper bag and car keys.

Godi: Babe, I need you to move your car so I can go drop Shathani's gift.

Sparks: Didn't you say her birthday is tomorrow?

Godi: It is but I want to surprise her with this outfit for tomorrow.

Sparks: Okay. Just use my car then. The keys are on the stand. Ke itsapa go sutisa koloi.

Godi: Okay.

She walks back into the house to get the car keys.

Melo: (shakes his head) Wow.. Ke gore nna I came here to talk to my friend ke re ke ntsha stress kante I am walking into an insult. Sa le ke bone gore o a nnyatsa Pako. {I have long realized that you look down on me}. So it's all about money to you? The fact that Maipelo makes more money than me has nothing to do with what I am telling you. So must I be trapped ka ngwana just because it wouldn't make sense for her to want to cuff me ka another man's child?

Sparks: mmhh Melo my guy, I think you have a lot on your mind and a lot is happening too quickly but you have to know that I of all people am actually on your side. I am just trying to make you look at this from another point of view. That's all. You have to consider that she actually might be pregnant with your child. Did you tell her you didn't believe her?

Melo: Of course I did because that child isn't mine. Ke gore all women are the same. They act like they are good only for them to drag your nose in the dirt. I don't know why I thought I could try this love thing again.

Godi unlocks the car and walks over to them as they move away from the car. She is about to open the door when she takes a deep breath then turns to look at Melo.

Godi: I don't mean to be nosy Melo but as a elm, I'd like to speak up for my gender and say that we don't all deserve to be punished for another woman's sins just like it wouldn't be fair for you to be punished for another man's sins. Also

Advertisement

the few times that I met Maipelo showed me that she is a good person and she loves you. I don't think she is the kind of woman to pin a pregnancy on the wrong man regardless of how much money they have. I have been where Maipelo is right now. Benji's father accused me of trying to trap him with a hand ball then six months later, my son comes out looking exactly like him. It used to hurt me a lot to look at Benji's face and see the man that rejected him. Benji has never even met his father because he doesn't care about him. I don't see that kind of person when I look at you. The Melo I met months ago was a great guy who wore his heart in his sleeve. This guy I am looking at right now is bitter and angry with the world. You need to deal with your pain and don't take it out on the world because the whole world didn't hurt you. You faced painful loss and tried covering it up. I don't know if you are trying to

become a tough guy so that you don't get hurt anymore but you are killing the Melo your mother raised and loved. Do you think she is proud of the man you are becoming? Like I said, I wasn't trying to be nosy but I thought I'd just give you my two cents. Bye babe. I will see you in a bit.

Sparks: Ntshune ee. {kiss me then}

Godi giggles and walks back to give him a kiss before getting into the car and driving off. After she leaves Melo finds himself feeling overwhelmed by her words.

Melo: I think it's best I leave.

Sparks: Why? Peo is still eating.

Melo: What is she eating? She will eat at home. (walks into the house) Peo it's time to go.

Sparks: Melo ngwana o santse a ja tlherra a ko o iketle. {Melo the child is still eating}

Melo: Where I'd her bag? Her lunch tin is in there. I will pack for her then she will eat at home. I have headache and I just want to go home.

Sparks looks at him then shakes his head before going to take Peo's bag.....

At Shathani's house

Tumisang hears the hooter at the gate and opens the gate.

Tumi: Babe are you expecting anyone?

Shathani: (from the kitchen) No why?

Tumi : There is someone who just drove in.

Shathani: (rushes out of the kitchen) Who? Did you just open the gate?

Tumi: Yeah. That's what we always do akere? Why are you so jumpy?

Shathani opens the curtains and looks out the window. Seeing Godi climb out of her car send her into panic mode as she looks around not knowing what to do or say to Tumisang.

Tumi: Babe are you okay? You look like you've just seen a ghost.

Shathani: It's.. Ke Godi. She is going to flip when she sees you here. Please go to the bedroom.

Tumib (chuckles and leans back in the couch) I hope you are joking. I am not hiding myself from Godi. Is this why we never go out? Are you embarrassed to be seen with me?

Shathanib (panicked) Its not like that. I am just not ready to face anyone with this yet. I am begging you. Please go to the bedroom. I have to atleast tell her. Not for her to see you here e be e nna as if I was keeping you a secret from her.

A knock on the door has her begging in silence. Tumisang shakes his head and walks to the bedroom. Shathani calms down and opens the door for Godi.

Godi: (holds up the paper bag) Happy almost birthday girlfriend!

Shathani smiles nervously and gives her a hug.

Shathani: What are you even doing here? I wasn't expecting to see you.

Godi: It's called a surprise Motswana!

Godi:(Looks at her) Am I not coming in?

Shathani: (hesitantly) umm.. Yes. Okay.

She moves out of the way and let's her in while Godi gives her a wierd look.

Godi: Are you okay? Why are you so jumpy?

Shathani: (nervous chuckle) Me? I am not jumpy.

Godi: Yoh Shelton Benjamin!

Benji laughs and stands up to give his aunt a hug.

Godi: How are you big boy?

Benji: I am fine aunty. Where is Timmy? Is he hiding again?

Godi: aaww. Sorry baby, Timmy is at home.

Benji: Ah mahn! It's okay, I saw him yesterday at school.

Godi: Obviously! Don't you boys get tired of each other after sitting next to each other all day?

Benji: (laughs) No. He is my best friend. You can't get tired of you best friend.

He sits back down then Godi catches Shathani nervously looking at something. She follows her gaze and sees size ten slippers on the mat near Benji.

Godi: (smiles) Well well well.. What do we have here? Are you entertaining miss Shasha?

Shathani: (bites her lip) What do you mean?

Godi: Whose shoes are those?

Shathani: Oh they are mine.

Benji: (laugh) Ha mama! Why are you telling tales? They are daddy's shoes Aunty.

Godi: (raises her brow) Daddy? I don't understand. Does he mean Gabriel?

Benji: No. I mean my dad. Not uncle Gabe. He is in the bedroom.

Shathani: (shouts) Benjamin! Go to your bedroom o lese go rata dikgang tsa bagolo! {and stop listening to adult conversations!}

Benji stands up and walks away with a lump on his throat.

Godi: o ka garumela ngwana jaana? {how could you shout at a child like that?} Is he telling the truth? Is Tumisang here? In your bedroom?

Shathani: (blinks rapidly) Godi, I know you don't like Tumisang but this is my choice.

Godi: (folds her arms) What is your choice Shathani? Please enlighten me because i don't know what is going on here.

Shathani: (takes a deep breath) Tumisang and I got back together.

Godi: (thins her eyes then laughs) Which Tumisang? Bathobi hela wa maloba o nyera a palame kgatsadie? {The very same Bathobi that made you faint after you saw him on top of his sister?}

Shathani: You see! This is why I didn't want to tell you anything. You are judging my choice and it's not up to you Godiraone.

Godi Honey I never said that it was up to me. I am just trying to see if you are having a stroke or maybe o Sheridan Crane o iteilwe ke amnesia. {or maybe you are Sheridan Crane and you

have amnesia.} How did this even happen? What happened to Gabriel?

Shathani: Godi you of all people have to understand what I feel like. You also took Kgosi back because you thought it could give your son some chance at a proper family. Tumisang is Benji's father and we talked and laid our issues down and even went for couple's counseling and we decided that it's worth giving it a shot. Tumisang wasn't the first man to cheat on his wife. Granted it was with his sister but cheating is cheating and she is dead now. I am not the first woman to forgive her husband of infidelity.

Godi looks at her in shock and loses her words.....

MINI INSERT

At Shathani's house

Godi has been trying to process what Shathani just said but none of it makes sense in any way.

Godi: (cautiously) OK I just have one question my friend. Just one. What happened between you and Gabriel? You went on a date with him just last month.

Shathani: (sighs) Gabriel felt like a log of work. He has two children then there is my child. It all felt like a lot of work and then there's also Benji to consider. I'd always regret not giving him a chance at a proper family. Ke kgang ya status le yone. I felt like a new relationship with all that I have is a lot. Gape the last time I tried moving on landed me with a chronic virus. What of Gabriel turns out to be abusive? There is also the

whold thing ya gore I slept with his brother in law who apparently is now back with his wife. It's just a lot.

Godi: (puzzled) So is Tumisang HIV positive now? Is that why you are going back to a man whose daughter was also his niece?

Shathani: No but he accepts me for who I am just as I am choosing to accept him.

Godi: (rubs her head) I have so many questions but I feel like your answers only confuse me further.

Shathani: There is nothing confusing here. All you need to know is that I am doing the best I can with what I am dealt. I don't want to confuse my son or get my heart broken further by men. I'd rather deal with the devil I know. Besides, I am not thd same Shathani that he married. I know how to stand up for myself now.

Godi shakes her head and stands up before exhaling deeply.

Godi: Yeah no I think when I lose my head, you find yours and when I find mine, you lose yours. You are the very same person who was telling me that if Kagiso showed who he was the first time I should believe him. But here you are doing something I cannot even begin to describe. (sighs) But like you said, this is your choice and it took me seeing for myself what Kagiso was about so as much as it pains me to say this, you are going to have to get burned to know that fire is hot.

Tumisang appears in the passage and Godi closes her eyes feeling aggregation rising up in her.

Godi: Let me go. I brought you a surprise outfit and I was going to take you out but I am sure you have other plans.

Tumisang: Ao Godi. You don't have to go on my account.

Godi: (closes her eyes and bites her upper lip) Umm.. Go sharpo Shasha. I feel like I am losing my breath just standing here. Mpulele gate ke tsamaye. {Open the gate so I can leave}

Godi doesn't wait for Shathani to respond before she walks out of the house. She opens the door and turns to face Tumisang.

Tumi; I never like that friend of yours. She has always been too involved in our lives. The only way this works is if we put each other first and don't allow third parties into our relationship. I never understood why you kept an unmarried friend in your life when she knows nothing about how marriage works. We would probably have divorced if it wasn't for her. We would be in our eighth year of marriage right now.

Shathani looks at him without responding then walks away.....

At Maipelo's house

Maina walks into Maipelo's bedroom and sits on the bed. Maipelo wipes her tears and snorts while propped up on her many pillows.

Maina: Baby come on. You can't cry like this. You are stressing the baby.

Maipelo: (sniffles) But that's the thing! I am really trying not to cry but I am so overly emotional. I have been like this for months now and it didn't make sense until yesterday. This baby is making me so emotional.

Maina: (smiles) I was like that too when I was pregnant. I cried over everything.

No one saw Maikgantsho by the door and only see her when she chimes in.

Maikgantsho: E bile kana last week moghel cried because the Oros, finished. Mind you

Advertisement

she is the only one that drinks Oros in this house. I drink two bevs nna, water or Savannah. She cried until she leaned over the counter a re she wants her Oros back and that I drank it. Shu! Atleast we know we are only four months away because

had this happened while she was two months pregnant, I'd have probably taken mom and dad up on their offer of moving back home because Maps is so dramatic.

Maipelo: (quivering lip) I am not dramatic you drank my Oros and lied!

Maikgantsho: Hallelujah Jeso! Let me go back.

She walks back to the living room leaving her older sisters alone.

Maina: it's funny how just last week, I thought you were gaining weight but now I see it, there's a bump there.

Maipelo: (wipes her tears) It stresses me so much because I am too late in terms of having time to digest all this. I will be showing soon and it will look like I was keeping it a secret from bo mama because Melo denied the pregnancy.

Maina: Hmm.. Tota nna my worry is that your father will probably show up at Melo's house ka phafa a mo shapa.

Maipelo: (sniffles) I'd probably help him. Melo really pissed me off and I want absolutely nothing to do with him.

Maina: (sighs) I have been thinking about this whole thing and I think we are all being too hard on Melo. I mean you yourself cannot explain how you fell pregnant. Can you blame the guy for flipping out when he too knows he wrapped up the whole time? I know I would think of hand ball situations if it was me.

Maipelo: No the thing is Melo disrespected me. It's not about him doubting the pregnancy. It's about the hateful things he said to me when I just wanted us to figure out how this could have happened. I was actually ready to suggest we do a DNA test after the baby is born so he can be sure but he was just all over the place guns blazing and accusing me of trying to trap him. I have been single for two years Maina. Two! In fact make it three because I am still very much single and in two months, it will ofgi ially be three years. I will not be disrespected by Melo like that when horniness is killing me like this.

Maina: (laughs) matswai ngwana wa bo mma! {Horniness my sister}. Okay but Akere you know you have to tell mama at least?

Maipelo: (sighs) I will. Can you be there?

Maina: (nods) Try and stop me.....

At Lelani's house

Lelani has been feeling pains in her lower abdomen since morning but the pains come and go so she would just ignore them until she noticed blood on her panty while seated on the toilet.

Lelani: (panicking) Oh my God... Gorata!

Gorata: Mma!

Lelani: Tlaya kwano tlhemma! {Please come here!}

Gorata: (opens the door) What's wrong? You are scaring me.

Lelani: I am bleeding.

Gorata: (panics) What? Where?

Lelani: There are blood spots on my panty.

Gorata: (looks at her panty) Jesus! Ke fire jang? Should I call Jimmy?

Lelani: (stands up) No call a cab. I will call Jimmy on my way to the hospital. He was driving to Mahalapye today. (holds her belly) Heish go bothoko tlhemma. {It really hurts}

Gorata: (running around the house) Put on a dress so we can go tlhemma. I never saw that when I was pregnant ka Peo so it might be serious. Hello. Monna wa cab, I need you ka ko border gate.... MmMmh... Ee tlherra hurry up. My friend isn't feeling well and she is pregnant.... Ee... tlherra don't delay.....

55

In the cab

Lelani bites her lip as the pains grow while she has Jimmy on the line.

Jimmy: Baby tell him to drive you to your doctor. I am on my way there right now. Don't go to the clinic.

Lelani: Mmh.. I told him. I am so scared right now. Please come soon.

Jimmy: Babe you will probably find me there. I was just about to leave Gaborone. Don't be scared. You will be fine. Who are you with?

Lelani: (grins) Gorata.

Jimmy: Wait, where was she when all this happened? Give her the phone?

Lelani: What why? Aaaah.

The call gets cut as the pain increases.

Gorata: (in the front seat) Tlherra hurry up..

The driver accelerates through traffic towards the hospital.....

At the hospital

By the time Jimmy comes in with phone and car keys in hand, Lelani is already being attended to so he only finds Gorata in the waiting room who has been waiting for a while.

Jimmy: (with a piercing voice) Gorata what did you do?

Gorata: (puzzled) What do you mean? I brought her here.

Jimmy: (sternly) Gorata you are an evil human being! After all that Lelani has done for you. I swear I will kill you myself if anything happens to her or my child.

Gorata: (folds her arms and chuckles) Kana I have been confused kante you think I tried hurting Lelani? How tota and why because so far, you are taking care of both of us and I told you that you're secret safe with me as long as you keep taking care of us. Nna ke rata Lelani. What happened between you and I was just business. You don't have to worry about me. I wouldn't hurt her like that. Just do your part and I will do mine.

Jimmy: if you think you have me by the balls then I have to burst your bubble because I am telling Lelani the truth as soon as our baby is born. I will beg her to forgive me but I will not be blackmailed by you longer than that.

Gorata: (giggles) Well then I better get all I can get from you in the next three months then huh? Ebile send me P500. You need to stop this point five nonsense. If you are giving me money, make it 2k straight. If you put point five then I want 3k. Point ke wa eng?

Jimmy's breathing is hot and heavy as he looks at the beast he let into his life.

Three months ago, Lelani had gone home for the weekend to see her parents after the news of her pregnancy. She hadn't told Jimmy she wouldn't be home seeing as she wasn't expecting him to visit her. When Jimmy came, he found Gorata in the house dancing and singing with a bottle of booze in hand. She playfully refused to let him leave and soon they were drinking and laughing before they were knocking boots. In their drunken stupor

Advertisement

no condom was used and they had sex again twice after that. Gorata liked the adrenaline rush of flirting with Jimmy while Lelani was in the house and Jimmy liked the sex he was getting because Lelani always felt sore since she fell pregnant. It was all fun and games until Gorata sent him a picture of a positive pregnancy test. He begged her to get an abortion but that obviously failed because to her, Jimmy is a fat cash cow.

A doctor walks into the tense situation and looks at both of them.

Doctor: Lelani Mogwe?

Jimmy: (snaps out of his thoughts) How is she?.....

At Mmaagwe Maina's house

Maina and Maipelo are seated across from their parents in the living room. They had hoped they could get their mother alone but their mother is in a mood and told them to say what they want to say.

Maina: (nervously) Mama we had really wanted to talk to you first.

Mmaagwe Maina: Why? Just talk Maina. I have a motshelo meeting and the treasure isn't answering our calls. I am stressed enough as it is.

Maina: (bites her lip) Eish okay.. We have something to tell you..

Maipelo: (jumps in) Maina maybe we can ckme back tomorrow or next weekend. Let mama go and deal with thier motshelo thing. This can wait.

Maina: No it can't Maipelo.

Maipelo: Maina..

Mmaagwe Maina: (bluntly) O imile Maipelo? {Maipelo are you pregnant?}

Maipelo finds herself lost for words.

Mmaagwe Maina: Maipelo.

Maipelo: (swallows) Mma?

Mmaagwe Maina: I asked if you are pregnant.

Maipelo bites her upper lip and nods while fighting the tears away. Her father immediately switches the TV off and leans forward looking at his at his wife.

Mmaagwe Maina: (looks at her husband) What did I tell you? Ke yo she is pregnant.

Mr Obusitse: (with a booming voice) Who is the father?

Maipelo looks at her mother with pleading eyes but she isn't moved so she looks away.

Maipelo: Ha a na rraagwe. {He doesn't have a father}

Mr Obusitse: (chuckles and leans forward) What do you mean? Is he dead?

Maina: Papag

Mr Obusitse : (interrupts her) Maina unless you were there when this child was being made, I suggest tgiu keep quiet. Maipelo, is he dead?

Maipelo slowly nods her head as tears stream down her face.

Mmaagwe Maina: Heela tlhe Maipelo. This a serious matter. You can't just nods your head o re he is dead. Who is he?

Maipelo: (covers her face) Please just know that he is dead. He died in a car accident two months ago and I didn't know I was pregnant.

Maina's shock is caught by their parents.

Mr Obusitse : (to Maina) Ha o maketse jaana, didn't you know he was dead?

Maina: (shakes her head in shock) No I didn't.

Mr Obusitse: Nna I want a name and a grave since you say he is dead.

Maipelo: (crying) Steven Kgaolo.

Maina realizes she is about to burst out in shock so she stands up and heads to the bathroom asking herself what is going on and who the person she just named is. By the time Maina comes back, her mother is comforting Maipelo and encouraging her to be strong for her son. Mr Obusitse isn't pleased by how all this turned out because they raised their daughters to get the ring before giving the child. But he is glad to finally have a boy in his family.

Mmaagwe Maina: I know it all looks bleak right now but you have to be strong for your son Mai. Hmm.

Mr Obusitse: Where are they from so that we can at least inform his family about their son's child?

Maipelo: (cautiously) We had just started dating and this pregnancy wasn't planned so I didn't know much about him before he died.

Mr Obusitse : (shakes his head) Ao Maipelo ngwanaka. Heish legale ntse ke itshware o toga o lela gape. {Let me stop talking before you start crying again}

Maina is watching all this like an alien that just landed on earth until they leave their parents house. She doesn't speak until she drives out of the yard.

Maina: Maipelo, what on earth was that? Who is Steven Kgaolo?

Maipelo: A former colleague of mine. I just panicked and thought of him because he passed away.

Maina: (jaw drops) What?

Maipelo; What did you want me to do Maina? Melo has changed and this was just going to make things worse for me be asue he was going to disrespect papa then everything was just going to escalate. And you know papa was going to ask him gore when is he marrying me o honestly couldn't deal with all that.

Maina: So it was better to name a dead man as your son's father? Bo Maipelo ha le tshaba go pokelwa. {you aren't afraid of ghosts}

Maipelo: Well he is as good as dead anyway. He wants nothing to do with my baby.....

At the hospital

Jimmy walks into Lelani's room and gives her a tight hug then kiss.

Jimmy: How are you feeling baby?

Lelani: I am fine now. Knowing that our daughter is fine is all I needed to know.

Jimmy: (kisses her again) I was so scared babe. Please never scare me like that again. You heard the doctor akere? You need to stop stressing the baby and rest. In fact you are moving in with me until the baby is born.

Gorata: (enters the room) That won't be necessary. I will look after her akere Lelani? I'll cook every morning and evening. Clean and laundry too. Jimmy, you just need to buy a washing machine.

Lelani: (laughs) Wow so you are going to use this as a chance to finally get a washer? Baby kana she has been on my case gore we need a washing machine.

Gorata: Mmh.. Jimmy will definitely get it. Akere Jimmy?

Jimmy clenched his jaw at her then smiles when Lelani looks at him...

56

At the Primary school

It's Monday morning and Melo just drooped Peo off by her class and is on his way to the music class. The route to his class passes by the offices so when he passes by, the receptionist rushes out to catch him.

Receptionist: Melo!

Melo turns around and looks at her forcing a smile on his face.

Melo: Hi. Sorry I didn't come in and greet you today. I have a headache.

Receptionist: No worries. O tla fola. The principal wants to see you.

Melo: (surprised) Heh banna! Did she say why?

Receptionist: No but she is with the vice and they are waiting for you.

Melo: (follows her in) Mhh.. My heart is in my throat. I haven't been in there since I was hired.

Receptionist: (giggles) Maybe they want to give you a raise since you work so hard. The new principal is very good and she has been reviewing salaries and stuff. Cross your fingers.

Melo: (smiles) That would be nice.

He tlwalka to the Principal's office and knocks once then enters.

Melo: (with his hands behind his back) Good morning ma'am, sir.

Botho: Good morning.

Principal: Please take a seat Melo.

Melo; (sits down) Thank you.

Principal: (puts her hands together) Okay let me get right into it because time is too precious to waste. Melo, I am reviewing employee files and salaries. I came across yours over the weekend and to my surprise, you have absolutely no musical qualifications so I would like to understand how you are assistant director of Arts and even teaching out students. But I think the Vice might have to fill me in on that part.

Vice: (clears his throat) Well what happened was, Melo was given an opportunity based on his ability as a musician. He is doing very well with the students and I think we made the right decision by hiring him.

Principal: (shakes her head) Well I beg to differ on that. This is a highly esteemed private school not a fly by night. So I expect all employees to be held at a particular standard. Now imagine that I am out here encouraging teachers to upgrade their qualifications, only to find out there is a thorn in my bushes

that doesn't even hold a degree. (shakes her head again) No. I am sorry. It doesn't work like that.

Melo: I.. (clears his throat) I was planning on going to school next year.

Principal: Okay then I will advice you to re apply for a job in four years when you have your degree. (gives him a piece of paper) I am giving you a written notice until the end of the month. I understand you have a child here. She can continue if you can afford the fees. If not then you might have to consider transferring her to a more affordable school.

Melo's blood rushes to his head as he reads the letter.

Principal: I know it's a lot to take in and I am willing to give you the day off today to go home and digest everything. You can report for duty tomorrow.....

At Lelani's house

It's Gorata's day off so she decided to wake up early and clean the house while Lelani lays in bed. She walks over to her bedroom and knocks.

Gorata: Tloga ke itathela kante o na le Bae. {I'll barge in there without knowing that you are with your Bae}

Lelani: (laughs) Mxm he went to work. Come in.

Gorata opens the door and and walks in.

Gorata: I wanted to ask you if you want a sweet or salty breakfast.

Lelani: nxaaaw... How sweet are you? I'll just have oats.

Gorata: Okay. Let me make some then. I was hoping you wouldn't want anything fried because joh I struggle at work ka nausea.

Lelani: (sighs) Gorata

Advertisement

can yoh just level with me here. Who is the guy? I hope you aren't messing with Amo again tlhemma.

Gorata: Mxm that dog. I blocked him ke sena go mo roga. {after insulting him}. I am done with married men.

Lelani: so you went from married men to men with girlfriends?

Gorata: (smirks) Honey it's all fair game until he gathers cars and cows at someone's parents house. Men are few outchea so we have to share them as single women.

Lelani: (tilts her head) But you said he has a girlfriend so he isn't singles.

Gorata: (giggles) Baby girl, as long as we all fill out single on a government form then we are just the same. The ring is the end

game the middle part is the game of thrones. Gore who will win, it's all about the game.

Lelani: (shakes her head) You sound like you spent a lot of time with Goitse.

Gorata: O kae ne ene? {where is she?} I haven't spoken to her since she was crying about Lebo and Melo.

Lelani: Ah I see her and Lebo in class but tota I don't speak to them and it looks like they had a falling out too.

Gorata: Mxm. I was hoping you'd say they failed.

Lelani: Not happening. They may be rubbish human beings, but they are competitive students.

Gorata: Mxm it doesn't matter. I have bigger plans anyway. As soon as I give birth, I am going to UK.

Lelani: (surprised) What? How?

Gorata: You will see. My mother acts tough in the beginning but three months are enough for her to miss me. So I know she is dying inside and she loved Peo so much that I know she is going to love Major too.

Lelani: Who is Major? Your baby?

Gorata: (rubs her flat stomach) Yes. I know it's a boy and I am going to be Mama ka Major.

Lelani: (laughing) What about Peo?

Gorata: Peo is such a daddy's girl. She doesn't care about me.

Lelani: And how would you know? You haven't seen her in months.

Gorata: Because Melo won't let me. Le ene I know he misses me. Soon he will be calling and begging me. Don't worry.

At Melo's house

Melo had been lying in bed since he left school. He decided to leave Peo there so he can go home and think about what's next for him. He dials his manager with a heavy yet hopeful heart.

Tebza: Hello.

Melo: Tebza, how are you?

Tebza: I am good

What's up? I am a bit busy with a client.

Melo: Laitiaka I need gigs. You have been quiet and now I going to need them more because I won't be working next month.

Tebza: Heish Melo I am trying my best to get you gigs but it's like people are over you. Le wena you see the response on fb gore it has really gone down so even in the Industry go that hela all of a sudden.

Melo: (swallows) Tebza please don't say that. I need better news than that. You know I am a single parent. I don't mind being a backing vocalist tlherra.

Tebza: okay I will speak to a few bands about you backing them and I will let you know.

Melo hangs up and almost throws his phone against the wall but he stops himself when he remembers how broke he is about to be. The phone starts ringing in his hand. He answers the call without checking caller ID.

Melo: Hello?

Rapula: (breathing heavily) Ne ke re ke tlhole gore a ha o ise o kobe batho ko ntlong. {I wanted to check if you haven't told

those people to move out}. You are my brother's son. Stop being stubborn because I don't want you to suffer too much.

Melo: (sits up) You know what Rapula, I have had enough of you! What kind of person are you that wants to live off the work of another man? What is wrong with you? Have you no shame? Stop chasing after people's inheritance and focus on your own pathetic life. You are a sad man.

Rapula: (chuckles) Okay, I will show you a sad man. Clearly you haven't had enough.....

OVER FIVE MONTHS LATER

At Godi's house

Godi, Sparks and the kids are getting ready to go to his parents place for Christmas lunch. His sister invited Godi and he tried to get her out of going but that got her curious and made her want to go even more. This just made them argue back and forth for two weeks because Godi had been demanding answers that he just won't give her. Sparks walks into the bedroom while Godi is holding her hair up. She is surprised to see that he still isn't dressed.

Godi: Pako tlherra time is up. Why aren't you dressed?

Sparks: (nonchalantly) I told you I don't want to go there. Akere wena you don't listen to me because clearly you are the man in this relationship. Go and do what you want. I am not going anywhere.

Godi: (exhales) So do you want me to call your older sister and tell her I am not coming after she was kind enough to invite me in the first place?

Sparks: (shrugs) That's up to you Godiraone.

Godi: (dry chuckle) Waitse wa fosa. So you are even calling me Godiraone?

Sparks: Isn't that your name?

Godi: (laughs) No kgang e e serious moss. {this matter is serious} Do you like have a wife that you keep at your mother's house maybe? What is going on here?

Sparks: (rubs his locks and exhales) Yes I do.

Godi freezes and stares at him through the mirror with a racing heart. She simply cannot find the words to speak but her rapid blinking has her false lash losing its hold.

Godi: (whispers) What did you say?

Sparks: (looks at her and sees she is ready to pop) Okay I was kidding. I don't have a wife Godi tlhemma ao.

Godi: (with a deep chuckle) Oh God hold me now. Pako wee..

Sparks stands up and walks over and tries to hold her but she stops him.

Godi: (with her eyes closed) The best thing you can do for yourself is to stay as far away from me as possible because it's hard enough to try controlling my hands when you are far. Go back to the bed and tell me who your wife is.

Sparks: (sits back on the bed) Baby I don't have a wife. I have a son.

Godi turns around on the ottoman and looks at him.

Godi: What?

Sparks: (looking at his feet) I have a son Timmy's age.

Godi stands up then holds her hips, opens her mouth again then closes it and walks out of the room.....

At the hospital

In a bizzare turn of events, Maipelo is a month overdue and has come to see the doctor with her mother and paternal aunt. The doctor is performing a sonogram on her right now and she is hoping to hear something good.

Doctor: (sighs) The baby still hasn't phased. (points) Look here that's his head. It's supposed to be all the way down here at this point in your pregnancy but that hamst happened. Actually the baby is supposed to be atleast three weeks old right now. Not in you. I think I need to call in specialists now because this is a case that has me against the wall. I can't induce you right now because of the baby's position and the most bizzare of all is that the baby is perfectly fine. There is no oxygen deprivation as I would expect for a child who is this long overdue.

Aunt: (irritated) Waitse gore le rata go diega bo Mmaagwe Maina. Ha o lapsiwe ke sepatela ke a go bona. Ke rile re latele nka di latlha. Golo mo ha se ga makgoa mo. Ba loile ngwana o. {You like wasting time Mmaagwe Maina. This isn't something that doctors can handle. This child has been bewitched.}

Mmaagwe Maina: (sighs) Can you just wait to hear what the doctor says. I knew this was the reason for you coming here.

Maipelo: (wipes her tears) Please stop arguing. I am scared out of my mind here and I just want to know that my baby is okay.

Doctor: Maipelo I know this is scary. It is unusual for me too which is why I want you to come here in three days if you aren't in labour by then. I will consult with my colleagues and bring in a specialist to help me.....

The ladies join Mr Obusitse in the car and he drives off after Maipelo finds a comfortable position to sit in.

Mr Obusitse: (to his wife) What did the doctor say?

Mmaagwe Maina: (sighs) Nothing different. He says the baby still hasn't phased and Mai should come in three days if she isn't in labour by then.

Aunt: I don't know why you people are wasting time with doctors when your child is suffering like this. Rraagwe Maina

Advertisement

you are a pure Motswana man who is acting white. You need to consult with higher authorities on this and stop relaxing.

Mr Obusitse: (exhales) What were you suggesting?

Aunt: A friend of mind recommended this other man who helped her. You don't even tell him what you came to do there. He is the one who tell you what your problem is.

Mmaagwe Maina: You do understand that we are Christians right?

Aunt: Did I say leave church? I am saying go and help your child. You can even take her to your pastor but be asue you don't want church members to know your daughter is pregnant out of wedlock you won't do that. Let me help my niece. (looks at Maipelo) Maipelo o mo tona ha o le kana. {You are old enough to make your own decisions}. Do you want to go with me to find help? We can go after Christmas lunch.

Maipelo : (wipes a stray tear) I am honestly scared of going to see a traditional doctor. It's something I have never done before but I am tired of this and I believe it's beyond medical but... Eish Rakgadi.....

At Lelani's house

Lelani gave birth two months ago and her mother came to her house to help her because Lelani had to go back to school six weeks after giving birth. Jimmy comes by every other day to see the baby but since it's Christmas today, Lelani's mother has gone back home to spend the day with her husband and their

extended family. Lelani wanted to spend the day with Jimmy and their daughter so she didn't go with her mother.

Jimmy is holding the baby while Lelani lotions her body.

Jimmy: Baby can you just move in with me. I feel like I am missing out on my daughter's life and I don't want to miss a thing.

Lelani: (sighs) Babe I told you that I want to graduate first.

Jimmy: But that was before we had a child. It doesn't make sense for us to live apart anymore because our mother isn't going to be here forever. Move in with me so we can hire a nanny. The money we are using here for rent can be used to pay someone to take care of the baby.

Lelani: (nervously) Mama was actually suggesting that she takes Nichelle.

Jimmy: (chuckles) Its not even January yet but you are already playing April fool jokes on me.

Lelani: I am serious Jimmy. She said I can bring Nichelle so she can help me while I go to school.

Jimmy: Yeah no I still say that a joke. My child isn't being raised by your parentd while I am still alive. How will I even see her? Look, if you don't want to move in with me then it's fine, Nichelle will move in with me and I will hire a nanny. Wena you will move in when you graduate.

Lelani: What? You can't do that.

Jimmy: But the thing is I can. This isn't 2001. Fathers and mothers have equal right over their children and I can stay with my child if I want to. I don't even want to fight you on this because it's not worth arguing over. I can't force you to live with me but wame ngwana ke nna le ene. {but I am definitely living eith my child.}

Gorata knocks on the door before Lelani can respond.

Lelani: Come in.

Gorata opens the door and enters bump first.

Gorata: Merry Christmas the bathing.

Lelani: (with a forced smile) Merry Christmas Gee. Are you going out?

Gorata: yeah. I miss my family and my daughter. Melo said I can pick her up and go home with her. I know they won't chase me away if I come with her.

Lelani: Okay. When will you be back?

Gorata: It depends on how welcoming they are. Maybe I will be back tomorrow or ka new year.

Lelani: Okay. Tlhemma talk to your colleagues about making their contributions for the baby shower . Kana if they had been making installments we would be further by now. My friends have contributed already and they were just doing it for my sake. Your cousins are also trying but some are quiet.

Gorata: Ah I think you will just have to do with what you have. You will let me know how much you have then I will cover the meat for the shower and drinks as well. Baby daddy knows I need thd money.

Lelani: Okay. But don't worry. I got you okay.

Gorata: Thank you friend. You are simply the best. Let me go now. Bye Rraagwe Nishy. You look so cute holding your daughter. But she looks like her mom. I wonder if your son will look like you.

Jimmy looks at her nervously then looks away ignoring her as she rubs her bump.

Gorata: Merry Christmas family. See you soonest.

She walks out and closes the door. Jimmy looks at Lelani as she dresses up.

Jimmy : Lelani please move in with me. I hate coming here to see you. Your friend thinks I am her friend and I feel disrespected. Make a choice.....

At Melo's house

It's Christmas morning everywhere in Botswana except in Melo's house. He had to move out of the two and half and back to a one roomed house because paying P600 rent quickly became all he could afford when he could find no other means of making money except to go back to gardening. Even the tenant left the house and he hasn't been able to find anyone else to occupy the house. Seeing how his life just went downhill after his mother's death sent him to a state of depression and he even stopped seeing Sparks socially because it all felt too embarrassing. Sparks doesn't even know where he lives and he has tried visiting him countless times but Melo always gave an excuse. As for Lebo and Goitse, Melo dumped them the day Maipelo had come to see him but it took seeing him lose everything for them to stay away from him.

Peo: (pointing at the TV) Daddy look! Kissmas daddy! Kissmas!

Melo looks up from his phone and sees the Christmas decorations on the cartoons she is watching.

Melo: (smiles) Yes baby. Merry Christmas.

Peo: (claps her hands) May Kissmas!

Melo chuckles and goes back to his phone. His heart was heavy when he thought of being away from his daughter on Christmas but he realized that he can't give her a proper celebration so he agreed to meet Gorata at the bus rank to give her Peo. He insisted on meeting her there because he didn't want Gorata to see what he had been reduced to.

Melo suddenly gets emotional when he sees a picture of Peo and his mother. He feels a turmoil of emotions heading his way so he quickly steps out of the room and rushes to the shared toilet behind the houses. He closes the door and sits on the toilet as tears burn his eyes.

Melo: (looks up) God how did I get here? I thought my life was finally changing for the better but I lost it all in the blink of an eye. I lost my anchor and I just,.. (swallows) I lost my way. Is that why I lost everything? Because I let pain and anger control

me? If so please help me. Teach me how to forgive. I am in pain. My heart is so sore and all I am living for is that little girl in there. I might not be worth saving after all that I have done but God please remember me and help me out of this dark hole that I am in. I don't know anyone else who can help men it's painful God and I need you. If this is the doing of my uncle then God please rise up and defend me. My mother always called you powerful so I ask you to show show your power in my life. Please God.

He closes his eyes and his mother's voice echos in his head as a memory of a song she liked singing came to his memory.

♪♪ Dipelo di robegile

Memoya

A e dubegile

Empa Jehovah 're tshepile

Re tshepile wena

Dipitso di dingata

Empa dikarabo tsona di nyenyane

Fela Jehovah 're tshepile

Re tshepile wena

Rona Jehovah 're tshepile

Re tshepile wena

Jehovah re tshepile

Re tshepile wena

Ka matsatsi le matsatsi

Jehovah re tshepile

Re tshepile wena 

By the end of the song, tears are just streaming down his face but the heaviness that was over his heart has been lifted off and he suddenly has hope in his heart for the first time since all this started. He walks out of the toilet feeling like a new man. Still penniless but a new man none the less.....

In Sparks' car

After a heated argument between Sparks and Godi

Advertisement

they finally went on their way and left for Sparks' home village. Godi is still very angry with him about keeping such a secret from her and he thought it would make her change her mind about going for the lunch but it only made her more determined to meet his family and find out if there are more secrets that he is keeping. After being together for over a year, she realizes that she still doesn't know the man she beds every night.

Sparks has been trying to Sparks a conversation since they left Gaborone but Godi has been ignoring him and only focusing on her phone after switching her mobile data on for the first time since last night.

Sparks: Godi I wish you would atleast speak to me. What's the point of going to this lunch to meet my family if you are acting like this?

Godi's phone gets a notification of a group she has been added to. She grows when the name of the group pops up.

"Shathani's farewell"

Godi: Huh?

Sparks: (glances at her then back at the road) What's wrong?

Godi reads the messages and scrolls to the top to get an understanding of what is going on.

Norma: [Hello everyone! This is Noma from HR. I hope you are all having a fantastic Christmas Eve. We have decided to pair our annual New Year's Eve party with Shathani's farewell party instead of doing it on the 27th. This will give everyone time to get her a farewell gift and stuff. We are sad to see a valuable member of our team leave us but that how life goes. See you then and Merry Christmas!]

Colleague: [Nna ke feeler gore Shasha a Seka a tsamaya guys. Shathani mma we can't lvwt you go! 🗝️🔗🔗🔗?]

Colleague 2: [I support the motion! #Dont_leave_me! 🤔🤔]

Shathani: [😄😄😄wow guys! So much drama! I am going to miss you all though. Nut like Norma said, it's time]

Colleague 3: [🤔To bigger and better things ngwanamme!]

Godi chuckles in utter shock and looks at Sparks as if he has the answers she needs.

Sparks Bae what is it?

Godi: Just having the worst Christmas of my entire life. (shakes her head) I just found out via a group text that my best friend has resigned from work.

Sparks: (surprised) What?

Godi: I am not even joking. Shathani has been avoiding me at work since the whole Tumisang thing and she doesn't even talk

to me on the phone. I am the one who is always trying to talk to her but she never responds to me. Just one word answers. And now this?

She shakes her head and opens her chat with Shathani then texts her.

Godi: [Ao friend. Is this even real in any way? Did you resign?]

She sends the message then waits for s response.

Sparks: I don't know why Shasha and Melo choose to push people away. Melo lost his job and up to now, I don't know where he lives. I have been trying to reach out to him but go a pala. At the end of the day we have to both realize that we have so much going on in our lives that our friend's drama shouldn't affect us when we have our own issues.

Godi: Mmh. Even issues we never knew existed.

Sparks takes the hint and keeps quiet for a second.

Sparks: Godi I am sorry for not telling you about Bokang. I was afraid of looking like I had too much baggage. I was going to tell you but it never seemed like the right time then too much time went by and I felt too guilty to tell you. I am sorry.

Godi: klooks out the window) I think let's not talk about this in front of the kids. We don't need that kind of energy

She looks back down at her phone and sees that Shathani blue ticked her and blocked her because she can no longer see her profile picture.....

In a hut outside Gaborone

Maipelo and her aunt are seated on a reed mat as the man they have come to see looks at Maipelo intently making her even more nervous than she was when she got out of the car. Her

parents refused to get out of the car but still brought them here when Maipelo decided she wanted to see the healer.

Healer:(ppoints at her bump) Where is the father of that child? He is the reason you are like this.

Aunt: Ijajaja. He is dead.

Healer: (still focused on her bump) That is a lie. Where is he?

The aunt looks at Maipelo feeling shocked by what she just heard.

Healer: If you don't need my help, I suggest you leave. There are people on their way to see me right now.

Aunt: Maipelo tlhe Bua. {speak}

Maipelo: (nervously) He denied the baby.

Healer: Mmh mme he is the reason you are like this. I need to see him. He needs to be free fof you to be free.

Maipelo looks at the healer then her aunt and doesn't know where she is even going to start but carrying a pregnancy for ten months is enough to have her going back on her word to herself that she would never speak to Melo again.....

Outside the hut

Maipelo and her aunt walk out of the hut in silence and head to the car. Just before they get to the car, her aunt stops and looks at her.

Aunt: Maipelo ele gore ke eng o re dira maaka ngwana wa ga kgaitsadiake? {Why are you making liars out of us?}. Why would you say your boyfriend is dead when he is not?

Maipelo: He isn't my boyfriend Rakgadi. He said the baby isn't his so I didn't want the drama of uncle's looking for him and his family. I loved that man but he hurt me too many times and I just wanted to be done with him and raise my son.

Aunt: (starts walking again) But you shoildnt have lied. What if the reason you are like this is because you lied about him?

They climb into the car and find her mother getting off the phone. She looks at them with a frown on her face.

Mmaagwe Maina: Maipelo, who is Melo?

Maipelo: (puzzled) Mma?

Mmaagwe Maina: I just go off the phone with my pastor. I called him because I felt concerned by the fact that I don't know if you are seeing a traditional doctor or a witch doctor. There is a thin line between the two and also the fact that even if it's a traditional doctor, it's a temporary solution to a permanent problem. I was more worried about your soul so I had to set my fears aside and call the pastor for your sake. I told him about you then he prayed for you. After the prayer he said that you have to come and see him with Melo. Who is Melo?

Maipelo finds herself feeling defeated and questioning how all this is possible. Asking herself how they knew all this.

Maipelo: (bites her inner lip) He is the father of my child.

Her father turns his head and looks at her in shock....

At Shathani's house

Shathani puts her phone away after blocking Godi. She looks around the house and begins to wonder what she is going to do with herself going forward. She stands up and starts mopping the living room. Tumisang walks in the living room and smiles.

Tumi: Now that's a gorgeous sight. You bent over like that with a broom in your hand is a sight to behold!

Shathani laughs and shakes her head.

Shathani: I have just been thinking about what I am going to do with myself. Yesterday was my last day of work and I don't know if I really want to be a house wife.

Tumi: (holds her waist) Babe this is important for us. You know that. In order to grow our family, we need you home to take care of the children. We are getting married again in a week and after that, everything v will make sense. The world has fought our love for too long and now that it's just us, we can truly enjoy our lives. You know I love you and I would do anything for you. Not many men can accept a woman who is HIV positive especially when they got it from being careless. But I love you Shasha and I am going to make all your dreams come true. You just have to get rid of every negative and toxic person in your life and focus on me

Advertisement

Benji and the little one we are about to have. I am going to make you the happiest woman on earth. Trust me. You won't lack anything. Okay?

She nods her head and accepts his kiss.

Tumi: Okay finish up so we can go have our Christmas outing. Benji will be up soon.

She nods her head and continues mopping. Shathani's family doesn't know that she is back with Tumisang so they won't be spending Christmas with them as they usually do. She and Tumisang decided that they would only tell them after they get married at the DC's office. Tumi asked his cousin's wife to be her witness at the DC because they knew Godi would never agree to it. As secretive as all this is, Shathani believes she is making the best decision for her and her son. She was raised by both parents and every marriage has its challenges for them, it's the people around them who would not be willing to understand that they want to make things work and have forgiven each other.....

At the bus rank

Gorata spots Melo and Peo and walks over to them.

Gorata: Hi guys! Oh my God! Peo how are you this big already?

Melo: That's what eight months of not seeing a child looks like.

Gorata rolls her eyes and picks Peo up. Peo is shy at first and looks at Gorata trying to figure out who she is.

Melo: When will you be back?

Gorata: I maybe new year if things work out. If not then tomorrow.

Melo: Okay but shouldn't you have given birth by now? You have been pregnant for a year kana.

Gorata: (laughs) No. It's not that one. I got rid of that one.

Melo: (shocked) Wa re you what?

His phone starts ringing in his pocket so he pulls it out and is further shocked by Maipelo's name on the screen.

Melo: I need to get this. Give me a second.

He moves away and answers the call.

Melo: Hello.

Silence

Melo: Maps.

Silence

Melo: (frowns) Hello?

Maipelo: (breathes out) Hi..

Melo: (smiles) O teng ne mma? {How are you doing?}

Maipelo: Umm.. This isn't a, social call. I need your help.

Melo: What's wrong?

Maipelo: It's not something I can discuss over the phone. It's better we meet.

Melo: Oh okay. Where are you? I am in bus rank. I can come to you.

Maipelo: (sounding nervous) Melo if you are going to come here and insult me then I'd rather bot do this. I just wish I had a choice but I don't. I am tired and it's painful to know that you are the only one who can help me.

Melo: I don't understand. What is happening? Look I am sorry about what happened the last time we met. I disrespected you and I am sorry. I wouldn't do that again.

Maipelo: Okay I think it would be better you just meet me at God's Saints ministries. It's in Phase 2.

Melo: (confused) OK I will get a taxi. Are you there right now?.....

At the Church

Maipelo and her parents are seated outside waiting for Melo to come.

Mr Obusitse: Nna I am just trying to understand why you would name a dead man as your child's father when the actual father is alive.

Mmaagwe Maina: I think it's better we deal with this first then we will ask those questions because the truth is we need those answers.

Maipelo's heart skips a beat when she spots Melo climbing out of the taxi. Her nerves sky rocket and her eyes start running all over the place.

Mmaagwe Maina: Is that him?

Aunt: Go Raya gore ke ene. Ha o bone matho a gagwe okare pilisi ya thogo. {It's definitely him}. Maipelo why would you kill a man as handsome as this?

Melo gets to them and takes his baseball cap off and vows his head to greet the elders.

Melo: Dumelang bagolo.

The tension there can be sliced by a knife as they shake his hand. It takes a second for Melo to recognize Maipelo who has gained weight and looked almost swollen. She starts tearing up when he extends his hand to greet.

Melo: Dumelang

Maipelo feels choked up and looks away with her hand over her mouth. Tears stream down her face and a squeaky sound escapes her lips as she tries to keep herself from sobbing.

Melo feeling on the spot because of the elders isn't sure what to do. Luckily for him, the pastor walks out of the office to check if he has arrived.

Pastor: Is this him?

Maipelo nods her head while wiping her face.

Pastor; okay I want to see you two. We will come back and update you but this needs the two of them.

They nod their heads as Maipelo stands up with her mother's help. Melo is the most confused person right but he goes along with it until he gets a chance to ask Maipelo what this is all about.

They get into the office and Maipelo takes a seat but Melo remains standing.

Pastor: Please take a seat.

Melo hesitates but eventually sits down.

Pastor: Maipelo how are you? I haven't seen you in church in years!

Maipelo: (shyly) yes. I haven't been in five years.

Pastor: Okay. It's good to see you again. It's under painful circumstances but I am glad to see you still. (looks at Melo) Mr Melo. You look so confused.

Melo: (presses his lips together) I am very confused. I don't know what is happening but I don't want to resist too much because of our last encounter.

Pastor: What happened?

Melo: Ah I was rude to her so I want to give her a chance to see what this is about because she said she needs my help.

Pastor: (chuckles) She doesn't need your help. You and your son need help. Your daughter needs help. Where is she right now?

Melo: (his heart skips a beat) She is with her mother.

Pastor: Mmh.. You have a lot of pain in your heart Melo. You lost a lot and you have struggled for too long but God loves you and He wants to help you out of this. The prayers your mother made while she walked this earth are what have been sustaining you. You think you have lost everything but your enemy's intention was to kill you or drive you insane. The fact that you are still alive is angering the enemy and now they want to attack the ones around you. He has put a curse on your blood. Maipelo's child was going to rot within her. The doctors would not even be able to think of anyway of helping her. Your daughter was going to die in a car accident.

Melo stands on his feet looking at the pastor in pure shock and fear.

Melo: Moruti what are you saying?

Pastor: I am saying it is time for you to mark yourself as untouchable. You either chose life or death right here and now because only God can set you free here. The second you receive Jesus in your heart, every chain holding Maipelo will fall and this baby will be born. In fact, the car should be running as we speak because she will need the hospital in a minute. Your daughter too will be saved. The accident will happen because God wants the glory but your daughter will not get a scratch. So it's up to you Melo. Are you ready to receive the Lord as your personal savior?.....

60

At the church

Melo starts pacing around trying to understand word for word what the pastor just said. This is the first time he has ever gotten a prophecy so nothing makes sense to him.

Melo: Moruti, how do you know my uncle? My mother? (looks at Maipelo) Is this baby actually mine? Did you tell him about me?

Maipelo: (emotionally) what would I tell him about you? That you abandoned me and insulted me when I told you I am pregnant? Melo I was done with you! Done! But everywhere I go you come up! I am going to raise your son on my own all I need from you is for you to end whatever nonsense your uncle has over me. I am tired Melo. My legs hurt, this child is heavy and I am always sweating. For the love of God, stop pacing around and answer the pastor so I can get out of here! Do you think I want to be here on Christmas? Lesa go ntena monna. {stop ticking me off}

Pastor: (raises his hands) Woah! Maipelo we don't speak like that my sister. This is the house of God. We don't preach anger. We preach forgiveness. If I were you, I'd try to understand the spiritual and forget the physical. That man has been on Melo's back the second he heard his mother died. Everything that happened to this man from the minute he buried his mother was all influenced by powers that were fighting him. Even now, there is a shadow that is stopping him from being decisive (chuckles) but the God I love and serve is stronger than any other power that is operating over your life Melo. Listen to my voice and stop fighting it. God is calling you and he has so much in store for you. All you need to do is say yes.

Melo sits on the floor feeling defeated. He puts his hands over his face and begins to weep.

Melo: I want to receive Jesus. I am tired of this.

Pastor: (stands up and walks over to him) You have just made the best decision of your life. This is your day and I want you to know that I am not saying that being born again means you will never have problems in your life. Everyone has problems. Even Jesus Himself had problems but the difference is He had God in

His corner the whole time. He was walking in the will of God and when you walk in His will, you are certain that all things work together for your good.

Melo: (sobbing) What about my mother? She died a painful death but she believed in Jesus everyday of my life.

Pastor: As painful as it is to fathom, nothing on earth happens without God's approval. He had to allow the enemy to think he won by taking your mother's life but I have thus conviction in me that it all happened so that it can get to this point. Where we are right now is where God wanted you to be. God knew your mother was heaven bound but what about you? What about Maipelo? Your children and all the people whose lives are buried in you? I feel like it all happened for this moment. That you see the hand of the enemy just before you see the power of the almighty.

Melo looks up at the pastor and holds his hands out.

Pastor: Beautiful. (looks at Maipelo) you too can say this prayer after me but when I talk about receiving Jesus, you can say re

dedicating your life to him. That is if you allow yourself to.
(closes his eyes) Melo repeat after me. Lord Jesus, thank you for your presence in my heart. Thank you for speaking to me and wanting me as part of your family. I have made the decision to live my life to glorify you. Please come into my heart and mind as I surrender my soul to you. Today I declare you my personal Lord and savior and I pray that you transform my life this day. In the mighty name of Jesus Christ I pray

Advertisement

amen.

The pastor then says a prayer to seal Melo and Maipelo's prayer.

Pastor: Father God, only you are the living God and in you we live, we move and have our being. I pray today and rejoice with the angels as you receive Melo and Maipelo into your fold. I pray that you hold them in your hands and hide them under your wings. Arise oh Jehovah and let your enemies be scattered. These two have become your anointed by virtue of the blood of Jesus that has washed their sins away and has made them new. Yesterday's troubles no longer exist because this is a new day. The Egyptian they saw thus morning, they

shall see no more. I end this prayer in faith knowing that you oh God never let your children to be put to shame. Show yourself in their lives lest it looks as if I serve a false God. Reign in their lives and show your hand. In the name of Jesus Christ we pray, Amen!

Both: Amen.

The pastor helps Melo up and gives him a hug.

Pastor: Welcome to the family.

Melo: Thank you. I feel so much lighter and the worry I had is gone.

Pastor: Amen. (looks at Maipelo who is wiping her face)
Welcome back to the family. I want to see both of you soon but wena Maipelo I will come and see you in the morning. Go to the hospital because you will be in labor soon. The baby will be fine and he is going to bring you so much joy. Forgive Melo and love your life in complete peace and joy okay?

Maipelo: (nods her head) Thank you pastor.

Pastor: Melo, I would like to invite you for the Sunday service. You will chose whether this can be your place of worship or any other place that would feel more fitting to you. I just want you to have a place to fellowship and grow. But we will talk about that another day. Let's go. Your daughter will be fine. Don't even call and ask anything. She is coming back home okay?

Melo nods and helps Maipelo to her feet which makes the pastor chuckle.

Pastor: Kana ngwana o o tlo go go bakisa a tla tshwana le wena okare go a lowa. {that child is going to fix you and come out looking exactly like you}. Just because you were saying he isn't yours.

Melo chuckles feeling embarrassed as they walk out of the church. It's only when they get outside that Melo remembers the people they left outside. He lowers his voice so that only Maipelo can hear him.

Melo: Are those your parents?

Maipelo: Yes. My father is probably going to kill you one of the days and try to get you to marry me but don't worry about it. I will deal with it.

The pastor is first to get to Maipelo's parents with a smile on his face.

Pastor: Saints, this is a wonderful day! Everything is perfectly fine but it's time to go to the hospital.

Mmaagwe Maina: Oh my Lord! Is she in labour?

Maipelo shakes her head.

Pastor: Not yet but you have to leave because as soon as she starts contracting, the baby will come.....

At Mma Gorata's house

Music is playing in the house while the yard continues to fill up with relatives who have come for Mma Gorata's Christmas lunch. Gorata nervously opens the gate while holding Peo on her hip and dragging her beg along. Lebopo is the first in to see Gorata. She leaps up from her camp chair and runs towards her.

Lebopo : Oh my God! Gorata!

Everyone turns to look at the pregnant woman walking towards them. Her father immediately stands up and walks into the house and heads to the kitchen to find his wife.

Rra Gorata: Your child is here but I am telling you now that she isn't carrying a degree. Gorata is walking into my yard with a pregnancy belly. Naare Gorata ke ngwana wa ga mang? {whose child is that?}

Mma Gorata wipes her hands and walks out following her husband. They meet Gorata by the door of the living room and that's when mma Gorata claps her hands in shock. She sees the people looking into the house to hear what will happen so she takes Peo from Gorata and walks to the bedroom.

Mma Gorata: Follow me Gorata.

Gorata follows her mother to her bedroom and shuts the door.

Gorata: Dumelang.

Mma Gorata: This one is beyond dumelang ngwanaka. What is that?

Gorata: (rubs her bump) Mama you knew I was pregnant. I just missed you and wanted to come and spend Christmas with my family.

Mma Gorata: (chuckles) Gorata I have been pregnant twice. You can't fool me and you know your father and I know you aborted your pregnancy. Is this another married man's child?

Gorata: (shakes her head) No. He isn't married.

Mma Gorata: Being a mother is the most difficult job on earth. Gorata do you know that while you are out there doing God knows what, I am here begging your father to allow you to come home? Now here you are coming with another pregnancy. Tota wa re ke reng Gorata? {what do you want me to do?} You are my first born and as angry as I can get with you, I still sit back down and wish you were home with me. So I am finding myself at a loss for words when you do things like this. It was just last year when you were pregnant by a married man and you are back with another pregnancy. When do you even attend your lessons Gorata?

Gorata: Mama I wish you would stop judging me and accept me as I am. You are quick to bring me down and chase me away instead of being there for me. Why aren't you in my corner more? You of all people should understand my pain because you have been where I am but you are the very person that

hurts me at every turn. Can't you stand up for me for once in your life?

Mma Gorata: (chuckles) O bona wena, there is no way you are my child. They switched you at birth. What nonsense is this?

Gorata: (starts crying) Mama I am all alone in the world. I feel so alone and I have so many things that are stressing me out but I have parents who don't care about me and aren't willing to help me. All they do is judge me and I am honestly so over it! You haven't seen me in a year but you still bash me at every chance you get. It's fine. Clearly I have ruined your little family get together. Give me my child so I can leave.

Mma Gorata: Gorata -

Gorata: (shouts) No! I am done with this! I am leaving! I will find someone to help me with the baby when I give birth in two months. Peo had to almost die for your to show up anyway so I don't know what I was expecting from you.

She grabs Peo who starts crying for her grandmother.

Mma Gorata: Gorata can you calm down! You are scaring the baby. I am trying to guide you as your mother and you are screaming at me as if I am your age mate.

Gorata doesn't stop. She storms out of the house and walks out the gate leaving her suitcases behind. Her anger made her forget them as she heads to the bus stop with tears streaming down her face as she tries to hush a crying Peo.

61

In Mr Obusitse's car

Melo sat uncomfortably in the front seat next to Mr Obusitse when they left the church. Rakgadi had insisted that he comes with them incase he decides to run away again. Very little has been said since they got in the car but that quickly changes when Maipelo holds her belly and closes her eyes.

Maipelo: Heh banna!

Mmaagwe Maina : ke eng? {what's wrong?}

Maipelo: (with her eyes closed). Go bothoko. {it hurts!}

Melo looks behind and fights the smile that is trying to creep up on his face as he wonders if the baby really is his and what it would be like if he had a son who looked like him the way the pastor had said.

Maipelo: (holds her mother's hand and squeezes it) I think my water just broke.

Mmaagwe Maina: Rraagwe Maina hurry up. She is in labour!

Aunty: Heh! Ele gore moruti o go dirile eng? {What did the pastor do to you?}

Maipelo closes her eyes and bites her lip as another contraction hits her.

Maipelo: Mama ga re ke phushe! {I feel like pushing}

Mmaagwe Maina: (rubs her hand) Hold on ngwanaka. We are almost there.....

At Mmaagwe Pako's house

Godi, Sparks and the kids get out of the car. Sparks opens the boot and pulls plastics out. Godi helps him carry the rest and follows him to the house. Timmy and Adele watch the other kids playing on the far end of the yard.

Sparks: Go and play.

They look at each other and smile before running off to go and join the others. Godi swallows the lump in her throat as they walk into the house. The living room is filled with women who start laughing when they see Sparks.

Sparks: Dumelang!

Woman: O teng Pako? {how are you?}

Sparks: Ee mma ke teng. Olady o kae? {I am fine. Where is mom?}

Woman : She is with Lady and Nkamo in the kitchen. Akere you know your mother likes formalities. Lady is showing her what we bought. And this must be Godi. Let me help you with that.

She gets the plastics from Godi who gives her a warm smile.

Woman: My name is Daisy honey. I am Pako's older sister. Ke lasty kana monna wa gago. My older sister ke ene Lady. She is the one who called you. Then this is my sister in law and the other is in the kitchen with my mom and Lady. The rest are cousins who like food and fill my mother's house for no reason in Christmas.

Woman2: Sies! Ke tla go roga Daisy! {I will insult you!}

Sparks; (chuckles) Mxm let's hi o yo the kitchen baby.

Godi follows him and his sister to the kitchen where they find an older woman sitting on a Chari while two other women point around the kitchen.

Sparks: Dumelang. Merry Christmas!

His mother stands up and rushes over to hug him.

Mmaagwe Pako: Ao Pona bathong!

Sparks: (mortified) Sheh! Mama tlhemma ha o kake wa mpotsa Pona ha Pele ga moeng wame mma! {Mama you can't call me that in front of my guest}

Lady: (smiles at Godi) Okho this is my guest rra. I am the one who invited her. Hi Godi.

Godi: (shakes her hand) Dumelang. Thank you for inviting. (to Mmaagwe Pako) You have a lovely home.

Mmaagwe Pako: (ignores Godi) what time did you leave Gaborone?

Sparks: (frowns) Mama Godi is talking to you.

Mmaagwe Pako: (forcing a smile) Uhu ehe. I thought she is talking to Lady since she is the one that invited her.

Godi hides her shock from the statement but she feels it.

Mmaagwe Pako: How is Kutlo doing?

Lady: uhu! Gatwe Kutlo? Since when do you care about Kutlo?

Mmaagwe Pako: She is my granddaughter's mother. Of course I care about her.

Sparks takes a deep breath and looks at Godi before looking at his mother.

Sparks; Mama can you not start.

Mmaagwe Pako: Start what? I am just asking if she is out of hospital yet. Kana wena Pako your problem is you don't listen. You always bring ratchet girls to hlmy house. Ke gore every Christmas I have to prepare myself for a new face. How long will this one last? Kana ke ene o tla ya mental? {or will this one also go to a mental hospital?}

Godi bites her lower lip and chuckles before taking a step back and looking out the window.

Lady: Mama!

Sparks: O raya mama wa eng wena? Akere you are the one who invited her here! Do you know how many lies I told just to get her to not come here. Wena ke wena o iponeng o mo laletsa mme o ntse o itse gore mmaago o ntse jang.

Godi looks at the exchange in wonder.

Mmaagwe Pako: O raya ke ntse jang ka eng Pako? Do I have to celebrate every girl you bring to my house as if I am insane?

Pako: I haven't brought anyone here in three years mama!

Mmaagwe Pako: Because they don't care about your son! What kind of woman stays with a father and not bother herself about his son? PJ is going to standard two and still stays here mme o berekela makula o ja madi ko Gaborone. What happened to taking your son to school in Gaborone when he is in standard one? O diiwa ke bone batsadi ba ba kana kana ba!

Sparks: Is this the time to talk about this? Why are you blaming Godi because she didn't know about PJ? (looks at Godi) Do you see why I didn't want you to come here? Are you happy now? Heta re tsamaye! {Lets go!}

Lady: Pona wait!

Sparks: For what? I am leaving and don't call my girlfriend again! If my son is bothering you so much I will take him le lese go nthogela mosadi a sa le re sepe. {You should stop insulting my woman when she's done nothing to wrong you.}

Godi follows him to the car while Lady tries to stop him from leaving but he refuses to stop.

Sparks: Timmy! PJ! Adele! Let's go! Get in the car.

Timmy and his new friend come running to the car with Adele and climb in while Godi stands outside awkwardly.

Godi: Baby you can't leave like this.

Sparks: Ke eng? O batla go Sala ke tsamaye le bo ngwanake?
{What is it? Do you want to remain so I can leave with my children?}

Godi shrugs at his sister and climbs into the front seat.

Lady: What about PJ's clothes?

Sparks: Ke tlaabo ke beetse eng bonus ke sa mo rekele diaparo?
{What would I be keeping my bonus for if I don't buy him
clothes?}

With that he drives off leaving a trail of dust after getting out of
the gate.

Lady: (claps her hands) What a Christmas!

Her older brother comes from behind the house where they are
cooking seswaa and looks at her.

Brother : was that Pona?

Lady: Mmh.. He had a fight with your mother and took PJ and
left....

At the hospital

Less than thirty minutes after getting to the hospital

Advertisement

Mmaagwe Maina walks out of the labour room to give them the good news.

Mmaagwe Maina : (smiling) We have a grandson!

Her husband stands up and gives her a hug before clapping hands in excitement.

Mr Obusitse : I will finally teach someone to play soccer! I am tired of buying dolls.

They all laugh while Melo remains seated suddenly feeling emotional.

Mmaagwe Maina: She asked me to call you.

Melo: Really?

She nods her head and reaches her hand out to him. He stands up and takes it. She gives him a pat on the back before letting his hand go.

Mmaagwe Maina: Lets go and see your son.

Melo follows her in and stops at the door when he hears the crying. The emotional whirlwind that he finds himself in makes him clench his jaw and ball his hands into a fist.

Maipelo: Come and meet Machelo.

Melo: What?

Maipelo: (kisses her son's nose) When I found out it was a boy, I told myself I'd name him Machelo in memory of your father and to honor my home girl. Then you insulted me that day and I chafed my mind but the name fits him so well that it just came out when they asked me.

Melo walks over to her and looks at his son then laughs emotionally.

Melo: He is such a handsome boy.

Maipelo: (smiles and holds his small hand) Like father like son. Ene le Peo have no loyalty to the wombs that carry them.

Melo: (holds Maipelo's hand) I am so sorry for letting you go through this on your own. I don't know why I couldn't believe he was mine.

Maipelo: Lets just let by gones be by gones. I am too happy to think about pain.

Melo: And Peo is going to be so happy. She is always calling Adele nnana even though she is older than her.

Maipelo: (laughs) I can't wait for her to meet him. Have you heard from Gorata? I am not comfortable with all this accident business.

Melo Neither am I. I tried a calling her big her phone isn't going through. I have been stressed out but I guess we have to trust that if God could set you free like this then He will protect her too.....

On the road

Gorata has Peo on her lap in a car they got a lift from. The driver has asked her to put Peo on the seat and buckle her on but she had refused because she didn't want to pay the extra P10. Her thoughts are consumed by trying to figure out what she is going to do when her baby is born but she keeps hitting a dead end. Her thoughts are interrupted by the car jerking around as the driver suddenly loses control of the car after avoiding a calf that jumped onto the road.

Driver: Ijoooo!

Gorata covers her eyes and screams letting go of Peo as the car rolls over on the side of the road. Peo starts crying in fright as her little body flails around the car while Gorata is secure in her seat belt. The car rolls a second time and a third time before stopping in a storm of dust. Gorata uncovers her eyes and clutches her chest trying to calm her racing heart.

Driver: (panicking) Heela ngwana o kae? {Where is the child?}

Gorata looks around the car and begins to panic.

Gorata: (calls out) Peo!

A sharp pain hits her abdomen making her scream out.

Gorata: My baby! It's too soon! Oh God!

62

On the road

Gorata's screams grew louder by the second as the pain intensified.

Driver : I am trying to get out of the seat belt but it's stuck! Just breathe like in the movies. (looks out the window). Where is the baby?

Gorata : O ko booteng! {She is in the boot!} You have to help me! I am seven months pregnant. I can't lose my son please!

Driver : I am my tlhemma! Just don't push. They always say you shouldn't push.

He finally gets out of the car and fights to open the back door very the dent makes it difficult for him.

Driver : Can you try opening from inside. Let me get the baby out of the boot.

He goes around and opens the boot for Peo who was sitting and making lines or on the spate eye and minding her own business.

Driver : Nnana are you okay?

Peo: (smiling) I spin!

The driver chuckles and hotels her out of the car. Two cars pull over and walk over to them.

Man: Heh! What happened? Is everyone OK?

Driver : I don't even know what happened. I have a few cuts and pains but I think I will be fine. She also looks fine but her mother seems to be in early labor.

Woman: (rushes over to join then) I called the police. They are coming with an ambulance.

Driver: (holds his head) Eish.. Please help me get her out. I am feeling dizzy now.

Woman: Please lie down. You can't be moving around when we don't know what is wrong. You might have internal bleeding.

Gorata: (screamed from unfair the car) bathong nthusang!
{help me!} I can't feel my legs!.....

At the hospital

Melo has been staring at the baby since he walked into the room and hasn't looked away in thirty minutes.

Maipelo: (giggles) Bathong Melo.

Melo: (rubs his forehead) I Hurst can't believe two human beings are walking on earth because of me. I feel so bad that I haven't been here for you because of my foolishness. I mean I have heard of condoms breaking but when you told me about the pregnancy, I couldn't think of anything other than being hand balled a second time. I don't have much right now but I am going to do my best for you and our son.

Mr Obusitse : I am happy to hear that because no child of mine is rasing a child on this pen unless they went out looking for a sperm donor.

Maipelo: (mortified) papa!

None of them had seen him at the door of Maipelo's room. He walks in with his wife and sister.

Mr Obusitse : What? Now that he has risen from the dead

Advertisement

he has to face his responsibilities. I need to speak to your uncles.

Mmaagwe Maina: Rraagwe Maina can we wait on that please. An amazing thing has happened today and we still haven't called out daughter's to tell them they have a nephew.

Maipelo: (smiles) Maina is on the way and Maikgantsho said she will come and see me in the evening.

Mmaagwe Maina takes the baby and rocks him back and forth with a smile on her face.

Mmaagwe Maina : You don't know how much I wanted to have a son. O bona o, he is mine. Is you two want a son you will have to make him. I am taking this one.

Mr Obusitse : Straight! We are keeping him!

Maipelo: (laughs) Can I please have my son back. O kare ke ta seke ke le tshepe. {I am starting to distrust you.}

Everyone except Melo laughs. Feeling a little uncomfortable, he stands up and pulls his phone out of his pocket.

Melo : Let me try and call Gorata again. Can I bring you something at the cafeteria?

Mmaagwe Maina: Don't worry. I bought her food.

Melo: Oh okay. I will be back.

He walks out and smiles at Maipelo's aunt who is holding her laughter in until he leaves.

Aunt: Waitse Maipelo o kgora boata! How do you let go of that man?

Maipelo looks down at her phone with a smile on her face.

Mr Obusitse: When are you going home? Your house misses you.

Aunt : (laughs) I did what I came here for and now I can go back in peace knowing my niece have birth. Ene ngwana wa teng o supa gore o jele do overtime no mournful ya ga Mmaagwe! O motona jang bathong! {He is so big that you can tell he was long overdue}.....

At another hospital

Is been five hours since the accident and Gorata was brought into the hospital after the Jaws of life were used to get her out of the car. One of her legs had been trapped by the driver's seat and her leg broke on impact and the stress put her in early labor. She was rushed to the nearest hospital and had to undergo a c-section to have her baby who was then put in an incubator.

Doctor: (looking at her chart) Okay Gorata. The worst is over. But I am worried about your recovery because you can't move around yet because of your leg. We also need someone to contact about your daughter and someone who will help you with feeding your son.

Gorata : (with a raspy voice) I will call their fathers. They will see what to do.

63

At the hospital

Gorata catches the look on the doctor's face and rolls her eyes.

Gorata : yes they are from different men and they are three years apart. That's enough time to move on don't you think? Where is my phone? Let me call thier fathers. Although one of them doesn't have a car so only God knows when he will arrive in Ramotswa.

Doctor : (clears his throat and looks at the nurse). You will assist her Akere? Let me go and attend other patients.

The Doctor leaves while the nurse gives Gorata her phone and leaves. Gorata dials Melo and puts the phone on speaker.

Melo : Hello? I have been trying to call you for hours to check if you arrived ko gae.

Gorata : Ah I arrived but the reception wasn't what I was hoping for. We were on our way back when we got into an accident.

Melo finds himself in stunned silence as she continues to speak.

Gorata : we are in Bamalete right now.

Melo : (whispers) P.. Peo? Where is Peo?

Gorata: She is fine. Everything happened so quickly but she ended up in the boot of the car as it was rolling.

Melo: Wh.. What?

Gorata : it was a hatch back and the boot isn't enclosed so she went through the space ya ditilo and until the boot. I am the one that got hurt.

Melo : Are you sure that she is fine?

Gorata : Yes. She was playing. The driver ke ene o nnileng le internal bleeding so he is fighting for his life.

Melo : I am coming there right now. (sighs) And what about you? Wa re you got hurt? How?

Gorata : My leg is broken in two places and I have things drilled into my leg to help it heal. The pain caused me to go into labor and I had to have a c-section. I can't see my baby or feed him. I am so stressed out.

Melo : (sighs). I am sorry this happened to you Gee. Did you call your mother so she can come and help you with the baby?

Gorata : Ah my parents want nothing to do with me Melo. I have to call his father to come and help me. Le ene I don't even know if he will come because he has a girlfriend.

Melo: (sighs) You know your parents get angry when they find out you are pregnant. You are in a difficult situation right now and you need your mother. No man can do for you what a mother can especially when you are going through all these things.

Gorata : (sighs) it's easy for you to say that. Go sharp. Let me make a call before my airtime finishes.

Melo: Okay. Bye. I will call you when I get there.

She hangs up and takes a deep breath as she dials Jimmy.....

At Lelani's house

Jimmy's phone starts ringing on the bed next to Lelani.

Lelani: (shouts) Babe! Phone!

Jimmy: (from the bathroom) Ke mang? {who is it?}

Lelani : (Turns the phone over and frowns) Uhu! Gorata?
(answers the call) Hello?

Gorata: Hi. Can I speak to Jimmy?

Lelani: About what?

Jimmy comes running into the newsroom while zipping his pants.

Jimmy : Baby bring the phone.

Lelani: (stands up) What do you want to talk to him about? I didn't even know that you have his number.

Gorata : (grinning in pain) Ishi.. Heish Lelani I am in pain and I can't do this with you. Either you give Jimmy the phone or tell him to come and help me feed my son. I got into an accident

and went into pre term labor. I broke my leg and can't feed him.

Jimmy: (tries to get the phone). Baby tsa phone. {bring the phone}.

Lelani pushes his hand away and gives him a warning look.

Lelani : (shaking). Naare Gorata wa re what do you want from my boyfriend? What does he have to do with your son?

Gorata: (irritated). Can you stop being slow. Akere it obviously means Jimmy ke Rraagwe Major ne Lelani. Tell him to come to Bamalete.

Lelani: (with a shaky breath) what?

Gorata: (sighs) Can I talk to Jimmy Lelani.

Lelani: (with tears blinding her) Gorata kana you are talking about the father of my child. A man I have been with for four years. Are you telling me you slept with him? Wena Gorata o dira nna jaana? {how could you do this to me?}

Jimmy: (desperately) Baby she is lying!

Lelani: (thinning her eyes) Jimmy! Jimmy!

Gorata: Kana the problem here is that you choose to answer a man's phone. You weren't supposed to find out about this. Nna I just need help. I don't want your man tsala yame.

Lelani ; (chuckles) Ke gore it's difficult for me to even believe that what you are saying is true. There is no way that you would hurt me like this.

Jimmy grabs the phone and hangs up.

Jimmy: Baby you can't listen to Gorata. You know she isn't normal.

Lelani ; (chuckles and wipes her tears) You are needed at the hospital Rraagwe Major. (laughs) Mo ke gone go baakangwa tlhogo e bokete straight!

Jimmy: Baby why do you choose to listen to Gorata and not me? O ratana le Gorata kana le nna?{Are you dating me or Gorata?}

Lelani : So is she lying?

Jimmy: (tries to hold her hand) Of course she is lying baby.

Lelani: Mmh... Okay let's go and test the baby then.

Jimmy: What?

Lelani: Akere you want me to believe you? We will call a lab and get you tested against the baby so we can get the DNA results.

Jimmy: Ao baby why would we waste money that our baby needs on a lie?

Lelani: Because that is the only way that you will ever see me again. (Jimmy tries to hold her but she pulls her hand away) Ha ke tshege le wena Jimmy. {I am not joking.} Gorata is a lot of things but a liar isn't one of them. She can't claim that this is your child if you never slept with her. (lets out a shaky breath) So I have just been a fool to you two huh? Planning baby showers and feeding your side chick? You have absolutely no respect for me Jimmy and it shocks me that you did this.

Jimmy: (rubs his face) Baby stop letting Gorata destroy us like this. Why would I sleep with your housemate? Do you think I am that careless?

Lelani: Jimmy wee. I don't even want to hear anything from you right now. All I want is a negative DNA test before you and I can speak any further because ke a tenega nna. (I am getting angry).....

At the private hospital

Melo opens the door of Maipelo's room and is relieved to find her alone.

Maipelo; Did you get a hold of her?

Melo: Yeah. She just called me. I came to tell you that I am leaving. The accident happened. She says Peo is fine but I will only be sure after seeing her.

Maipelo: My God! So it actually happened the way moruti said it would?

Melo : Ke tshogile gore when Gorata told me. I couldn't believe that everything he said happened exactly how he said it would happen. How did he even know?

Maipelo: I guess God really does exist.

Melo : Yeah. Let me go and get Peo.

Maipelo: how are you getting there? You can go and get my car at home.

Melo ; Really?

Maipelo: (nods her head) Of course. We aren't sure what condition Peo is actually in so go get the car. Give me my bag in the drawer so I can give you the keys.

Melo : (sighs) how can you be so good to me after what I did to you?

Maipelo: Because I am a fool that doesn't hold grudges. Gape I am not doing it for you. I am doing it for Machelo's big sister.

Melo smiles and hands her the bag.....

At Godi's house

After a very quiet drive back to Gaborone, Sparks finally drives into the yard and parks the car. Godi gets out of the car and opens the backseat to carry a sleeping Adele.

Godi: You will carry those two.

She walks into the house and puts Adele to bed before going to the kitchen to start cooking. A few minutes later, Sparks walks onto the kitchen and leans against the fridge.

Sparks; Are you ready to speak to me now?

Godi: No I am not.

Spqrks; So re a go dira jang? {So what are we going to do?} We have to talk about this.

Godi: (chopping aggressively) I said I am not ready to talk to you Pako. Especially not while I am chopping vegetables. You might say something that will piss me off then next thing I know

I am chopping more than vegetables.

Sparks: Then do what you must because we have to talk about this.

Godi: (puts the knife down) Ke gore first you keep a whole child from me then I get insulted by your mother for absolutely no reason and then to top it all off, we suddenly have a third child I didn't know about when I woke up this morning sleeping in my son's bed. Whose child is that Pako?

Sparks: That is my son. His mother is married so he has been staying with my mother since he was a year old.

Godi: (rubs her hair) but why didn't you tell me before? Before I decided to invest my heart into a relationship with a man I thought I knew.

Sparks: So now you don't know me?

Godi: I don't! If you can keep such a thing from me then what else don't I know? You are just like Jasper, Kagiso and them. All of you are liars!.....

64

At the hospital

An hour after Melo left, a nurse opens the door and Gorata's parents walk into the room.

Mma Gorata: (gasping) oh God!

Gorata turns and looks at her parents suddenly feeling emotional.

Mma Gorata: Ao ngwanake bathong. {My poor baby}.

Rra Gorata: (to the nurse). Is she going to be able to walk again?

Nurse: It will take sometime but eventually, she should be able to walk again. Let me go and check on other patients.

Mma Gorata : (kissing Gorata's cheek) How are you nnana?

Gorata; (with a wobbly mouth) Go botlhoko. {it hurts}

Mma Gorata: (shaking her head) You will be okay wa utlwa nnana waaka? You will see. You will be just fine.

Gorata : Mama Major hasn't eaten.

Mma Gorata: (smiles) We went to see him first before coming here. He is fine. They gave him some formula.

Gorata : (crying) Oh thank God! I was so worried. How did you know that I was here?

Rra Gorata: Rraagwe Peo called us. Why didn't you call us when you are in such a situation?

Gorata : (sniffling) I thought you don't care about me.

Mma Gorata: That is your problem Gorata. We are your parents, not your friends and when you mess up, we are going to say our piece about it and not just skip over it. We want you to have a better life than we do.

Gorata: (wiping her tears) I am sorry for being such a disappointment to you. I don't even know where I am going from here and it scares me. I wish I was more like Lebopo.

Mma Gorata: You don't have to be like Lebopo. You are your own person and you are a parent to two children who need you. You have to live like it and live for them.

Rra Gorata: That's all we want Gorata. There is no sane parent that hates their own children. We love you and we know you have potential to be greater than what you are right now.

Gorata; (nodding her head) I understand. I am sorry.

Rra Gorata; it's okay. All you can do is learn from your mistakes.

Mma Gorata: (sighs) I think we need a doctor's note to excuse you from school for sometime.

Gorata closes her eyes and covers her face before taking a deep breath.

Gorata : I am not in school.

Both: What do you mean?

Gorata : (swallows) I got an FD

Mma Gorata: What? When?

Gorata: a year ago. (wipes her tears) I wanted to tell you but that was the time ya magadi and there was a lot going on already so adding this was just a lot.

Her parents look at her in stunned silence not knowing how to react.....

.

.

At Godi's house

Sparks walks back into the kitchen after going to cool off and looks at Godi who is stirring the pot.

Sparks: Godiraone wee

:

Sparks: Godiraone I am talking to you

:

Sparks: (hits the counter) Godi mahn!

Godi: (turns around) What?

Sparks : (chuckles) Godi don't talk to me okare o palama setlhare. {as if you are climbing up a tree}. You know I love your spunk but that doesn't mean you should speak to me as if you are getting your tooth removed. If you and I have an issue, we talk about it without calling each other names or comparing each other to anyone. As long as those people aren't in a relationship with us

Advertisement

we don't talk about them. I mean I am the one who is wrong here, I am the one who hurt you but your reaction is what is flipping things and making it seem like you are in the wrong. Let me feel guilty for keeping a secret from you. Don't piss me off to the point that I want to tell you to go f*ck yourself. I should have told you about PJ and for that I am sorry. I just didn't want to come off as having too much baggage and then the whole Kutlo thing happened and we moved in together and after that, it just felt like too much to deal with. I am sorry I didn't tell you the truth about my son Godi but I love you and I am not losing you over this. Hoo ke a gana so finish cooking so we can eat then go and make love because you got me all hot and bothered with your attitude.

Godi blushes and looks away.

Sparks: I am serious. I almost threw you over the counter and disciplined you for threatening to stab me.

Godi: (laughs) Sorry. I was just angry.

Sparks: Nnyaa mma. You will apologize properly in bed. This isn't the time. Finish cooking and come and answer for yourself.

With that, he walks out leaving Godi laughing.....

.

.

At the private hospital

Mmaagwe Maina: I think all your father wanted to know is where to from here? Should he send people to Melo's family or are you two working things out?

Maina: Mama what's all this pressure? She just gave birth after months of not speaking to Melo. How do you expect her to answer that mme gone?

Maikgantsho: I agree. You put so much pressure on us to get married and all that and it's not okay because it becomes all we think about.

Maina; (looking at her feet) And marriage isn't all that mama. Some people suffer in silence just because they want to keep up the facade of being happily married so leave Maipelo and let her decide on the pace of her relationship because I will not let her be pressured into getting married like I did.

Mmaagwe Maina: (sighs) That's not our intention Maina. We are very old school and we worry about your security in the world as single women.

Maipelo; But you do realize that you are the same person who raised us to be independent right? It's a bit of an oxymoron if you ask me.

Mmaagwe Maina; Parenting isn't easy Maipelo. You will see that. Many children think their parents did a bad job raising them until they become parents themselves. That's when you actually see that this parenting thing isn't scripted and you have to wing a lot of things while trying to protect your child from the pain in the world.

Maipelo: But it doesn't mean you should now dictate everything in our lives because life is also showing us flames. There is a time that I loved Melo with all my heart and each time, I'd be left with a broken heart so the idea of a happily ever after with Melo is gone and I can't change the fact that he doesn't love me but I will not force him to pay damages like you want me to. I am not doing that.

Their discussion continues until there is a knock on the door. Melo walks in holding a plastic and greets everyone.

Maina: Lets leave the new parents to talk. I will come and see you tomorrow okay.

Maipelo; (nods her head) Thank you sis.

They all get up and leave after giving her hugs.

Maipelo: so where is she? Is she okay?

Melo; Yes. She is in the waiting room and she is perfectly fine.

Maipelo: (smiles) Wow thank God!

Melo: (smiles) Mmh. Where is Machelo?

Maipelo: In the nursery. They bring him for nursing then take him back. I just can't wait to go home tomorrow.

Melo: (looks at her quietly) I actually love you you know?

Maipelo: (surprised) What?

Melo: I caught your conversation where I don't love you and you have accepted that but you are choosing to accept a lie because I have loved you for such a long time but I never felt like I deserved you. Now more than ever because I lost my job and all my gigs so I can't provide for you the way that I could before.

Maipelo; (frowns) You lost your job? How?

Melo: (shrugs) I guess it was all part of my uncle's evil things. I just lost my job so simply that it shocked me. I have been unemployed for months now but that isn't the point I am trying to make. What I am saying is that I love you Maipelo and I would even marry you right now if I had a penny to my name just so I don't lose you again but I don't and I don't know when I will get a job again but I want to give us a try. I may not be able to give you much right now but I am a hard worker and I never let my children go to bed hungry and I believe that one day, I will be able to give you everything you could ever wish for.

Maipelo: (wipes her tears) Melo don't make me cry.

Melo: I never want to make you cry unless they are tears of joy. So what do you say Mmaagwe Machelo? Have you completely given up on this fool?

Maipelo: (chuckles) Please don't call me that. It makes me feel like I am a thousand years old... But yes.. I want to give it a shot.

Melo: Really? (covers his mouth) Are you serious?

Maipelo nods her head and wipes her tears.

Melo: (rubs his face) But you understand that I am not working? I can't spoil you with expensive things. (shows her the plastics) Like this custard and diapers are all that I can do right now. I focus more on what is needed and do the little that I can to show that I walked into a shop and thought of you.

Maipelo: (blushes) Nxaaw... Thank you so much. Ke lantha ke rekelwa. {No man has ever bought me anything before}

Melo chuckles and leans in to kiss her but she puts her hand over his mouth to stop him.

Maipelo; Please don't break my heart again. Please don't cheat on me.

Melo: (shakes his head) That's not me babe. I love you and only you. You will know and feel it that you are the only woman I love. You will see.

She smiles and bites her lip inviting him in for passionate kiss.

FIVE YEARS LATER

At a garden venue

It's a beautiful day, the garden is filled with Flowers that have bloomed and Alonso green it be worth the of the cover of a garden magazine. Equally beautiful people have gathered under draped shades and everybody is smiling as they wait for the bride while admiring her handsome groom.

Melo smiles and winks at Maipelo when he sees her. Just as beautiful as the first time he saw her and even more beautiful after mothering three of his children and taking care of his own daughter like she was hers. His warm smile makes her blush as she looks at him remembering how far they have come in the past five years. He mouths 'I love you' to her. she giggles and looks away before putting a dummy in their youngest daughter Lewatle who is only eight months old. The three other children are at her mother's house because the invitation clearly said that no children were allowed, but Melo told Sparks that he could go hang himself if he thought that they were going to leave their baby and come to his wedding. A year after having my cello they got married then head there two other children two years apart. just like any other marriage it came with its

own challenges but at the end of the day both of them do not regret the decision they made in getting married.

Melo: [pats his shoulder and chuckles] Stop being nervous man. This isn't a big deal. You know this woman so why are you shaking like a leaf?

Sparks: [rubs his face] This isn't the time Melo. I'm a wreck right now. what if she doesn't come?

Melo: And why wouldn't she come? That woman is as crazy about you as you are about her.

Sparks: [nervously] you don't understand. we got into a bit of a fight last night because Kutlo is getting released on Monday she wants to see her mother.

Melo is about to respond when the music changes and everybody stands up waiting for the bride to walk through. At this point, Sparks' heart is going a mile a minute while he silently prays that he will actually get married today.

A minute later, she walks down the aisle with her arm on her uncle as a thousand years plays over the speakers. The beautiful blushing bride slowly takes her walk to her husband to be not believing that she's finally here. Forgetting all about last night and all that is to come tomorrow but focusing on this moment that they are in and wishing that it never ends.

Godi looks around at the guests and to her disappointment one person she thought she'd see today isn't here. The person she had initially hoped with be frontline of everything when she got engaged still didn't show up today. It was difficult for Godu to understand why she and Shathani had a falling out because as far as she knew, they were good friends, best friends until the day she spoke up about the ridiculousness of getting back together with Tumi but that is how their friendship had always been. Honesty and transparency was how they stayed good friends and she would never have watched her friend fall into a pit without saying anything.

She tried mending fences with her over the years but eventually gave up until a year ago when Sparks proposed to her. She thought that Shathani would be happy for her and

jump at opportunity of planning the wedding with her but she gave her a cold congratulations and that was that. Even after receiving an invitation to the wedding, she did not so much as acknowledge the invitation or RSVP for attendance to the wedding but he was still hopeful that she'd actually come. She mentally slaps herself when she feels sadness creeping in at the thought of her friend not coming to her wedding.

Godi: (speaks to herself) This is not the day girl. Today is your day and you have to be happy for yourself and the amazing man you are marrying.

She smiles and focuses her eyes on her groom. each step she takes, the bigger her smile gets as she looks at the man standing at the head of the aisle waiting for her and wanting to marry her, the loudmouth that she is. In spite of the painful words she had heard from Kagiso that no man would ever love her, today was her turn for a man to declare in front of their families

friends and basically the whole country and world even that he loves her and he is making her his.

When she gets to the head of the aisle, Sparks walks over with a nervous look on his face and lowers his voice so that only she can hear after her uncle hands her over.

Sparks: I was so scared that you wouldn't come.

Godi: (giggles) The problem is you don't realize that it's US against the world. I'd never not come.....

.

.

At Shathani's house

A shadow of the woman she used to be, Shathani sadly watches there live feed of Godi's wedding on Facebook wishing she could be there. She wipes a stray tear and puts her phone away. Benji walks into the kitchen dressed in his nicest clothes and smiles at his mother.

Benji; Mama why are you not dressed? I'm sure auntie's wedding has started already. Timmy said it starting at nine. what time is it?

Shathani: (sighs) I told you we're not going to the wedding Benji. I have to finish doing this laundry after that I have to clean the house then I have to cook. After that, I have to iron the clothes and fold them. You know I'm always busy so I don't know why you expect me to go to a wedding today of all days when is laundry day.

Benji : [scoffs] Isn't everyday laundry day with you now? You have become so boring Mama all you do is stay in this house, cook and clean you don't go anywhere like we used to and you expect me to stay home with you but it's boring. Ever since dad came back you have changed. You don't like anyone and you don't even want me to visit my cousins or my friends.

Shathani: [irritated] Benjamin Bathobi! Do yourself a favor and disappear from my face right now before I throw this water in your face to remind you that I am still your mother.

Leminanyana hela la twelve years le batla go ntena maphakela a kana kana gore le ye go jela batho dijo ko manyalong! { how can a twelve year old child piss me off so early in the morning just because he wants to go and eat people's food?} disappear before I end you here!

Her angry demeanor immediately changes when Tumisang appears.

Tumisang: (frowns) And then? what is going on here? What's all the shouting about? Benji are you crying?

Benji: Mama is being mean just because I want to go to aunties wedding.

Tumi; Which antie?

Benji: Auntie Godi. She's getting married today and I got dressed up thinking we're going there because she's mom's best friend but she started shouting at me and calling me mucus.

Tumi: (smirks) Oh so she's your mom's best friend? I didn't know that they are still friends. [takes his wallet out out] here is P20 go and get yourself something at the tucl shop while I talk to your mom.

Benji thanks his father and runs out of the house leaving his mother behind as she nervously grabs around for dishcloths and starts wiping dry counters.

Tumi: [sadistic ally] So not only are you useless but you're also stubborn and pigheaded. Are you still friends with that whore even after I warned you about her? Is she the reason why our lives are not progressing? After five years of this and you still aren't pregnant! So what is your use in this house because you do not buy anything nor do you work for anything? All you do is eat and sh*t. That is all you are good for and yet you dare to shout at my son and call him mucus after breaking a promise to take him to a harlot's wedding.

Shathani nervously swallows and looks around trying to fight the tears that are burning the back of her eyes. She knows there's nothing she can say because everything he said is true. She does not work so she has no money and all he wants is to have children. Something she has not done in the past five years when having more children was the reason they agreed that she resigned from her job. He had her tested three years ago to check if she was taking any contraceptives but the

doctor confirmed that she was not on any and that it was probably due to stress that she was not falling pregnant. Instead of trying to help her calm down, his verbal abuse only grew more colourful by the day as he went from calling her scum of woman kind all the way to calling her a dry borehole.

He made her feel like she could not do anything outside of him. He even went as far as buying her clothes without allowing her to do so herself, buying groceries according to his preference and even decided on what they eat on a daily basis because Shathani is incapable of doing anything on her own if she cannot do a simple thing like give him another child. He crippled her emotionally to the point where she felt like she depended on him for everything.

He alienated her from everyone in her life and never allowed her to go outside the house without him. She had absolutely no privacy over the past five years and there has been nothing she could do about it because she felt that she has made her choice by going back to this man and pushing everyone away to make him happy. Forgetting herself in order to be the best wife she can be to him so that he can stop calling her names. So that she could stop being such a disappointment to him and angering him countless times.

Shathani: I.... I am sorry baby.

Tumi : For what this time? Huh? You are always sorry! That is something that you are very good at and no one can dispute you when it comes to that championship title. What are you sorry for now?

Shathani: (wipes her tears) For failing to make you happy. I will try to do better.

Tumi; (pushes her to the side) Pigs will sooner fly than for you to make me happy. Nxla! Useless piece of rotten meat that's just here to eat my food and insult my child while swallowing up the rest on that dry ground that you call a, womb. I have never beat you in your life but if you make Benji cry again, you will see a side of me you have never known. Tshaba hoo mogodoyi! {move aside you dog!}

He walks to the fridge and gets a bottle of beer before leaving the kitchen. Shathani sinks to the floor and starts crying her heart out earlier in the morning than usual. Her daily cry is

normally just before bed when Tumisang tells her about all the women who have gone on maternity leave at his workplace and how useless she was that busy and hard working women found the time to fall pregnant while all she did was inhale his food and still failed to gain enough weight to show evidence of it.

This is the life she chose for herself and as painful as it would be to witness as an outsider, Shathani has gotten to the point of seeing this as a normal way of life and at least he never beat her like other men do to their partners. All she did all day was to try to find ways of easily falling pregnant or cooking the best versions of the food Tumisang would tell her to cook. She is his wife after all and to her, making him happy is her purpose.....

At the wedding venue

Staring at each other, Sparks and Godi look like a picture perfect dream on their wedding day as if they are in a bubble of their own, they chuckle and giggle as Sparks whispers jokes to Godi while the pastor preaches. Melo asked their pastor to officiate the wedding and he was happy to assist the couple after three months of marriage counseling.

Pastor: [closes the Bible] I will now ask the lovely bride and groom to join me at the altar as we join them in holy matrimony with the confidence and believe but these two he did will weather any storms of that marriage may bring. The problem is when people get married, they stopped doing the things that got them married in the first place. Men stop spoiling their women and women stop dressing up for their men. They stop having movie nights and playing together and only focus on building a home and raising children. That is where marriage goes to die. When you stop cultivating the ground that you've planted your marriage on, the tree dies because the water cannot get to the roots. So to you my bride and groom, as well as any person who is married here, and not

only married but even those who are working towards getting married, my words to you are, cultivate your land, do the things your partner loves to make them happy and more importantly, make God the center of your relationship. Amen? That's the only way it works. I love the topic of marriage so let me stop myself now and call the bride and groom so we can join them because we are chasing daylight and they told me very clearly that they want to take beautiful pictures. So I will not be the reason why the bride is angry at the end of the day.

Everyone starts laughing and clapping their hands as the bride and groom walk over to the altar.

Pastor: The two have prepared their own vows so I will give them the chance to exchange their love and commitment to each other. Pako, you may begin and speak from your heart to your bride.

Sparks smiles and hold Godi's hand.

Pipes: hey beautiful. [she giggles and blushes] I love you so much Godi and for us to be here today feels like a dream. For a

minute I thought you wouldn't actually come out and the thought of it scared me. had you delayed by a minute longer, I know that I would have fainted because I was a second away from passing out.

Everyone chuckles and claps hands while Godi shakes her head and smiles.

Sparks: What I love about us is that we don't have an unrealistic expectation of love or marriage or even who we are getting married to. I know the woman I'm marrying, her flaws, her strengths, her weaknesses and her amazingly warm heart. I know who I'm marrying today and I know I made the best choice for myself and for our children. I love you Godiraone and I'm excited to do this life thing with you. You have my heart and for as long as I live

Advertisement

I will always commit my heart to you. Don't get me wrong, I'm not saying we going to have a perfect marriage by any means because you know I am nowhere near perfect. But what I will say is every day of our lives, I will live my life loving you and only you and I'll do the best that I can to be a good husband to you. So as I slide this ring down your finger, know that this is my

declaration that you and I are together forever and you are the most perfect choice that I have ever made and so help me God I will never regret it.

He slides the ring down her finger and kisses her hand as she giggles and cries. The pastor nods his head to indicate that Godi should speak. She clears her throat and dabs her cheeks before speaking.

Godi; My love, not only my love but my best friend, my biggest cheerleader in the world and the only man no person who knows how to put me in my place. [laughter breaks out from the crowd] you know exactly what to say to bring me down from the hills that I can climb in anger or how to pull me up when I when I am deep in a Valley of pain and heartache. I still don't believe that after four years of being with me you still decided that no you want to marry this crazy woman. A year later you still here you have not run away so I'll take that as a confirmation that you really do like crazy. [laughter breaks out again well bucks chuckles] thank you for loving me as I am, thank you for being the father that my son never had, and thank you for being the comfort that I've always looked for. I love you so much and I don't even know what to say because I feel like the words I'm speaking right now are not enough if I

could open my heart for you to see then I would because you are the only thing that exists in my heart. Ke go rata ga bommatla Pako and I am so excited to be here, doing this with you today. This ring is my eternal and lifelong Commitment to you. may our loves than the test of time and then maybe always remember this day this feeling of being so in love that the only thing that we wanted to do was to declare it in front of the world but we are mad about each other and we want to do this laughing together. I love you man.

She slides the ring down his finger and applause breaks out.

Pastor: wasn't that just beautiful? It brings me great joy and great pleasure to present Mr and Mrs Marumo. Pako you may now kiss the bride.

Sparks the smiles and holds her hands before taking a step closer to her. He winks at her making her giggle then he leans forward then holds her neck and her waist then lowers his head and kisses her passionately while their friends and family clap their hands and scream in joy.

Melo: [clapping] moshwuane wame! Go dirwa jalo monna! {My guy! That's how it's done!}

Maipelo rolls her eyes and laughs at Melo's commentary. Sparks breaks the kiss and picks Godi up making the crowd go wild as he walks out of the ceremony area while the crowd throws rose petals at them.....

.

.

At Mma Gorata's house

Major: Mama! Mama! Bona! Ke mae! {Mama look! Eggs!}

Mma Gorata turns around in the chicken coop and almost passes out when she sees Major covered in egg yolk.

Mma Gorata: oh Jeso! Ngwana wa ga Gorata o mpolaille wee! {Gorata's child has killed me!} Where was the hen when you took its eggs?

Major: {pointing} it went to play there! I take the eggs to cook them then I fall and it break on me. Look! We must cook before it finishes.

Mma Gorata: [beats get thigh] Before it finishes o raya eng Major? {What do you mean before it finishes?} What should I cook? Your t-shirt? Your trouser? Huh? Who sent you to get those eggs?

Major: [with a wobbly mouth] Papa he say he feel like eating eggs. I wanted to cook for him.

Mma Gorata: Jaanong o batla go lela? O lelela eng o tloga o ntsholeka? Ke gore mmaago a tle a go tseye o lese go ntsjenyetsa! {Why do you want to cry now? It's better your mother comes and takes you!}

She takes her phone out of her pocket and takes pictures of the dust covered, egg yolk coated boy before sending them on WhatsApp and sending them to Gorata.

Mma Gorata: Heta o ye go tlhapa monna! {Lets go so you can bath}

She dials Gorata's number and holds it to her ear. A few rings later, Gorata answers the call with a groggy voice.

Gorata: Hello

Mma Gorata: Tota did you see the pictures I sent of your son covered in my money?

Gorata; Mma? I am still sleeping.

Mma Gorata: Kante o nna o robetse hela Gorata? {Why are you always sleeping?} How will you make anything for yourself if all you do is sleep neh mma?

Gorata: Mama mma. Isn't it too early for all this?

Mma Gorata: it's 10am Gorata ao! Where is Lebopo?

Gorata: I don't know. In her room maybe. [yawns] Mama can I call you back.

Mma Gorata: Major misses you. When are you coming to get him for a visit? Even if it's just for a weekend, you have to spend time with your children. Nna I love my grandchildren and I am happy to stay with Major but he has to know that you are his mother and I am his grandmother. I always ask myself gore since Rraagwe Peo and his wife are the ones that always brings Peo to come and see us, do you ever see her wena because if you did, you would be the one to bring her here to see her brother. Ha o dire sentle kana Gorata. You are twenty six acting like a thirteen year old but you are refusing to grow up.

Gorata: [irritated] heish mama I will come and take him when I come back.

Mma Gorata: Back from where?

Gorata : I have to go for training in Dubai.

Mma Gorata: Training? Dubai? Naare Gorata o a bo o reng?
{What are you saying?} How can a restaurant take a waitress to Dubai? For what? Kana wa re Durban ke nna ke sa utlwang sentle ngwanaka? {or did I mishear you when you actually said Durban?}

Gorata: [sighed] Ee mma. I said Durban. I have been selected for promotion to be a manager so I am going for training. If I am successful, I will be earning P4000 so I will be able to take Major.

Mma Gorata: oh Okay my child. Congratulations on your promotion and I will pray that God makes you successful my child.

Gorata: Thank you mama. Let me go and bath. I have to buy a few things that I will need that side. I am leaving early in the morning.

Mma Gorata: Okay. But you should have told us.

We would have sent you some money so that you can buy yourself food when you get that side. Kana these Indian bosses make our children suffer at these trainings. I will have to talk to your father bogolo re go tla letse ka ka 2000 bogolo. {so we can give you 2000 to add to what you have}.

Gorata: No mama it's not necessary. I saved for it so you don't have to worry.

Mma Gorata: No. I will talk to your father. Let me give this guy a bath. Bye.....

At Gorata's house.

Gorata rolls on her back and opens her Instagram to check her inbox. She opens the first message with a smile on her face.

Ranjhit: [[I sent your flight confirmation to your email so you should check your email and let me know if you got it.]]

Gorata bites her lip and starts typing.

Gorata: [[I saw it last night before going to bed. Thank you so much Ranjhit. I can't wait to see you. I will send you pictures of the bikinis I am going to buy. You are going to move them!]]

She puts her phone down and sighs before kicking around in excitement. A notification gets her attention so she unlocks her phone and sees that her father sent her 3k. Guilt creeps into her but she shakes it off because she has no intention of spending it. Instead, she will return it go them five fold when she comes back from Dubai. This is going to be the easiest money she will ever make and she will finally be able to quit the stupid job at the restaurant.....

At Gorata's house

After a long day of shopping, back home with bags upon bags of bikinis, lingerie and summer dresses. she throws the bags on the bed Ann does unpacking them in excitement. she lays them out on the bed to choose what to try on so she can send pictures. Thinking about her trip to Dubai for example excitement as she remembers where she is coming from and where she is right now in her life.

The thought of going to a country is beautiful as Dubai to work for two weeks to get a salary a close to \$1,000,000 seems unreal to her. a month ago should never have imagined that this would have happened. An Arabic man inboxed her on Instagram after she posted some pictures of her and her colleagues at a pool party. The man had told her about the amazing parties they host in Dubai and how they're always looking for beautiful women to entertain them. He told her that it was going to be fun for her as well as it would be for them and she could make a lot of money from it as well.

After hearing that, Gorata could not help but jump at it because easy money has always been her way. After getting rejected

twice when she applied for reinstatement, she figured that school was not for her but the thought of working in a restaurant her whole life terrified her so when Ranjhit inboxed her, it was like an answer to all her worries. Once she accepted the job, she had to get tested for STI's as well as get on contraceptives because Ranjhit explained to her that the men he entertains do not use condoms. Even though she had read and heard about all the stories of what happens in Dubai, she chose to believe that hers will be one of those good stories she heard about women going to Dubai and making lots of money because at the end of the day that is all she wants. To be financially independent.

After she and Lelani had a falling out over her sleeping with Jimmy, she called Gorata and told her to come and take all her clothes because she did not want to see her in her house anymore. Gorata had tried explaining to her that she was very much unable to do anything because she had a broken leg as well as a painful cesarean operation. Lelani wanted nothing to do with her and went to the extent of calling Gorata's mother to tell her what happened and that they should come and take her things before she sold them. In their disappointment of their daughters behavior, they went to Lelani's and collected

her things then Gorata lived at home for a year while recovering.

The next year her sister started University and left home so she left home too and stayed with her sister while looking for a job which wasn't difficult in an industry that has high turnover like the restaurant business. She continued working while waiting for reinstatements to open up again then tried applying to get back to school. When that failed, She began to fall into depression because nothing in her life was working. She wound up dating one of the staff drivers at the restaurant to keep herself busy but that didn't workout because the man did not have the one thing she is looking for. Comfortable living.

so after two years of being single and only having casual sex from time to time, she had no reason to hesitate when this opportunity came because she had not committed her life to anybody, sadly not even her children because they hardly ever saw her., But in her head, all this is going to be worth it when she comes back from Dubai as a millionaire. She will be able to take care of her children and give them a good life. A life she's always wanted herself but never had. She especially felt bad for major because at least Peo had a father who cared about her while Jimmy could care less about his son. His only focus was

on Lelani and their daughter. After a year of being separated and begging for a second chance, Lelani finally took him back and made him promise never to talk to Gorata again. So that meant that he could never have any interaction with his son if he wanted their relationship to work because she was not going to accept the son he had and infidelity.

Gorata's phone starts ringing on the bed. She puts the bikini down and answers the call from her supervisor at the restaurant.

Gorata: Hello!

Tiny: hi! What is this that I'm hearing about you resigning from work?

Gorata: [sighs] It's not a big deal Tiny. I'm just have to go out of the country and it was last minute. I couldn't put in one month resignation because everything happened within the month so I had no choice but to put in a 24 hour notice yesterday.

Tiny: [surprised] just like that? what are you going to do out of the country?

Gorata: I got a job so I'm going tomorrow. The company started me off first on a holiday/training just so that I could see the country. I'm actually going to Dubai so I'll be gone for two weeks first to see the place and then they'll send me back home then in a month I'll fly back to start the job.

Tiny: Heela Gorata you cannot be serious. Have you not heard of human trafficking? Have you not heard of sex slaves? Dubai of all places? Who do you know in Dubai that you can run to if things go South? Why would you just drop everything to go to a place that you don't know?

Gorata: [snaps at her] This is why I don't tell people my things because le jealous thata Batswana. Motho wa lona ha a ka utlwa gore motho o bone greener pastures

ke nyena bao! {When you people hear that somebody has found greener pastures you will be the first ones to start}
Human trafficking! sex slavery! do you realize that southern Africans are the most unsuccessful group of Africans in the world because all they want to do is remain in their countries

while Nigerians, Ghanaians, Sudanese and all these other people leave their countries and go and find greener pastures abroad. Sa nyena ke go tlho le re goromente o rile! BDP e rile le sa tsamaye la ya go bona gore batho ba tshela jang ko ntle kwa. Nna ha nkake ka swa ke humanegile o kare ha ke na tlhaloganyo. Ke Raya gore le wena o le kana kana Tiny, forty years old! O na le ten years o bereka Lekula leo mme le jaana o amogela 2.5? Point five! Ke gore 3k Bogolo o padile and o tlo go swela 2.5? {All that you know how to do is to complain that the government isn't doing this. Or that the ruling party is Doing that instead of going out to see how people are living out there. I refuse to die poor. I mean look at you tiny, at the age of 40 years, you've been working for that Indian man for 10 years and after now you're only earning 2.5. you can't even give you at least 3000 and you want to die for 2.5k?}. Sorry Hun but I am made for bigger and better things. life tries to push me down but I keep on rising up. watch me the next time you see me you will pass me by thinking that ke nna Atsile. {I am Atsile.} . Just wait and see. Continue flipping burgers day and chasing real money.

She hangs up with a smile on her face feeling satisfied with her decision. She lays on the bed and starts kicking around in excitement.

Dubai here I come!

.

.

At Maipelo's house

Maipelo: (lying down) shu! What a day it has been! Oh

Melo: [putting lotion on his body] Listen I still cannot believe that that fool is married.

Maipelo:[giggles] o a reng o mongwe ne rra? {Why are you being that way?}

Melo: Babe I'm being for real . Sparks is my friend and for a long time he swore that he was never getting married. He felt like marriage is just the graveyard where love goes to die. he had no interest in it and it was starting to affect their relationship because I mean many women want to get married and seeing a man be with them for so long without even mentioning marriage obviously doesn't bode well with them.

Maipelo: [sighs] The truth is that as much as many women on social media make it seem like people who are married think they breathe a different flavor of oxygen from them, and even go to the extent of shaming married people by making us feel like we shouldn't feel like we have achieved something because we are married, it's almost every woman's desire for a man to declare that they love her. It doesn't make us less feminist or less independent. It's just human nature. Just like it's human nature for a man to feel less than if he is unable to provide for his family. I think you know what I mean.

Melo nods his head and continues to lotion his body as he thinks about how everything's started off for them. When he married Maipelo, he had just started getting his gigs again and he was also helping with the praise and worship at the church so he was given a monthly salary which made things easier for him but it was a while before it happened and Maipelo's salary was what helped them live comfortably until things started happening again. Without it they would have been destitute. Being with a woman who did not need him financially made him see life differently. She was nothing like Gorata who depended on him for everything. she had all that she needed but still treated him like he was the only thing she ever wanted.

He felt bad that he could not do more for her even though she appreciated the little that he could.

Things started opening up more a year later when his uncle died. He was found dead one morning by his wife when she came to check on him after sweeping the yard. He died in his sleep and that was that. That was when he finally got another tenant in his house and was able to get more financially stable. he saved up as much as he could and with his remaining cows, he married Maipelo because he believed that he had found what he had been looking for and did not want to waste anymore time.

,Once they were married, he and Maipelo sat down and spoke about his life goals and what he wanted to do with his musical career. Melo told her that he had no intention of becoming a musician because life in the limelight had never really been for him but he only did it because it was what gave him money. He told her how his true passion was landscaping. How in as much as people looked at him as a garden boy and wanted to see him be better than that, gardening was his peace and it was what he wanted to do at a larger scale.

That was when Maipelo set him out on a path of registering a company. Then on his 33rd birthday she surprised him with tickets to Sydney, Australia for a landscape management short course. He came back after three months as a new man who was excited to start working on his company. It took six months for him to get his first tender to design the backyard of a newly built house in the suburbs but the cheque was worth the wait and it created a ripple effect when people saw his work and started hiring him then he had to employ more people to help him. The business kept growing until he qualified to apply for a tender to design the landscape of a university. Winning that tender would change not only his family's life, but the lives of his employees as well.

When Melo finally climbs into bed, Maipelo curves her back and rubs her butt against him to get his attention. Melo chuckles and spanks her.

Melo: What do you want Mrs Masole?

Maipelo: [giggles] You Akere.

Melo rubs her naked butt feeling himself getting hard with each rub. He gives her thigh a squeeze as hard shaft runs against her wet pussy lips and #EXPLICIT.

.

.

At Godi's house

Three days after their wedding, Godi and Pako excitedly pack for their honeymoon in Mauritius while dancing in their bedroom and kissing each other occasionally because both of the' are drunk in love and still on the high from the wedding.

Godi's mother had remained in Gaborone after the wedding so she could remain with the children while they went on their honeymoon. The three children had tried talking them into taking them to Maipelo's house but Pako and Godi wouldn't hear of it because two weeks was too long for them to leave their children at their friend's house. The teenage boys sulked and moaned wanting to go and play soccer with their uncle Melo but Godi told them to finish sulking and eat because hunger will kill them faster than sulking ever would.

Leaving for the trip became bitter sweet when they found out that Kutlo was coming out of the mental institution. They had an argument about Kutlo wanting to see Adele. Pako wanted her to come and see her in their home and not in public but Godi had insisted that it wasn't safe for her to come to their home and that it would be better for them to take Adele to Kutlo's family home so she could see her mother there. Palo put his foot down refusing the idea. This was the argument they had the night before their wedding and it ended on Godi saying he could do whatever he wanted to do because he didn't care about her opinion.

Kutlo ended up coming to the house to see Adele and after a weird interaction between her and her daughter, she left with the promise to visit again once Sparks and Godi were back. That was yesterday and it's drama. Today us honeymoon day and Godi and Sparks are not willing to think of anything else other than where they are headed.

Godi throws her lingerie at Sparks who catches it and laughs.

Sparks: Itekanye tlhemma. { Please try it on }

Godi: [laughs] we have to be at the airport in two hours baby. I will be wearing nothing but lingerie all day in Mauritius so let's go.

Sparks: [kisses her] Come on baby. Ke tla re pha pha hela ke cupsisa e be re tsamaya. {I'll be quick}

Godi: [laughs] you and I know you don't know what the definition of a quickie is.

Sparks: [pulling her clothes off] I am a married man now so I have changed.

Godi: [giggling] Really?

Sparks: [lays her on the bed] Mmh... let me show you.

She laughs as he climbs over her and #EXPLICIT

Mma Godi: Bathong nthusang! Nthusang! {Help me! Help me!}

Sparks: [pulls out of Godi] What was that?

Godi stands up and quickly puts her gown on while her mother and children scream at the top of their lungs outside the house.

Godi: they are outside! Mama was gardening at the back. Maybe she hurt herself.

Sparks: No she wouldn't scream like that. The kids too.

They both run out of the house and follow the voices to the side of the house where they find Godi's mother holding Timmy's lifeless body with blood all over him. Adele and PJ are crying senseless and jumping around in panic. Godi's legs refuse to support her as she sinks to the ground while Sparks takes Timmy from his mother in law. He runs to the car without asking for any explanations while trying to stop the blood gushing from his chest.

Mma Godi: I didn't see her! I didn't see her! Oh God!.....

68

At Godi's house

Sparks laid Timmy in the backseat in a complete panic before holding his head as climbing into the car.

Sparks: Baby we need to get him to the hospital.

As if finally finding her voice, Godi let's out a heart wrenching sob with her hands on the bricks that are covered in her son's blood. She keeps screaming which terrifies the other two children while her mother tries to calm her down. Sparks impatiently carries her into the car and rests Timmy's head on her lap before driving out at a high speed heading towards the hospital. Godi keeps grabbing at Timmy who can barely stay awake.

Godi: [sobbing] Come on my boy. You can't leave mama. You can't do that to me. Please stay awake for me. Hmm.. Look at me my Timmy doll. Look at mama.....

At the hospital

Godi's mum, PJ and Adele run into the waiting room ten minutes after Godi and Pako got there. Pako had been trying to comfort Godi while they waited for the doctor but she would keep repeating that she wants her son. Godi's mum takes over from Sparks and holds her daughter who sobs even louder in her mother's arms.

Godi: Mama ke batla ngwanake! Mpheng ngwanake ke a le kopa! {I want my son! Please give me my son. I am begging you.}

Sparks swallows and punches the wall before squatting with his breath hot and heavy.

Sparks: [with a hoarse voice] Mme was it Kutlo?

Adele: [with a shaky voice] Daddy it was the bad woman. She came and jumped over the wall saying she is looking for you so that she can go with you. She wanted me to go with her but I

refused. I, was playing under the tree alone then she tired to pull me. Timmy came running out oh the house to help me the she cut him with the knife and ran away. [crying] Then nkuku came and we started screaming. Is he dead daddy? Is it my fault?

Sparks pulled her in and hugged her while shushing her. He looks at PJ and sees that he is traumatized but at this point, he doesn't know how to help his wife or his children so he stood up and rubbed his face.

Sparks: I need to go and open a case so I am going to the police station.

Godi stops crying and looks at him.

Godi: [starts shouting at him] Who are you going to open a case against Pako? Huh? A mentally unstable person that I warned you about? The same one? They are going to put her back in the hospital to live comfortably while my son fights for his life just because you wanted your girlfriend to come to our house! Look where I am now! My son could be dead for all I know and

you want to tell me about fucking police? [her mother tried to stop her but she screams instead] NOOO! NOOO! Don't stop me! Don't! I warned him but I am the one who has to sit here praying that my thirteen year old is going to make it. He hasn't even lived but because someone had to be in control of everything

I am the one who has to suffer while both of his children are as healthy as they were when they woke up! What about me?! What about my son?! What about my son?!! [clutches her chest while shouting] Oh my God it hurts! Everything hurts and I want to break something! I want to break something!

Two nurses rush into the waiting room after hearing the shouting. Godi clutches her stomach as a sharp pain hits her.

Sparks: [holds her] Baby are you okay?

Godi: LEAVE ME THE FUCK ALONE! LEAVE ME ALONE!

She bends over and holds her knees as the pain grows.

Nurse: Are you okay?

Godi shakes her head and grins.

Godi: I think I am losing my baby.

Sparks gasps in shock and swallows as the nurses hold Godi to lead her out of the waiting room.

Sparks: Your baby?

Godi: [looks at him] I was going to tell you on our honeymoon. Looks like I am losing on both ends today.....

At Mma Rati's house

Drunk in pure rage, Sparks bangs on the door of Mma Rati's house. He left the hospital after Godi was admitted. He felt so much anger fill him up and choke him to the point that he stormed out, got in the car and headed towards Modipane on a

man hunt. He called Mma Rati and calmly asked where Kutlo was since three hours had passed since she left their house. Mma Rati told him that he left her at home so he sped to Modipane in search for an outlet to take his anger out on.

After knocking five times, he walks around the house and finds an open window in the bedroom. He opens the curtain and sees Kutlo curled up in a ball rocking back and forth.

Sparks: Hey wena! Go and open the door!

She is stuck in a trance and can't hear him as she mumbles that she is a good person.

Sparks: Kutlo! OPEN THE DAMN DOOR!

Kutlo: [mumbling] you are a good person. I am a good person.

Sparks clicks his tongue and lifts himself off the ground then jumps into the house.

Kutlo: [holding her knees] You are a good person. You are a good person.

He trance Breaks when Pako impatiently grabs her hair and pulls her up. She screams out in fright when she realizes that she isn't alone in the house. Sparks slaps her hard and pushes her against the closet. He presses her jaw tightly causing intense pain.

Sparks: Why would you stab my son?

Kutlo: [smiles] My love... you came! I knew you would never break my heart like that. I knew you wouldn't be happy with that bitch. I knew you probably felt guilty so I came to get you and Adele. I am home now baby. It's time for us to build our family again. Hmm?

Sparks let's go of her jaw and thins his eyes looking at her.

Sparks: Kutlo why did you stab my son?

Kutlo: [starts to unbutton her shirt] forget about that. Let me give you what you came for. Hmm. Let the brat die so we can get our lives back.

The choking anger comes back as he yanks her hair and drags her to the kitchen. Kutlo starts kicking and screaming when he pulls her hair.

Kutlo: [angry] Pako o a mpolaya tlherra! {you are hurting me!}

He yanked the drawer open and took a knife out.

Sparks: I haven't done anything yet.

Kutlo: [starts crying] What are you doing?

Sparks: [caresses her face and neck with the knife] so you mean what am I doing? I am doing exactly what you did to my son.

Consider it an experiment. Who bleeds out more, a twelve year old or a thirty five year old.

Kutlo: [shaking] Pako please. It wasn't me. It was Kutlwano. She is the one who took the knife even though I told her not to. She is the one that was pretending that we were taking the medication and getting better. She always made me vomit it so that she wouldn't go away. She is the one that hurt your son. Please don't hurt me.

Sparks: [with a dry chuckle] Bitsa Kutlwano ee a go thuse {call Kutlwano to come and help you then} because either way, I am stabbing one of you in the chest like you did to my son. I am not picky about a who feels the pain as long my experiment is performed.....

At Mma Rati's house

Kutlo's begging and pleading gets to Sparks who pushes her against the wall and aims the knife at her ribcage.

Sparks: [tearing up] You killed my son! An innocent little boy who has never done you wrong. Why would you do that? Huh?

Kutlo: [rubbing her hands together and crying] I swear it wasn't me. I would never do that Pako. It was Kutlwano!

Sparks: [slaps her] Who the f*ck is Kutlwano? Isn't that you? Isn't she in you? Wasn't it your hand that held the knife that stabbed my son? Heh? Lesa go ntena Kutlo ka gore o maaka! {stop irritating me with your lies} You want us all to act like fools and believe that you have multiple personalities just so you don't have to take responsibility for your actions! [points at her] I know you! You can't make a fool out of me!

Kutlo stares into his eyes then smirks.

Kutlo: Kill me then. Kill me so I can finally end your miserable life. You will end up in jail then neither of us can get you.
[throws her hair back] How dare you move on while I was locked up? Huh? How dare you marry that bit*h while I was stuck in there trying to get better for you? Huh?

Sparks: [hits the counter] Don't you dare call my wife out of her name! Bit*h o raya mang? {who are you calling a bit*ch?}

Kutlo: [hits her chest] kare mpolaye Pako! Tlhaba ha! {I am telling you to kill me Pako! Stab me here!}

Sparks' phone starts ringing in his pocket. 'bubbles' pops up on the screen. He looks at Kutlo then back at the phone before putting the knife down.

Sparks bites his lip and looks at the ceiling to hold the tears back.

Sparks: You are not worth it. My wife calling me means there is still a chance for us to get through this. So I am going to see my wife and children. At least I can tell the police where they can find you.

He turns to leave and that's when she starts screaming and grabbing at him.

Kutlo: Kare mpolaye! Kill me! Kill me!

Sparks pushes her off and walks out of the house ignoring her screams and the glasses breaking.....

At Maipelo's house.

Maipelo and Peo are in the kitchen making breakfast. Peo is standing on a stool so that she can be tall enough to mix the eggs so they can make pancakes. They have shut the kitchen door to keep the food tasters out. Melo is in the living with the boys while holding their daughter in his arms.

Peo: Mama, teacher was saying that I should go to standard three.

Maipelo: [surprised] Ao? Why?

Peo: She says I am clever but I think it's because I ask her too many questions.

Maipelo: [laughs while preparing the pancake mix] But why do you ask too many questions?

Peo; It's called being curious mama. I am seven years old. There are so many things that I don't know in the world. Don't you think I deserve to know them?

Maipelo looks at her then shakes her head.

Maipelo: I think I agree with your teacher. You should just go to standard three because you don't speak like a standard two student.

Peo: But you are the one who taught me how to read and write when I was still small so who can we blame?

Maipelo laughs and adds the eggs that Peo was mixing.

Peo: Mama is that other mama no longer my mom?

Maipelo: [frowns] What do you mean?

Peo: [sadly] I haven't seen her in a long time so I was wondering if she is no longer my other mom.

Maipelo stops mixing then lifts Peo and puts her on the counter.

Maipelo: Miss P.

Peo: [smiles] Mma?

Maipelo: Do you know how special you are to me?

Peo: [nods her head] Mhm.. You love me.

Maipelo: I do baby. With all my heart! Do you remember the story of how you and I met?

Peo; [smiles] yes. I woke you up and you saw the most beautiful baby in the [stretches her arms] whole world!

Maipelo: [laughs] Yes I did and it doesn't matter who disappoints you. I love you and I will always be there for you. You may not have my blood but you have my heart okay. [Peo nods] So if that other mom doesn't show up, I will okay.

She hugs Peo and kisses her before putting her back on the stool.

Peo : So are you going to tell teacher to put me in standard three?

Maipelo smiles knowing that by changing the subject, she is over the Gorata thing. Melo opens the door before she can respond.

Melo: [on the phone] Hang on a second. Let me put you on speaker. Baby utlwa. {listen}. Modiri you can speak I am with my wife.

Modiri: Ee no I was just saying that the woman who is always sitting by the road ko do shopong came to the house yesterday in the afternoon and found my wife at home. She told my wife to tell Mmaagwe Melo not to move the money so that they don't wake her up. My wife was very freaked out because everyone knows the woman isn't sane. Jaanong this morning we found her sitting on our stoep and scratching herself saying she wasn't supposed to move the money. I don't low if any of this makes sense to you but rona o a re tshosa because we have children.

Melo looks at Maipelo who swallows and shakes her head.

Maipelo: Miss P go and watch the baby. I will tell you to come back.

She climbs down and runs off leaving her parents to their conversation.

Melo: So where is she now?

Modiri: Ah nna I chased her away. I don't know where she is now.

Melo; [sighs] Okay. Hopefully she won't come back but if she does

Advertisement

just call me.

Modiri says goodbye then hangs up.

Maipelo: [shakes her head] I long told you gore Mma Kay knows what happened to your mom. Everyone said how she was the one who remained with her and this is a confession. Call the police so she can be brought to justice.

Melo: [rubs his head] You know police found no evidence to tie her to my mother's death.

Maipelo: But she is confessing babe.

Melo: She is insane. I want my mother's killer brought to justice but there is no evidence here and maybe losing her mind is all the justice we can get. I don't know.

Maipelo: I know but ah.. She has to pay for what she did.

Melo: [kisses her cheek] If we dwell on the past, it will rob us of our present joy. I know that if my mother is able to see me right now, then she is proud of the man I became and wouldn't want

me consumed with vengeance. She would be happy for me. Especially because I married her home girl.

Maipelo giggles as he nuzzles her neck.....

.

.

At the hospital

Sparks is on the phone with Godi who is crying over the phone.

Sparks: I am about to get there right now baby. Please stop crying. I am getting into the emergency room.

Godi: I am just so sorry. I was scared and angry. I thought I lost Timmy and I felt like it was your fault but it wasn't. I am sorry.

Sparks: Baby tlhemma don't do this to yourself. This wouldn't have happened if I had listened to you.

Voice: Pako Marumo.

He turns around with his phone held up to his ear. He frowns when he sees three police officers walking towards him.

Sparks: How can I help you?

Godi: Who is it?

Sparks: Baby hang on.

Officer: You are under arrest for the attempted murder of Kutlo Itseng.

Sparks and Godi: What?

Officer: Kutlo was, found with multiple stab wounds and she had called her sister before passing out to tell her that you attacked her in their home.

Sparks: Heelang. I didn't stab anyone.

Officer: You will give your statement at the police station.
[points at his junior] Moshe, cuff him.

Sparks: I didn't stab her!

Officer: You better pray that she survives because otherwise
you will be looking at a murder charge.....

70

At the hospital

Shathani leaves the dispensary with her prescription and finds Gabriel waiting for her with a smile on his face.

Shathani: I am done.

Gabriel: Okay let's go.

Shathani: Hesitantly) Tumi will be back any time. I don't think it's a good idea.

Gabriel: (stands up) Kante is your Tumisang insecure? If he doesn't want people talikg to you then he shouldn't leave you in a queue all by yourself. I asked Aaron to bring my car. He came while you were in the Doctor's office so let me drop you off.

Shathani: (bites her lip) He is going to see us.

Gabriel takes her hand and walks out of the hospital with her. He unlocks his car and opens the passenger door from Shathani. She stands by the door like an ice sculpture with her eyes fixed on Tumisang as he drives towards them.

Gabriel: (holds her waist) Shasha palama tlhemma. {Please get in the car.}

Tumisang parks the diagonally scraping Gabriel's car while trying to block them in.

Gabriel: (frowns) The fuck! Heela mestah ele gore o lebile kae?

Tumisang opens the door roughly and hits Gabriel's arm with it. Gabriel looks at him in shock and chuckles after taking one look at Shathani and realizing that he was the fool he had been waiting to see.

Tumisang: (pointing at Shathani) Ke bone bo belete bo o bo telang mo sepatela bone bo Shathani? Ke one mas**pa a o a

dirang ha ke seyo akere? {Is this the sh*t you do when you come to the hospital?}

He tries to pull the frozen Shathani's hand but Gabriel grabs his hand and squeezes it with a smile on his face. The veins of his forearm pop up as he squeezes Tumisang's hand.

Gabriel: Ao Tumelo. I have been waiting for you mfana.

Tumisang clenched his jaw as the pain intensified.

Tumisang: Let go of my hand.

Gabriel: O bone gore o dirile accident neh mestah? {did you see that you caused an accident?}

Tumisang: (frowns from the pain) mhh.. I will fix it. I came to get my wife.

Gabriel looks at Shathani who has tears in her eyes and still hasn't said a word.

Gabriel: Why is she crying?

Tumi: (shrugs) I don't know. Ishi! Therra you are hurting me.

Gabriel : (tightens his grip). Ask her why she is crying then.

Tumi : (groans). O lelela eng wena? (why are you crying?)

Gabriel : (slaps him). Wena o raya mang? Is that how you speak to your wife? Huh?

Tumi: (holds his cheek) I am sorry. Ke gore o a mpolaya. {It's because you are hurting me}

Gabriel let's go of his hands and holds Shathani.

Gabriel: Shasha get in the car.

Tumi : Shathani don't try me.

Gabe: Who told you to talk?

Tumi : Ae that's my wife! O kampa wa mpetsa hela because you know I can't fight you when you are in uniform.

Gabe: (unbuttons his shirt) Let me take it off then.

Tumisang swallows and looks around for a brick or for someone to come out of the hospital.

Gabe: Feeling froggy? Jump then!

Shathani: (screams) Stop! Stop it Gabriel!

She moves from behind Gabriel who tries to stop her.

Shathani: No! This is my husband!

Gabriel: A husband who abuses you?

Shathani: (crying) He doesn't abuse me! He has never laid a hand on me in my life!

Gabriel: So what? That's not the only abuse there is.

Tumisang tries to take her hand but Gabriel punches him instead. Shathani's screams get the guards' attention. They run towards the pavement brawl that is happening as Gabriel repeatedly punches Tumisang after tripping him.

Shathani: Gabriel stop it! Stop!

The guards jump over the bonnet of Shathani's car and try to pull Gabriel off Tumisang.

Gabriel: (punching him) What kind of spineless man breaks a woman like her into this?

Shathani's breathing changes get his attention as she clutches her chest feeling out of breath. She goes on her knees and fans her face.

Gabriel : Shasha are you okay?

Tumisang: (wipes his bloody nose) Leave my wife alone!

The guards look at each other, unsure of what to do because they saw that Gabriel was a soldier.

Gabriel: Don't call her your wife! My wife never shakes like this because of me or fears me seeing her with another man!
(pointing at him) You are an abusive pig.

Shathani : Gabriel stop it! Stop it! Why do you want to break my family when you have a wife a children at home? Huh?

Gabriel: (frustrated) I am trying to help you Shathani! Let me help you!

Shathani : I don't need your help! Leave me alone!

Shathani opens the back of her car and climbs in leaving Gabriel in shock as Tumisang smirks and opens the driver door.

Tumi: Go and focus on your wife and leave mine alone soldier boy. As you can see, violence isn't always a turn on. Nxla!

He closes the door and drives off in silence until they arrive home. Tumisang looks at Shathani through the rear view mirror and frowns at her.

Tumi : if you think your boyfriend is going to embarrass me like that and you go scott free, you have another thing coming. Nxla and your boyfriend is even married. Both of you have no shame at all!.....

.

.

THREE MONTHS LATER

In Court

After three months of being in jail and being denied bail, Sparks was finally in court for his trial. He hadn't seen Godi in two months. He had asked her to stop coming to see him because it always made her cry and he was worried about their baby. He also slept better knowing that Timmy was back home from the hospital so he didn't want Godi getting stressed by his state. Godi sobbed when she saw him walking in with hand cuffs for the media's attention who focused their phones and cameras on her. Maipelo rubbed her back to calm her down.

Maipelo: Don't worry. Micah will get him out.

Bailiff (announces) : All rise. The Court is now in session, the Honorable Judge Mmusi presiding.

Everyone stands up and only sits after the Judge tells them to and presenting the case number to the court.

Judge : We wil begin by hearing pining statements from the prosecution.

Prosecution: (stands up and walks to the front of the court)
Your honor, ladies and gentlemen of the jury, opposing counsel, my name is Solomon Sethebe representing the government of Botswana in this action. {turns to the jury) The evidence that be brought before you will show that the Accused

Mr Pako Marumo murdered Miss Kutlo Itseng, a mentally unstable woman in cold blood. Witnesses Maseho Itseng, the defendants sister and Lorato Matlhaku will be called to testify about the day this man killed a woman who had just been released from a mental hospital after five years of bettering her life. By the end of this trial, we would have proven without reasonable doubt that Pako Marumo is a hostile cold blooded murderer who deserves the death penalty.

The court goes into an uproar of disapproval from Pako's supporters and approval from women's rights activists. Godi's

cry has Sparks looking down to fight his fears of this going south for him.

.

.

In Dubai

Gorata's body is dragged across the deck of a yacht in the middle of the night. She tries to fight off Akeem before he fulfills his threat to throw her overboard. It's been three months since Gorata has been in Dubai even though she doesn't know how long she has been here at this point because being high has been the only way she has been able to cope with the abuse she has been facing everyday. She has lost count of how many men she has had to sleep with and doesn't even remember the face of the man who brought her here. She only saw Ranjheet at the airport the day she arrived. Once a man or men are done with her, she gets picked up by a black SUV that takes her to her next destination of sick fetish sex. She has never seen the glamorous side of Dubai. The Dubai she has seen online is still very lost to her because she has never been conscious enough to take note of where she was when she was

transported to a new location because of the potency of the drugs she was on.

She has thought of running away but without a passport or money, she never knows where to start and now that it looks like she is nearing the end of her life, she finds herself regretting every choice she ever made since she left her parents house to go and have sex with Melo which resulted in her getting pregnant and kicked out. She regrets ever going to the club where she met Amo. She regrets hurting Melo the way she did, hurting Lelani and following money like a God.

Gorata: Please stop! I will do it! I will do it!

Akeem: (roughly yanks her to her feet) Its too late! I paid \$80 000 for you, but you want to tell me what I can and cannot do?

Gorata: (crying). Sir please give me a chance. I just need to get high first! I won't refuse you anything when I am high. I promise. (with her hands together) Please just let me get high. I will let your dog f*ck me. I will. Please don't kill me.

Akeem: adhab watamut 'ant eahirat eadimat alfayida! {go and die you useless whore!}

He lifts her and throws her over the high deck as she screams with her arms flaying in the air before her body roughly hits the water.....

71

At the hospital

Shathani leaves the dispensary with her prescription and finds Gabriel waiting for her with a smile on his face.

Shathani: I am done.

Gabriel: Okay let's go.

Shathani: Hesitantly) Tumi will be back any time. I don't think it's a good idea.

Gabriel: (stands up) Kante is your Tumisang insecure? If he doesn't want people talikg to you then he shouldn't leave you in a queue all by yourself. I asked Aaron to bring my car. He came while you were in the Doctor's office so let me drop you off.

Shathani: (bites her lip) He is going to see us.

Gabriel takes her hand and walks out of the hospital with her. He unlocks his car and opens the passenger door from Shathani. She stands by the door like an ice sculpture with her eyes fixed on Tumisang as he drives towards them.

Gabriel: (holds her waist) Shasha palama tlhemma. {Please get in the car.}

Tumisang parks the diagonally scraping Gabriel's car while trying to block them in.

Gabriel: (frowns) The fuck! Heela mestah ele gore o lebile kae?

Tumisang opens the door roughly and hits Gabriel's arm with it. Gabriel looks at him in shock and chuckles after taking one look at Shathani and realizing that he was the fool he had been waiting to see.

Tumisang: (pointing at Shathani) Ke bone bo belete bo o bo telang mo sepatela bone bo Shathani? Ke one mas**pa a o a

dirang ha ke seyo akere? {Is this the sh*t you do when you come to the hospital?}

He tries to pull the frozen Shathani's hand but Gabriel grabs his hand and squeezes it with a smile on his face. The veins of his forearm pop up as he squeezes Tumisang's hand.

Gabriel: Ao Tumelo. I have been waiting for you mfana.

Tumisang clenched his jaw as the pain intensified.

Tumisang: Let go of my hand.

Gabriel: O bone gore o dirile accident neh mestah? {did you see that you caused an accident?}

Tumisang: (frowns from the pain) mhh.. I will fix it. I came to get my wife.

Gabriel looks at Shathani who has tears in her eyes and still hasn't said a word.

Gabriel: Why is she crying?

Tumi: (shrugs) I don't know. Ishi! Therra you are hurting me.

Gabriel : (tightens his grip). Ask her why she is crying then.

Tumi : (groans). O lelela eng wena? (why are you crying?)

Gabriel : (slaps him). Wena o raya mang? Is that how you speak to your wife? Huh?

Tumi: (holds his cheek) I am sorry. Ke gore o a mpolaya. {It's because you are hurting me}

Gabriel let's go of his hands and holds Shathani.

Gabriel: Shasha get in the car.

Tumi : Shathani don't try me.

Gabe: Who told you to talk?

Tumi : Ae that's my wife! O kampa wa mpetsa hela because you know I can't fight you when you are in uniform.

Gabe: (unbuttons his shirt) Let me take it off then.

Tumisang swallows and looks around for a brick or for someone to come out of the hospital.

Gabe: Feeling froggy? Jump then!

Shathani: (screams) Stop! Stop it Gabriel!

She moves from behind Gabriel who tries to stop her.

Shathani: No! This is my husband!

Gabriel: A husband who abuses you?

Shathani: (crying) He doesn't abuse me! He has never laid a hand on me in my life!

Gabriel: So what? That's not the only abuse there is.

Tumisang tries to take her hand but Gabriel punches him instead. Shathani's screams get the guards' attention. They run towards the pavement brawl that is happening as Gabriel repeatedly punches Tumisang after tripping him.

Shathani: Gabriel stop it! Stop!

The guards jump over the bonnet of Shathani's car and try to pull Gabriel off Tumisang.

Gabriel: (punching him) What kind of spineless man breaks a woman like her into this?

Shathani's breathing changes get his attention as she clutches her chest feeling out of breath. She goes on her knees and fans her face.

Gabriel : Shasha are you okay?

Tumisang: (wipes his bloody nose) Leave my wife alone!

The guards look at each other, unsure of what to do because they saw that Gabriel was a soldier.

Gabriel: Don't call her your wife! My wife never shakes like this because of me or fears me seeing her with another man!
(pointing at him) You are an abusive pig.

Shathani : Gabriel stop it! Stop it! Why do you want to break my family when you have a wife a children at home? Huh?

Gabriel: (frustrated) I am trying to help you Shathani! Let me help you!

Shathani : I don't need your help! Leave me alone!

Shathani opens the back of her car and climbs in leaving Gabriel in shock as Tumisang smirks and opens the driver door.

Tumi: Go and focus on your wife and leave mine alone soldier boy. As you can see, violence isn't always a turn on. Nxla!

He closes the door and drives off in silence until they arrive home. Tumisang looks at Shathani through the rear view mirror and frowns at her.

Tumi : if you think your boyfriend is going to embarrass me like that and you go scott free, you have another thing coming. Nxla and your boyfriend is even married. Both of you have no shame at all!.....

•
•
THREE MONTHS LATER

In Court

After three months of being in jail and being denied bail, Sparks was finally in court for his trial. He hadn't seen Godi in two months. He had asked her to stop coming to see him because it always made her cry and he was worried about their baby. He also slept better knowing that Timmy was back home from the hospital so he didn't want Godi getting stressed by his state. Godi's sob when she saw him walking in with hand cuffs for the media's attention who focused their phones and cameras on her. Maipelo rubbed her back to calm her down.

Maipelo: Don't worry. Micah will get him out.

Bailiff (announces) : All rise. The Court is now in session, the Honorable Judge Mmusi presiding.

Everyone stands up and only sits after the Judge tells them to and presenting the case number to the court.

Judge : We wil begin by hearing pining statements from the prosecution.

Prosecution: (stands up and walks to the front of the court)
Your honor, ladies and gentlemen of the jury, opposing counsel, my name is Solomon Sethebe representing the government of Botswana in this action. {turns to the jury) The evidence that be brought before you will show that the Accused

Mr Pako Marumo murdered Miss Kutlo Itseng, a mentally unstable woman in cold blood. Witnesses Maseho Itseng, the defendants sister and Lorato Matlhaku will be called to testify about the day this man killed a woman who had just been released from a mental hospital after five years of bettering her life. By the end of this trial, we would have proven without reasonable doubt that Pako Marumo is a hostile cold blooded murderer who deserves the death penalty.

The court goes into an uproar of disapproval from Pako's supporters and approval from women's rights activists. Godi's

cry has Sparks looking down to fight his fears of this going south for him.

In Dubai

Gorata's body is dragged across the deck of a yacht in the middle of the night. She tries to fight off Akeem before he fulfills his threat to throw her overboard. It's been three months since Gorata has been in Dubai even though she doesn't know how long she has been here at this point because being high has been the only way she has been able to cope with the abuse she has been facing everyday. She has lost count of how many men she has had to sleep with and doesn't even remember the face of the man who brought her here. She only saw Ranjheet at the airport the day she arrived. Once a man or men are done with her, she gets picked up by a black SUV that takes her to her next destination of sick fetish sex. She has never seen the glamorous side of Dubai. The Dubai she has seen online is still very lost to her because she has never been conscious enough to take note of where she was when she was transported to a new location because of the potency of the drugs she was on.

She has thought of running away but without a passport or money, she never knows where to start and now that it looks like she is nearing the end of her life, she finds herself

regretting every choice she ever made since she left her parents house to go and have sex with Melo which resulted in her getting pregnant and kicked out. She regrets ever going to the club where she met Amo. She regrets hurting Melo the way she did, hurting Lelani and following money like a God.

Gorata: Please stop! I will do it! I will do it!

Akeem: (roughly yanks her to her feet) Its too late! I paid \$80 000 for you, but you want to tell me what I can and cannot do?

Gorata: (crying). Sir please give me a chance. I just need to get high first! I won't refuse you anything when I am high. I promise. (with her hands together) Please just let me get high. I will let your dog f*ck me. I will. Please don't kill me.

Akeem: adhab watamut 'ant eahirat eadimat alfayida! {go and die you useless whore!}

He lifts her and throws her over the high deck as she screams with her arms flaying in the air before her body roughly hits the water.....

72

In Court

After opening statements were made, the prosecutor called its witnesses.

Prosecutor: Miss Masego Itseng, please tell the court your relation to the deceased and the defendant.

Mma Rati: (clears her throat) Kutlo is, was my younger sister and Pako is my niece's father.

Prosecutor: Thank you. How was their relationship?

Defense Attorney: Objection! Speculation.

Prosecutor: Miss Itseng and her sister were close and lived together so she is a reliable witness in terms of how they related.

Judge; I'll allow the question.

The defense attorney sits down while Mma Rati answers the question.

Mma Rati: They used to have a dysfunctional relationship. They fought a lot.

Prosecutor: Physically or verbally?

Mma Rati: (blinks rapidly) It was mostly verbal but it got physical from time to time.

Prosecutor: Can you tell the court what happened on the day your sister died?

Attorney: Objection! Vague your honor.

Prosecutor: Okay I will rephrase your honor. What did your sister say to you when she called you the day she died?

Mma Rati: She.. She was crying and asking me to come home because Pako had stabbed her.

Prosecutor: Your witness.

He walks away and takes his seat before the defense attorney stands up to cross examine her.

Defense: Miss Itseng, where was your sister in the past five years?

Mma Rati: At a mental institution.

Defense: (nods his head) Why was she put in there?

Prosecutor: Objection! Speculation!

Defense: Your honor, the prosecutor has already mentioned that the sister were close so she obviously will know why her sister had to be institutionalized.

Judge: I'll allow it. The witness should answer the question.

Mma Rati: She.. She had attacked people in a police station and was saying things that no one understood.

Defense: Why had she gone to the police station Miss Itseng?

Prosecutor: I object!

Defense: (chuckles) Fine I withdraw the question. I will however ask the witness to tell the court what she told the defendant about the deceased that day.

Mma Rati: Well I told him about how my sister was when we were growing up.

She goes on to tell them everything she told Pako about Kutlo's mental instability from when they were children. By the end of the testimony, everyone is in shock and re-analysing everything.

Defense: Thank you Miss Itseng. Your honor I would now like to call the arresting officer that detained the deceased before she was institutionalized.

The officer takes the stand and is sworn in before taking his seat.

Defense: Officer

I would like you to give the court an account of what Miss Itseng had come to do at the station and what led you to arresting her.

Officer: Well she came to the police station to report that her husband had disappeared after battering her.

Defense: And which husband was she referring to at the time?

Officer: Mr Pako Marumo.

Defense: Okay. You may proceed to give your account.

Officer: We called Mr Marumo and he was shocked to hear that she was claiming to be his wife. She showed us pictures of the physical violence and they were truly gruesome. After calling Mr Marumo, I asked her for evidence that he was her husband and that, was when she started getting violent so we had to detain her.

Defense: Nods) I will show the court the pictures she showed to the police officer.

The Bailiff shows the pictures on the screen and the court room is filled with mumbled of shock.

Defense: What did here sister say when you told her about the pictures?

Officer: She said the deceased had done the makeup with claims to going for a job interview so it was all fake.

Defense: I would like the court to take note that the deceased tried to frame the defendant for domestic violence so clearly she was vindictive and manipulative enough to kill herself just to frame my client. And now for my last piece of evidence, the defendant's call log and a recording of his conversation with his wife with a timestamp that proves that while the supposed murder was taking place, he was in a car and on his way to the hospital to see his son who had been stabbed almost to death by the deceased.....

At Shathani's house

Benji: Papa! Stop! Stop!

Tumisang slaps Benji into a corner and continues kicking Shathani's abdomen repeatedly. Shathani's cries stopped when she passed out from the pain.

Benji: Daddy please! Please stop!

Tumi: Benjamin shut up and go to your room! Go!

He drags the Shathani's leg and pulls her to their bedroom.
Benji takes the, chance to unlock the door and run out for help.

Tumisang lifts Shathani's limp body and tosses her on the bed
and begins to tear her dress apart.

Tumi: How long do I have to wait for you to fall pregnant? Huh?
How many tests will you take before falling pregnant? All you
do is bitch around and waste my money!

He massages his dick and gets ready to pull it out of his pants
when the door is forcefully opened by one of the neighbors
who shoves Tumisang to the side.

Neighbor: Monna what are you doing?

The neighbor's wife grabs a fleece and covers Shathani's bloody naked body.

Woman: Benji go to my house and play my boy. We will take maama to the hospital okay?

Tumisang tries to push the neighbor off of him.

Tumi: Get off of me! This is none of your business! Or is she cheating on me with you too? Huh? O robala mosadi wame Akere? That's why you just entered my bedroom as if you own this house Akere! Akere!.....

At Godi's house

After a long day at court, Godi took a shower while thinking of how the case was going. The judge set the ruling for tomorrow so her nerves were shot from obsessing over the ruling and hoping that Sparks would finally come home. She stepped out of the shower and tied a rove around her body before heading to the kitchen to get some water to drink. Adele breaks a plate

just as Godi walks in. She bends down to pick the pieces up without realizing that Godi was in the kitchen.

Godi: Ee thuba o di hetse! Thuba! {God ahead and break all of them.}

Adele: Mama it was a mistake. I am sorry.

Godi: Mama o raya mang? {who are you calling mama?} Do I look insane to you? Your mother is the reason that my husband is in jail! (starts crying) She almosr killed my son and my unborn child and yet here you are! Go and find your mother in her grave! Never call me mama! Nxla!

She walks out of the kitchen breathing heavily.

73 & 74

At Godi's house

Godi laid in bed for a few minutes before breaking down and crying.

Godi: Oh God please help me. I am so tired. Please let my husband come home. I shouldn't have said that to her. She is just an innocent child. I just wish Kutlo hadn't died. She should be here to answer for what she did.

She sits up and wipes her tears before getting out of bed and out of her bedroom.

Godi: (calls out) Adele!

Adele: Mma!

Godi: Come here.

Adele comes go the bedroom with tear stained eyes and sits on the bed next to Godi.

Adele: I am sorry for breaking the plate. I didn't know that she is my mother. I am sorry.

Godi climbs off the bed and kneels in front of Adele.

Godi: Baby I am so sorry for shouting at you like that. I shouldn't have said those things to you. I am just stressed out and hurt but it's not because of you. I am sorry for telling you not to call me mama. I feel so bad for saying that to you because you are my daughter Adele. I have known you since you could hardly talk. You started calling me mama because you heard Timmy calling me that. You are my best friend. You know that right?

Adele nods her head with a wobbly mouth.

Godi ; You know I love you right?

She nods her head again.

Godi : Will you ever forgive me?

She nods her head again and starts crying. Godi hugs her tight and rubs her back.

Godi: I am so sorry baby. I am so sorry.

A few minutes pass before she keeps quiet and wipes her cheeks.

Godi: So do you want to sleep with me for the last time today? Daddy is coming home tomorrow so he is going to chase you out of our bedroom.

Adele laughs and takes her slippers off.

Adele: I miss him a lot. He can chase me to my bedroom but I am happy that he will come back.

Godi chuckles and opens the duvet for her to climb into bed.
Adele sleeps next to her with a smile on her face.

Adele: Do you know that me and Peo are the same?

Godi: What do you mean?

Adele: Peo's mother also left her and she has a second mother who is very nice to her.

Godi kisses her cheek and holds her close.

Godi: And you are the best daughter in the world!

Adele: Is the baby going to be a girl? I think we need a girl.
There are too many boys in this house mama.

Godi laughs then rubs her bump.

Godi: I hope so too. We need another friend to go shopping with.

They continue chatting until they both fall asleep with Godi hoping that tomorrow will be a better day and that Pako will finally be home...

Godi's phone starts ringing in the early hours of the morning waking her from a deep sleep. She answers the call with her eyes half closed.

Godi: Hello

She hears sniffing in the background so she sits up and looks at her screen before putting the phone back on her ear.

Godi: Hello.. Who is this?

Shathani: (with a slurred speech) I am so sorry Godi. I am sorry.

Godi: Oh my God Shasha is that you?

Shathani Breaks, down and cries over the phone making Godi more emotional.

Godi: Shathani tlhemma stop crying. What's wrong?

Shathani: He beat me up today. He accused me of cheating and taking contraceptives. I pushed you away because he didn't want me being friends with you. I almost died today and I can't even recognize myself anymore. I saw what you have been going through but I was so scared of Tumisang that I could not even reach out to you. I am so sorry Godi.

Godi ; Oh my God! Where are you? Are you at home?

Shathani: (sniffles) No I am at the hospital. I am badly beaten up and can hardly hear anything in my right ear. Even talking to you hurts but I couldn't go another day without apologizing to you for pushing you away.

Godi: (wipes her tears) Stop apologizing Shasha. I didn't know what you were going through. I should have tried harder. I just thought you were done with me. I wasn't a good friend to you.

Shathani: No it wasn't about you. If you had stayed you still wouldn't have known. My family thinks I am a happily married house wife who is unwilling to listen to anything negative about her husband. They tried getting me out of my marriage until I told them I would cut them out of thier life. Tumisang made me believe that everyone was an enemy of our happiness but it wasn't. He broke me.. He broke me..

She starts crying even more.

Godi : (sighs) Which hospital are you at? I will pass by before the sentencing.....

At the airport

Aeroplanes touch down at Sir Seretse Khama Airport with returning residents as well as tourists visiting Botswana. Mma Gorata nervously rubs her hands together while waiting to see if the news they got were true. A government representative and the police are with them as they wait for her.

A skinny looking girl walks through the crowd and spots her family.

Gorata: (shaking) Oh my God it's them! It's my family.

Embassy rep: (smiles) You are finally home Gorata.

Gorata speeds through the the crowd and throws herself into her mother's arms first.

Gorata: (crying) mama!

None of them cares about the scene they are making as people look at them. Rra Gorata envelopes both of them in a tight hug as both parents cry over the child they thought they would

never see again. When the second day of Gorata's travel had elapsed without them hearing a thing from her, they asked Lebopo to go to the restaurant to find out if they had arrived in Durban and she came back to them with news that she had quit her job and had gone to Dubai.

Her mother instantly got sick from thinking she was trafficked and no one knew where to start in searching for her. The police had dismissed them telling them that she left on her own free will and would be back when her vacation ended. They went to the police every week to ask them to look for Gorata but it wasn't promising because there was no way of finding her in a population like Dubai. All they were asking for was news that she had died until two days ago when they received a call from the police telling them that she had been found. Something they gave up on.

Mma Gorata: (wiping Gorata's tears) Ao ngwanake bathong! Ijo.... Ao nnana mma how could you do this to us? Hmm? We were so worried sick about you. (sniffles) Bonang jaaka ngwanake a bopame tlheng. (look how skinny my child is)

She looked into Gorata's hollow eyes and cried more.

Officer: We need to go and finalize our reports on this case so we need her statement after she gets checked at the hospital.....

At the police station

Gorata takes a seat between her parents and faces the officer to give her statement. Her emotions are still very high after finding out that she has syphilis and is HIV positive. She received a penicillin shot for the STI but the HIV is a different story.

Officer: I need you to tell me how all this started.

Gorata: (wipes her tears) an Arabic man inboxed me with a money making opportunity that I jumped at.

Officer: (writing) What kind of job?

Gorata looks at her father feeling rather uncomfortable to talk about it in front of him. He nods his head and walks out of the room.

Mma Gorata: (rubs her hand) Its okay. Just talk.

Gorata: (nods her head) He said I would be entertaining men at parties and I would be able to make more than a million pula. I had seen other girls who made such money in Dubai so I jumped at it. He asked me to get tested for STI's and pregnancy as well as to get on contraceptives. (sniffles) I did everything and sent him pictures.

Officer: What about him? Didn't he send you any STI results?

Gorata shook her head and wiped her tears.

Gorata:I was just so desperate for money that I didn't even bother asking him for anything on his end. When I saw all the money he sent me, that was it! (cries)aa few thousands of pula was all it took to get me. That was all it took!

Her mother runs her back and gives her water to drink.

Gorata: The first night wasn't bad. The man I was with was having normal sex with me but after that, it just got wierd. My passport disappeared and they started wanting me to eat their poop and drink their urine.

Mma Gorata: Ijoo wee!

Gorata: (closes her eyes) I had to start using drugs to get through it. All of us did. There were five other girls that were usually with me until my last night there. We were always high because it was the only way to avoid getting killed by these men. (swallows) We went to a yatch party and that's when things changed. One man, Akeem, he owned the yatch. He took me to his suite and wanted to watch his dog have sex with me.

Her mother holds her forehead and fans herself while shaking her head.

Gorata: I... I couldn't do it! That's when he took me to the top deck and threw me off the yacht regardless of how much I begged him not to. He threw me over and I thought I was going to die. I kept trying to call out for help until one of the crew threw a life boat and helped me back into the yacht and hid me in the kitchen because only the staff go into the kitchen. I had to stay in the pantry for three days before I was finally taken to the Botswana Embassy. (shakes her head) I almost died and it was so easy too. I went to Dubai for money and came back with STI's.....

In Court

Godi, her mother, Melo, Maipelo, Maikgantsho, Maina as well as Pako's whole family has come out to hear what the judge's ruling is. Sparks looks at Godi and winks at her making her frown-smile nervously.

Judge:..... So after deliberating on the evidence and testimonies by the witnesses, the court acknowledges the deceased's mental state and violent nature. The court acknowledges her previous attempt to frame the defendant. However, the court has to take into account the fact that the

defendant took the law into his hands by going after the deceased for stabbing his step son in a nearly fatal attack. The law is there for a reason and if everyone goes around acting like vigilantes then all that will remain is lawlessness and that will never be allowed in our country. It is therefore my ruling that based on the evidence presented here

Advertisement

the court finds Mr Pako Marumo.....

.

FIVE YEARS LATER

At the therapist's office.

Therapist: So how does it feel now? Do you still feel like you are worthless because of your status?

Shathani: (smiles) Not at all. I think I turned HIV into this elephant that will eventually trample on me and kill me. I thought that I didn't deserve to be with someone I loved because I didn't want to get him infected. That's why I went

back to Tumisang. Initially it was because to me, he was the one who I wouldn't mind infecting because of how he had hurt me before. I didn't mind getting him sick so I took him back. I denied myself true love because of my insecurities. Some things in life can really test your intelligence.

Therapist: What do you mean by that?

Shathani: Being educated doesn't make you intelligent. I have an ACCA qualification that did nothing for me when I was in the pit of self stigmatization. I quit my job because of a man that I had always felt might be intimidated by my salary. I let him break me and he did it so well that I didn't realize it was abuse. Sometimes we tell ourselves that it's not abuse if it's not physical or sexual. That was my problem. I didn't realize that he isolated me from everyone so that I didn't have anyone to run to when he was hurting me. It took almost dying to realize that I had lost myself and I am so happy with myself right now. (she smiles through her tears and wipes them) I am so happy Doc and all I want is to be the best version of me that I can be. My son is finishing high school and I feel like I have done my job and it is time to focus on me.

Therapist: I am glad you brought that up. Will you now start dating again because Benji is about to go to University?

Shathani: (smiles) I don't think so. (shrugs) I think I missed my chance with Gabriel. He is happily married and he is the man I saw myself with before my inability to cope with my status swallowed me. And I don't think I can give myself to a man again after what happened to me. (looks out the window) the truth is that I have never been as happy in my life as I am now. Maybe I am one of those women who aren't meant to get married and it's just okay. I am beyond happy with my life right now and it's okay for me to be single you know what I mean?

The therapist nods and smiles.

Therapist: And what about work? How is that going?

Shathani: (smiles) it's honestly beyond fantastic. I like working for Melo. He isn't really interested in the official side of things which is why I think he is lucky to have Maipelo because she is the one who always wants to be up to date with the books while all he wants to do is go from one project to another. Pako

helps a lot too. He made a good choice in making him his business partner when he couldn't get a job after the case. Adding construction to the business really brought more business for the company so Melo thrives on the rush of having multiple projects. I am honestly very happy Doc. I love my life.....

At Maipelo's house

Peo: Mama someone is at the door!

Maipelo: Says a twelve year old! Ask who it is! Batho!

Peo: ijo! Stranger danger is no joke mama. I am not trying to die before my teens.

Melo: Talita we have to be at the farm in an hour! Are you done getting ready?

Peo: Papa how will I get ready when people are knocking on the door?

Machelo: what were you doing in the living room? Daddy she is still wearing her gown!

Peo smacks her brother's head and opens the door while talking to him.

Peo: Machelo who asked you? (turns and faces Gorata)
Dumelang...

Gorata looks at her from head to toe and gets emotional.

Gorata: Hello Peo

Peo looks at her for a while not sure what to say to her.

Maipelo: (calls out) Miss P who is it? I am helping Lewatle with her shoes.

Peo: (with a snarky tone) I don't know. Gongwe o tlo go bala metsi. (maybe she came to check the meter)

Melo: (annoyed) The meter is outside Peo! Can you come and get dressed!

Peo looks at Gorata and folds her hands.

Peo: I think you heard what my PARENTS said. I have to go and get dressed for a family outing. Please leave you are wasting my time.

Maipelo finally comes to the living room and catches the last part of Peo's statement to Gorata who is still standing outside the door.

Maipelo: Peo no. You know better than to talk to an elder like that. Especially not your mother. Do you want to remain and think about your behavior?

Peo: (sulks) She isn't my mother. She has children that she should focus on and leave me alone like she always has.

Maipelo: (sternly) Peo Talita Masole that is enough out of you! Go and get dressed and you better come back here with your manners! I don't care how hurt you are, you will not speak like a headless chicken in this house! Am I clear? (Peo nods her head) Use that mouth Peo.

Peo: Yes ma'am. (looks at Gorata) I am sorry for being rude.

She then walks away before Gorata can respond. Maipelo sighs and opens the door wider for her to come in and take a seat.

Gorata : Did I get the date wrong? I thought you said I should come today.

Maipelo : I am actually the one who forgot to cancel with you. Our friends invited us for a camping weekend and I forgot to tell you. I am sorry.

Gorata: (sighs) it's okay.

Maipelo: I am sorry about Peo. That girl has such a sharp tongue that she speaks first and think later. I have to play referee when Melo wants to beat her for saying something without realizing that she is wrong.

Gorata: (smiles briefly) That one is on me. I tend to go off when I get angry but I am much better now. I hope she grows out of it faster than I did.

Maipelo smiles unsure what to say.

Gorata: I guess I should go. I thought I could get her to come and spend the day with me, Major and Malika . I am also getting married soon so I wanted to introduce her to Malika's father.

Maipelo: Don't worry. I will talk to her and give her time to think about it. I can't force her to come and see you but I will

encourage her because I don't want her to be bitter towards you.

Gorata nods and thanks her before standing up to leave. She takes a long look at the three cars parked outside the six bedroom house and finds herself wondering if Melo would have achieved so much if she had stuck around. She climbs into her car and drives off heading to her house. Her phone starts ringing so she answers the call via Bluetooth.

Gorata: PMM Bales hello!

Customer: Dumelang. I saw your ad ya di bale tsa 45kg at 3.5k. I want 3 bales tlhemma. I need your account number.

Gorata: Okay. Please whatsapp me on this number then you will automatically get our account details for you to send money to. We can meet in thirty minutes at the warehouse for you to collect the bales.

They continue talking until their conversation ends. Gorata then dials her fiancée.

Bobby: love. How did it go? Is she coming?

Gorata: Ah no babe. Maybe next week. I am calling about a client who wants three bales today. We have to meet her at the warehouse in thirty minutes.

Bobby: Oh okay. Let me get the kids in the car and head over there.

Gorata : great. We will meet there then we will go out.

Bobby: OK babe. Sharp.

Gorata: Bye boo.

She hangs up and turns up the volume of the song playing over the radio.

Gorata: Way maker, miracle worker, promise keeper, light in the darkness, my God that is who you are!

After going through rehab for three months, Gorata went back home and started doing people's hair to get some money before she started buying second hand clothes to sell. After a year, she had saved enough money to start a new business of buying clothes online and selling them locally. That's how she met Bobby. He was the one she collected her goods from at the delivery company. He approached on her second pickup and she blatantly refused him because she had decided that she wouldn't date anymore. It took him six months to get her to go on a date with him. She told him her status hoping it would push him away but he wasn't moved by it and chose to stay. She then fell pregnant two years later and now has a one year old daughter with him. He proposed to her in the delivery room just after thier daughter was born and they will be getting married in six months. She is happier than she ever imagined she would be after the mess she had always gotten herself through and apologising to everyone she had wronged was the beginning of her growth.....

.

.

At the farm

Loud music plays over the speakers and all the boys are trying to show off their dance moves while the girls take selfies on their phones.

Sparks comes out of the farm house holding a container full of meat.

Sparks: Baby kante why can't we just eat phaleche? This is a farm party. No one is coming here for chicken wraps.

Godi: Pako Marumo please focus on your meat and leave us to what we are doing. Lady, Maipelo, Shathani and I agreed on the menu so please go and mind your meat and tents. Nna I will sleep in the house if your tent doesn't look secure.

Sparks: I would like to see you trying to sleep alone when we are in the same compound. O ka tloga o betswa ke batho ba re

re tlhasetswe because you will be trying to sneak in to get some lovin'

Lady: Eeeew! I don't need to hear what my little brother gets up to! Sies!

Sparks laughs and walks away to join his brothers at the braai stand.

Brother: Did you remind Melo to bring the boerewors?

Sparks: I did. He will be here soon.

Brother2: when are you two calling us for a tender kante?

Sparks: (laughs) Family and business don't mix. Gape Melo is the big boss. I am just the guy who signs things when he isn't around.

His brothers look at him and laugh.

Sparks: Tota nna I am grateful for that guy I met so many years ago when he had nothing to his name. He is still the humble guy that he was then and for him to come through for me when every door was shut in my face was amazing . When I was

exonerated of all charges, I thought I was finally free kante there are hurdles coming my way. Godi had spent all our savings on paying the lawyer so we were running thin when Melo came to me with a proposal that made me his partner. I tried to protest because I had no money to buy in but he wouldn't take no for an answer. Those twenty percent shares changed my life and I do my job as COO with passion because I know where I am coming from. Melo is the definition of a friend that sticks to you closer than a brother.

Melo: Mathata a gago ke go rata go seba! (Your problem is that you like gossiping!)

Sparks turns around and looks at Melo with plastics in his hand. He laughs and shoulder bumps him before taking the plastics.

Sparks: I am promoting you wena o bua ma**pa?

They laugh and start braaing the meat.

Sparks: Waitse whenever I braai ke gopola date ele {I remember that time} (holds an imaginary phone) Ke dirile braai ja di sofa laitaka! { I am braaing sofas}

Melo laughs and punches his shoulder.

Melo: (shakes his head) That feels like a lifetime ago man! Look how far we have come since that braai. It felt like my life had come to an end but I am happier than I have ever felt in my life. I am with a woman who is my peace and dream catcher. There is no one who can ever try to tell me the God is not good. Sometimes I look up at sky and think to myself, Mama I made it! Can you see it? I made it!

.....**The End**.....

For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>

Thank you guys for downloading this book from my site please keep visiting <https://novelsguru.com/> for supporting me and also don't forget to share it with your friends.

Dear Friends please download these books direct from <https://novelsguru.com/> bookmark this site for latest African books, and also supporting me Thanks.